

STATE LIBRARY OF PENNSYLVANIA



3 0144 00379463 3

SR
CLASS 937 BOOK H765

VOLUME II



PENNSYLVANIA
STATE LIBRARY



THE
ROMAN HISTORY,

FROM THE
BUILDING OF ROME

TO THE
RUIN OF THE COMMONWEALTH.

ILLUSTRATED WITH MAPS.

BY
N. HOOKE, ESQ.

A NEW EDITION, IN ELEVEN VOLUMES.

VOL. XI.

London :

PRINTED FOR F. C. AND J. RIVINGTON ; T. EGERTON ; CLARKE AND SONS ;
J. NUNN ; J. CUTHELL ; SCATCHERD AND LETTERMAN ; E. JEFFERY ;
LONGMAN, HURST, REES, ORME AND CO. ; CADELL AND DAVIES ;
CARPENTER AND SON ; J. AND A. ARCH ; LACKINGTON AND CO. ;
BLACK, KINGSBURY AND CO ; J. BLACK AND SON ; J. RICHARDSON ;
R. S. KIRBY ; J. MAWMAN ; BALDWIN, CRADOCK AND JOY ; J. BOOKER ;
R. PRIESTLEY ; R. FENNER ; J. BOHN ; R. SAUNDERS ; OGLES, DUNCAN
AND COCHRAN ; T. HUGHES ; E. GREENLAND ; B. REYNOLDS ; T. AND J.
ALLMAN ; W. H. REID ; E. LLOYD, AND WILSON AND SONS, YORK.

1818.

THE NEW YORK PUBLIC LIBRARY

ASTOR LENOX TILDEN FOUNDATION

500 MADISON AVENUE, NEW YORK

ADVERTISEMENT.

THIS Volume, which continues Mr. Hooke's Roman History to the settlement of the empire on Augustus, and completes his undertaking, was finished by him before his death, and is carefully published from his papers. It is hoped, that the Public will perceive in it the same attention and accuracy, which distinguish the former volumes of his work, and will honour it with the same indulgence.

THE UNIVERSITY OF CHICAGO
LIBRARY

1000 S. MICHIGAN AVE.
CHICAGO, ILL. 60607

DATE

TIME

BY

RECEIVED

FROM

1000 S. MICHIGAN AVE. CHICAGO, ILL. 60607

DATE

TIME

BY

RECEIVED

FROM

1000 S. MICHIGAN AVE. CHICAGO, ILL. 60607

DATE

TIME

BY

RECEIVED

FROM

CONTENTS.

VOL. XI.

BOOK X.

CHAP. XI.

CÆSAR's grand designs for the good of the Roman empire.
His death and character.

CHAP. XII.

The general consternation of the senate, consul, and people, upon the death of Cæsar. The treaty between Antony and the conspirators. Antony's artful management. The conspirators are obliged to leave Rome. Antony gathers an army about him, and disposes of every thing according to his pleasure. Sextus Pompey makes his peace by the mediation of Lepidus, and is declared admiral of the republic. Octavius appears upon the stage: is thwarted by Antony in every thing: raises an army to make good his claim: courts the senate and Antony's enemies, whom he protects. Antony sets out from Rome to take possession of Cisalpine Gaul, and besieges D. Brutus in Mutina. He is followed by young Octavius, who, at Cicero's motion, is authorized by the senate to raise troops and make war against Antony.

CHAP. XIII.

The senate sends an embassy to Antony with peremptory orders to raise the siege of Mutina: and Hirtius marches at the head of an army to join Octavius. Antony refuses to comply with the orders of the senate, and

his proposals are reciprocally rejected: it is voted that there is a tumult; that Antony is an adversary; and that the town shall take the Sagum. M. Brutus's success in Macedonia. Trebonius surprised and killed by Dolabella in Asia, who is voted an enemy by the senate. Cassius makes himself master of Syria and all the forces in the east. Lepidus exhorts the senate to pacific measures; and Antony endeavours to draw off the consuls and Octavius from the interest of Cicero and his party without effect. Two successive battles, in which Antony is defeated, and both consuls lose their lives.

CHAP. XIV.

The senate decrees honours to the two deceased consuls, and to D. Brutus and Octavius. Antony is not pursued; Octavius wanting the will, and D. Brutus the means of following him. He is received by Lepidus, who writes to the senate to justify his behaviour: on the other side, D. Brutus joins Plancus, governor of Further Gaul. Lepidus is declared, by the influence of Cicero, an enemy to the state. Octavius treats secretly with Antony and Lepidus, and demands the consulship by a deputation of his officers. Cicero appears no more upon the stage of action: his correspondence with the several generals abroad.

CHAP. XV.

Octavius is chosen consul, with Pedius, his co-heir to Cæsar. Pollio and Plancus join Antony and Lepidus. D. Brutus is killed in his flight. The conspirators are impeached in form, and condemned at Rome. The law against Dolabella is repealed: his end. Octavius joins Antony and Lepidus, and settles with them the plan of a triple league. They enter Rome; are chosen reformers of the state, under the name of triumviri, for five years. They publish an edict of proscription. The death of Cicero.

BOOK XI.

*From the Establishment of the SECOND TRIUMVIRATE to the
Settlement of the Empire on OCTAVIUS.*

CHAP. I.

Brutus and Cassius reduce the Lycians and Rhodians, and march their armies into Macedonia. Antony and Octavius carry over their legions into the same province. The first battle of Philippi, and the death of Cassius. The second battle of Philippi, and the death of Brutus. The triumvirs make a new division of the empire.

CHAP. II.

Antony's progress through Greece and Asia. Cleopatra's magnificence. She obtains of Antony all her requests, and is followed by him into Egypt. Octavius's behaviour in Italy: he is crossed in his operations by Fulvia and L. Antonius, who raise a civil commotion: he forces L. Antonius to surrender himself at discretion in Perusium, and his enemies to leave Italy.

CHAP. III.

Antony carries over his troops into Italy, and is joined in his passage by Domitius with his fleet. Sextus Pompey, courted by Octavius, offers his assistance to Antony. The differences of the two triumvirs are composed by their common friends, and Antony marries Octavia. An agreement is made with Pompey. A new division is made of the empire. Ventidius's exploits against the Parthians.

CHAP. IV.

The renewal of the war between the triumvirs and Sextus Pompey. Octavius's preparations. His bad success in several naval engagements. He at last destroys Sextus's fleet, and obliges him to quit Sicily. He dispossesses Lepidus of his army and the triumviral power, and applies himself to gain the affections of all orders of men.

CHAP. V.

Antony's behaviour in the east: his inglorious expedition against the Parthians. Sextus Pompey's behaviour in Asia, and his death.

CHAP. VI.

Antony makes himself master of Armenia, and puts the kings in chains. His alliance with the king of the Medes. His extravagant deportment at Alexandria. He refuses to receive Octavia, and orders her back to Rome. Agrippa's edileship.

CHAP. VII.

The rupture between Antony and Octavius: their preparations for war. The decisive battle of Actium. Antony's land forces submit with reluctance, and all the king and provinces pay obeisance to the conqueror. Antony's last efforts. His death; that of Cleopatra: and the settlement of the empire on Octavius.

THE
ROMAN HISTORY.

BOOK X.

CHAP. XI.

*Cæsar's grand designs for the good of the Roman empire.—
His death and character.*

C. JULIUS CÆSAR, DICTATOR II. CONSUL V. WITH M. ANTONIUS.

ON the opening of the new year, Cæsar entered into his fifth consulship, in partnership with M. Antony: he had promised it all along to Dolabella, but, contrary to expectation, took it at last to himself¹. This was contrived by Antony, who, jealous of Dolabella, as a rival in Cæsar's favour, had been suggesting somewhat to his disadvantage, and labouring to create a diffidence of him in Cæsar; which seems to have been the ground of what is mentioned above, Cæsar's guarding himself so par-

Year of
R O M E
DCCIX.
Bef. J. C.
Forty-three.

408th Consulship.

Middl. p.
221.

¹ There were sixteen prætors this year, the most distinguished of whom were Brutus and Cassius, and six ædiles. Besides the two curule and the two plebeian ædiles, Cæsar had instituted two more, called cereates, who were to have the inspection of corn and all kinds of grain for the provision of the city.

Year of
R O M E
DCCIX.
Bef. J. C.
Forty-three.

408th Con-
sulship.

Philipp. ii.
32.

ticularly, when he passed by his villa. Dolabella was sensibly touched with this affront, and came full of indignation to the senate, where, not daring to vent his spleen on Cæsar, he entertained the assembly with a severe speech against Antony: which drew on many warm and angry words between them; till Cæsar, to end the dispute, promised to resign the consulship to Dolabella, before he went to the Parthian war. But Antony protested, that, by his authority as augur, he would disturb that election, whenever it should be attempted²; and declared, without any scruple, that the ground of his quarrel with Dolabella was, for having caught him in an attempt to debauch his wife Antonia, the daughter of his uncle³;

² This proves, by the way, that Cæsar kept up the usual forms in the election of magistrates.

³ Cicero relates, as an aggravating circumstance, that Antony made this dishonourable declaration in the presence of his uncle and father-in-law Antonius: “*Omnibus eum [C. Antonium patrem Antoniæ uxoris tuæ] contumeliis onerasti, quem patris loco, si ulla pietas in te esset, colere debebas; filiam ejus, uxorem tuam, ejecisti, alia conditione quæsita et ante perspecta:*” [Cicero insinuates, that he was already in good terms with Fulvia, and had determined to marry her] “*Non est satis: probri insinulasti pudicissimam fœminam: quid est, quod addi possit? contentus eo non fuisti. Frequentissimo Senatu kalendis Jan. sedente Patruo, hanc tibi esse cum Dolabella causam odii dicere ausus es, quod ab eo sorori et uxori tuæ stuprum oblatum esse comperisses. Quis interpretari potest, impudentiorne, qui in Senatu: an improbior, qui in Dolabellum: an impurior, qui Patruo audiente: an crudelior, qui in illam miseram, tam spurcè tam impiè dixeris?*” *Phil.* ii. 38. Dio, in a speech, which he has composed for Cicero against Calenus, makes his orator reproach Antony with

though that was thought to be a calumny, contrived to colour his divorce with her, and his late marriage with Fulvia, the widow of P. Clodius.

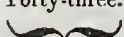
Year of
R O M E
DCCIX.
Bef. J. C.
Forty-three.

408th Con-
sulship.

Plut. in
Cæs.

Cæsar, says Plutarch, being born for great achievements, and passionately fond of glory, his continual success was no inducement to him to enjoy the fruits of his labours, but became a spur to animate him to greater enterprises. He grew insensible to present glory, that he might seek fresh honour; and, becoming, in a manner, his own rival, he was ambitious by new enterprises and exploits to efface the splendour of his former ones. He had always entertained the thoughts of avenging the death of Crassus, his friend and partner in power; and no sooner had he put an end to the African war, than he openly declared his intention to retrieve the honour of the empire, and made preparations for this expedition, which the people greatly approved of. After his return from Spain, he sent his legions before him into Macedonia, intending, before he led them into the east, to chastise the Daci, who had made inroads upon the Roman territory; and, after he had vanquish-

his unkind behaviour to C. Antonius, whom he neither recalled from banishment during Cæsar's administration, nor after his death. Thus the genuine Cicero and the personated Cicero contradict one another. Many observations of the same kind may be made, which evidently prove, that the long invectives which we find in the Greek historian are either the production of his own imagination, or copied from very inaccurate memoirs.

Year of
R O M E
DCCIX.
Bef. J. C.
Forty-three.

408th Con-
sulship.

ed the Parthians, he proposed to go by Hyrcania to the borders of the Caspian sea, to pass Mount Caucasus, and return, through Scythia, Germany, and Gaul, into Italy, extending and securing on all sides, in his progress, the frontiers of the Roman empire. As this expedition could not be executed in less than two or three years, he appointed consuls and other magistrates for the two following, lest, in his absence, the elections for these offices might raise disturbances in the city. A. Hirtius and C. Vibius Pansa were elected consuls for the next, and D. Brutus and Munacius Plancus for the following year.

The necessary preparations for so grand an enterprise did not divert his attention from the works of peace: various designs, all uncommonly great, employed his thoughts. He laid the foundations of two magnificent edifices for the ornament of the city; a temple to Venus, which, for grandeur, would have exceeded every thing in the world of that kind; and a theatre of immense extent, both which were afterwards completed by Augustus. He undertook to rebuild and repair several towns in Italy, to drain the Pomptine marshes, which render, to this day, the air of that part of Italy very unwholesome; to discharge the lake Fucinus; to dig a new bed for the Tiber from Rome to the sea, in order to facilitate the navigation of that river; to form a port at Ostia, capable of receiving the first-rate ships; to make a causeway over the Apennine mountains from the Adriatic sea to

Rome; to rebuild Corinth and Carthage, whither he had transported colonies of Roman citizens, a project also perfected by Augustus; to cut through the Isthmus of Corinth, to save the seamen the trouble and danger of navigating round the Peloponnesus; and to take an exact geographical map of the whole Roman empire, with all its roads, and the distances of the towns. He also employed the learned Varro to collect a library of all the Greek and Latin authors, which he intended for the use of the public, and which was placed by Augustus in the temple of Apollo on Mount Palatine. In fine, he formed the design of abridging the collection of Roman laws, and, out of that immense and extravagant bulk into which they had swelled, to draw together in a small compass the best and most necessary.

Thus was Cæsar continually looking round him from his dictatorial chair, how best to acquit himself of his duty, and to sustain the dignity of his office; filling up the greatest posts of trust and honour with men of eminence, courage, and capacity; relying, entirely, without any guards, upon the affections of the people, when a dire conspiracy was formed against his life, which deprived mankind of the benefit of such universal benevolence, and was as fatal to those who engaged in it.

We are told by the ancient historians, Suetonius, Plutarch, and Dio, who have evidently taken their accounts from Pompeian memoirs, that Cæsar's usual prudence entirely failed

Year of
R O M E
DCCIX.
Bef. J. C.,
Forty-three.
408th Con-
sulship.

Year of
R O M E
DCCIX.
Bef. J. C.
Forty-three.
~~~~~  
408th Con-  
sulship.

him at once; and as if the height to which he was mounted had turned his head and made him giddy, he ran mad after the appellation of king; and, when he was actually possessed, in quality of dictator, emperor, and master of manners, of all the power of the empire, was not still content without a title, which could add nothing to him but envy and popular odium. The proofs of this heavy charge lie in the following facts: on the 26th of January, returning with the pomp of an ovation, decreed him by the senate, from Mount Albanus, where he had celebrated the *Feriae Latinae*, amidst the acclamations of the people, he was saluted king by some in the throng, and, at the same time, a royal diadem, with a crown of laurel, was fixed upon one of his statues. The multitude, says Plutarch, was silent, and seemed abashed, and Cæsar was forced to answer, “My name is Cæsar, not king:” and it was remarked that he passed on with an air of sullenness and dissatisfaction, as one disappointed of his expectations. Epidius Marullus and Cæsetius Flavus, two tribunes of the people, ordered the diadem to be taken down, and committed to prison the man who had put it round the head of the statue, declaring that they would also punish those who had dared to style him king; for that Cæsar refused and abhorred that title. Cæsar, says Suetonius, was much concerned that the mention of his advancement to the royal dignity had been made with so little success, or, as he pretended, that he had been thus deprived by the tribunes of the honour of re-



fusing it: “ he accused them before the senate of a design to raise a sedition against him, by persuading the city that he really affected to be a king ;” but, when the senate was going to pass the severest sentence against them, he was content with deposing them from their magistracy, and expelling them from the senate. From that day, adds Suetonius, he was never able to wipe away the scandal of affecting the name of king<sup>4</sup>.

Year of  
R O M E  
DCCIX.  
Bef. J. C.  
Forty-three.  
408th Con-  
sulship.  
Dic, 44.

But the dictator's intentions are supposed to have been clearly manifested by Antony's bold attempt a few days after, on the 15th of February, when the festival of the *lupercalia* was celebrated. Cæsar, in his triumphal robe, being seated upon his golden chair in the rostra, to see the diversion of the running, Antony, then consul, in the midst of the sport, at the head of the *luperci*, made him the offer of a royal diadem, and essayed several times to put it upon his head. Cæsar as often rejected it, and at last sent it away to the capitol, proclaiming, that Jupiter was the only king of the Romans : and Antony had it entered into the public acts, “ that, by the command of the people, as consul, he had offered the name of king to Cæsar, perpetual

<sup>4</sup> Is not this a strange inference? Cæsar charges the two tribunes with a design of making him odious and raising a sedition, by persuading the city, that he really affected the royal title: the senate condemns the tribunes as guilty of this crime: therefore Cæsar most certainly affected the royal title.



Year of  
R O M E  
DCCIX.  
Bef. J. C.  
Forty-three.

408th Con-  
sulship.

dictator, and that Cæsar would not accept of it<sup>5</sup>.”

Notwithstanding so public and solemn a refusal of the royal diadem, Cæsar is supposed to have still prosecuted the scheme of getting himself called king, and to have had recourse to the ministers of religion, in order to gain his end. A prophecy was found in the Sibylline books, warning the Romans, “that the Parthians could never be conquered but by a king:” and it was whispered, that L. Cotta, one of the guardians of these books, was appointed to lay the oracle before the senate, and to propose that, since their most mortal enemies could not be vanquished but by a king, Cæsar should have that title conferred upon him. But this was no more than a rumour, according to Cicero, Suetonius, and Dio<sup>6</sup>. It is hard to

<sup>5</sup> Cæsar, it is said, was angry with the tribunes Marullus and Flavius for depriving him of the honour of refusing the crown: if so, and if we must believe that the offering of the crown on the festival of the *lupercalia* was not a mere frolic of Antony’s, but a thing concerted between him and Cæsar; then I do not see what absurdity there is in supposing, that Cæsar took this means to retrieve his honour, and make a public and solemn declaration, that he did not affect the kingly title, in contradiction to the invidious rumours spread by his enemies.

<sup>6</sup> Dr. Middleton gives us this rumour for certain fact, and tells us, that Cæsar’s impatience to be a king accelerated his fate, and pushed on the nobles, who had conspired against his life, to the immediate execution of their plot; that they might save themselves the shame of being forced to concur in an act which they heartily detested: and the two Brutuses, in particular, the honour of whose

Middl. p.  
225.

believe that Cæsar either laid so much stress upon an empty, odious title, or that Brutus,

house was founded in the extirpation of kingly government, could not but consider it as a personal infamy, and a disgrace to the very name, to suffer the restoration of it.—Now, to my apprehension, there is in these facts and rumours no proof of Cæsar's having affected the royal title. It is quite improbable in itself, and it is not to be admitted, but upon the strongest evidence, that so great a man as Cæsar should lay so much stress upon a title ; which, so far, it is owned, from being an honour to him, seemed rather a diminution of his dignity : and I cannot but approve of our late poet laureat's reasoning on this accusation : “ It has never been proved, that the offering the crown to Cæsar was a previously concerted expedient between him and Antony to feel the pulse of the people : to shorten the question then, let us suppose all this to be fact, and see what will come out of it ; not more than this, sure, that Cæsar had a mind to be king, provided it could be with the consent of the people ; but, when he found it was disagreeable to them, he troubled himself no further about it. And why ought we not, with equal reason, to believe, that, in Cæsar's refusing the crown, he was as much governed by his affection to the people, as by his fear of them ? If we allow then that Cæsar would not have been displeased, had the people called upon him to be king, it is as much as we can, in conscience, charge him with. But, if it is insisted, that he had set his heart upon the title, it will be taking too much from the intrepidity of Cæsar to suppose he would not, at any hazard, have gratified his ambition. When he had once made himself master of the Roman world, could there be any great difficulty in his giving what name he pleased to his office ? It is not easy, therefore, to conceive, that the solid sense of Cæsar could be very anxious about a title, which neither the want, nor the acquisition of, could lessen the glory, or add to the honour of his station. The power of it he was secure of, and no title could enlarge it. But take the power from the regal title, and it will signify no more than the word king in a dictionary. And, though a great deal of stress has been laid upon this point, as the most unpardonable mark

Year of  
R O M E  
DCCIX.  
Bef. J. C.  
Forty-three.

408th Con-  
sulship.

Cibber, p.  
215.

Year of  
R O M E  
DCCIX.  
Bef. J. C.  
Forty-three.

408th Con-  
sulship.

Sen. de Ira,  
iii. 30.

Cassius, and their associates, were excited by these facts to conspire against his life. Other motives will account more naturally for the conspiracy: those of the Pompeian faction, who engaged in this conspiracy, were under the influence of an animosity which Cæsar's clemency could not disarm; those of his own party who entered into it were guided by an insatiable avarice, which no rewards could satisfy; the hopes of plunder, by throwing the state again into confusion, had weight with many; and, in relation in particular to Cassius and Brutus, the loss of liberty was less afflicting to them, than that they must depend upon a superior for preferment; a grievance which Cæsar could not soften by laying them under the greatest obligations. Cassius, it is thought, was the first contriver of the design<sup>7</sup>, and imparted his

of Cæsar's ambition, I cannot see why his desire, or his indifference to be a king, gives him a jot more or less to answer for: for, if his bringing order into so distracted a state will not excuse his making himself perpetual dictator, his being made a king could not have been at all a better or worse reason for destroying him."

<sup>7</sup> C. Cassius was descended from one of the most ancient and honourable families of the republic. He is said to have shown a remarkable instance, when a boy, of his high spirit, and love of liberty; for he gave Sylla's son Faustus a box on the ear for bragging, among his school-fellows, of his father's greatness and absolute power; and when Pompey called the boys before him to give an account of their quarrel, he declared, in his presence, that, if Faustus should dare to repeat the words, he would repeat the blow. In his later years he was converted from Stoicism to be a follower of Epicurus; maintaining, that the pleasure, which his master recommended, was to be found only in the habitual practice of justice and virtue. While



Year of  
R O M E  
DCCIX.  
Bef. J. C.  
Forty-three.  
408th Con-  
sulship.

thoughts to some of his friends before he communicated them to Brutus; but, upon their telling him that it was of the greatest importance to have a man of Brutus's reputation and credit<sup>s</sup> at the head of the enterprise, and that

he professed himself, therefore, an Epicurean, he lived like a Stoic; was moderate in pleasures, temperate in diet, and a water-drinker, through life. He married Tertia, the sister of Brutus, with whom he was strictly united in friendship and politics. We have seen his gallant behaviour against the Parthians after Crassus's death, and his conduct in the civil war. The ancient historians give him the character of a brave, witty, and learned man; but passionate, fierce, and cruel: and they have assigned very frivolous reasons of disgust, as the motives of his killing Cæsar: "That Cæsar took a number of lions from him, which he had provided for a public show; that he would not give him the consulship; that he gave Brutus the more honourable prætorship in preference to him." *Middl.* p. 229.

<sup>s</sup> M. Junius Brutus pretended to derive his name and descent in a direct line from that first consul, L. Brutus, who expelled Tarquin, and gave freedom to the Roman people; and Atticus paid him the compliment to draw up his genealogy. But Dionysius of Halicarnassus, and other writers, do not allow him this illustrious original; because, for upwards of two hundred years, the Roman history mentions none but a plebeian of that name, who was one of the first tribunes of the people; and when afterwards the Brutus's were raised to the first dignities of the state, they were looked upon as a new race of people. However, at the time we are speaking of, as this family had enjoyed, for two centuries, the first honours and posts of the state, it is no wonder that the opinion favourable to the pretension of Brutus prevailed. He was now one-and-forty years old, being born in the consulship of L. Cornelius Cinna III. and Cn. Papirius Carbo, A. U. 668; which fully confutes, as Dr. Middleton observes, the vulgar story of his being commonly believed to be Cæsar's son: since he was but fifteen years younger than Cæsar

Year of  
R O M E  
DCCIX.  
Bef. J. C.  
Forty-three.

408th Con-  
sulship.

Suet. in  
Cæs.

they would not otherwise engage in it, he immediately made him privy to it. Brutus entered into it readily; and we are told, that he was spurred on by several billets and inscriptions, reproaching him with his inaction. In one left upon his prætorian tribunal, was written, "You are asleep, Brutus, you are no true Brutus." Upon the pedestal of the statue of the elder Brutus were found the following words: "Would thou couldst come to life again!" and under the statue of Cæsar; "Brutus, for having expelled the kings, was made the first consul; and this man, for having ex-

himself: whose familiarity with his mother Servilia cannot be supposed to have commenced till many years after Brutus was born; or not till Cæsar had lost his first wife Cornelia, whom he married when he was very young, and always tenderly loved; and whose funeral oration he made when he was quæstor, and consequently thirty years old. Brutus, having lost his father when very young, was trained, with great care, by his uncle Cato, in all the studies of polite letters, especially of eloquence and philosophy. He had excellent parts and equal industry, and acquired an early fame at the bar, where he pleaded several causes of great importance, and was esteemed the most eloquent and learned of all the young nobles. His manner of speaking was correct, elegant, and judicious, yet wanting that force and copiousness which are required in a consummate orator. But philosophy was his favourite study; in which, though he professed himself of the more moderate sect of the old academy, yet, from a certain pride and gravity of temper, he affected the severity of the Stoic. Whether he was a man of so much mildness, such strict probity, and consummate virtue, as Plutarch pretends, his actions must evince. His credit, at this time, was due to his birth, his alliances, his talents, perhaps too his riches, which he increased with great application and industry.



pelled the consuls, is now become our king." Cassius and Brutus admitted to the number of sixty accomplices; the chief of whom were Trebonius, Decimus Brutus, Q. Ligarius, Servius Galba, C. and P. Servilius Casca, Tillius Cimber, and Minucius Basilus. Plutarch, among many other improbable circumstances, relates, that the conspirators had thoughts of letting Antony into the secret, who was upon very good terms with several of them; but that Trebonius opposed it, telling them that he had sounded Antony at Narbonne, when Cæsar was on his return from the Spanish war, and that he very well understood his meaning, but did not seem inclined to engage with him; though he was sure he had inviolably kept his secret<sup>9</sup>. The same author adds, that though Brutus did not think it safe to trust Cicero with the design of the conspiracy, on account of his want of resolution, he yet mentioned it to his wife Porcia<sup>10</sup>.

Year of  
R O M E  
DCCIX.  
Bef. J. C.  
Forty-three.  
408th Consulship.

<sup>9</sup> Cicero, Phil. ii. 14, affirms, that Antony assented to Trebonius's proposal.—“ Si interfici Cæsarem voluisse crimen est, vide, quæ so, Antoni, quid tibi futurum sit, quem et Narbone hoc consilium cum C. Trebonio cepisse notissimum est, et ob ejus consilii societatem cum interficeretur Cæsar tum te à Trebonio vidimus se vocari. Ego autem (vide quam tecum agam non inimicè) quod benè cogitasti aliquando, laudo: quod non indicasti, gratias ago: quod non fecisti, ignosco.”

<sup>10</sup> Plutarch tells a very pretty tale upon this occasion, and we find it also in Dio. Brutus, having undertaken the management of so hazardous an enterprise, on which depended the liberty of Rome, and the fortunes of many virtuous and noble families, was so far master of himself as to preserve an air of serenity during the day and in

Year of  
R O M E  
DCCIX.  
Bef. J. C.  
Forty-three.

408th Con-  
sulship.

The conspirators had debated whether they should kill him in the Campus Martius, in the eyes of all the people, while he was taking their

public; but, when he retired to his family, and during the night, he could not maintain the same show of inward peace and tranquillity; and Porcia (his new wife, who had robbed Claudia of his heart) could easily perceive that his breast laboured with some great design, some agonising care, which he endeavoured to conceal. As she loved him tenderly, she was desirous to share with him his care and trouble; but, before she ventured to put any question to him, she resolved to make a very extraordinary trial of her own constancy. She took a small knife, and, having sent her women out of the room, thrust it into her thigh. The wound bled copiously, and the violent pain was quickly succeeded by a fever. Brutus was in the utmost consternation, and knew not what to think. Then Porcia, in the extremity of her sufferings, thus addressed him: “Brutus, I am Cato’s daughter, and was given you not merely to share your bed and table as a mistress, but to partake of your good or ill fortune. Your behaviour to me hitherto has been irreproachable. But how can I serve you, or in what manner can I prove my sense of your goodness, unless in assisting you to support a latent uneasiness, which disturbs your rest; why then am I denied your confidence? Women, indeed, have no great reputation for secrecy: but a good education and suitable company have great influence on the dispositions and tempers, even of women: and who has a better right to make a merit of these advantages, than Cato’s daughter and Brutus’s wife? However, I rely not on any pre-conceived opinion of my resolution, but have, by experiment, convinced myself that pain cannot subdue my courage.” She then pointed to the wound she had given herself, and declared, that she had no other motive for putting herself to that torture, than to make a trial of her constancy. Brutus, transported with admiration, lifted his hands to heaven, and implored the immortal gods to crown his enterprise with success, that he might live to be a husband worthy of such a wife; and immediately let her into the whole secret of the conspiracy.

votes, at the election of the magistrates; or in the Via Sacra, or at the entrance of the theatre, or in the senate-house; and at length they determined on the last place, as the most proper, and fixed on the ides of March as the time when they would execute their design. They did not doubt but that the senate would applaud the act when done, and even assist, if there was occasion, in doing it<sup>11</sup>; and there was a circumstance which particularly encouraged them, that it happened to be Pompey's senate-house, in which their attempt was to be made; and where Cæsar would consequently fall at the feet of Pompey's statue, as a sacrifice to the manes of that aristocratic chief. They took it also for granted that the people would be generally on their side; yet, for their greater security, D. Brutus gave orders to arm his gladiators that morning, as if for some public show; that they might be ready, on the first notice, to secure the avenues of the senate, and defend them from any sudden violence; and Pompey's theatre, which adjoined to the senate-house, being the properest place for the exercise of the gladiators, would cover all suspicion that might arise from them. (The only deliberation that perplexed them, and on which they were much divided, was, whether they should not kill Antony also and Lepidus, together with Cæsar; especially Antony, who was consul, and the

Year of  
R O M E  
DCCIX.  
Bef. J. C.  
Forty-three.  
~~~~~  
408th Consulship.

¹¹ If the conspirators thought so, then Cæsar had not filled up the senate with a very great number of Gauls and other Barbarians.

Plut. in
Cæs.
App. ii.
499, 502.
Dio, 247,
248.

Year of
R O M E
DCCIX.
Bef. J. C.
Forty-three.
408th Con-
sulship.

more likely to create fresh danger to the commonwealth. Cassius, with a majority of the company, was warmly for killing them; but the two Brutuses as warmly opposed and finally over-ruled it: they alleged, that to shed more blood than was necessary would disgrace their cause, and draw upon them an imputation of cruelty¹²; and of acting, not as patriots, but as partisans of Pompey; not so much to free the city, as to revenge themselves upon their enemies, and get the dominion of it into their own hands. But what weighed with them most was a vain persuasion that Antony would be tractable, and easily reconciled, as soon as the deed was over.

As these intrigues could not be conducted so secretly as not to give some cause of suspicion, Cæsar, if we believe Plutarch, received information of the nightly meetings of the conspirators: and one day, when he was cautioned to be upon his guard against Antony and Dolabella, he answered, “It is not those plump, jolly, curled fellows that I am afraid of; it is of

¹² Cicero often laments, in his letters, this fatal mistake, Ep. Fam. x. 28. Melm. xiii. 7. “Would to heaven you had invited me to that noble feast you made on the ides of March: no remnants, most assuredly, should have been left behind. Whereas the part you unluckily spared gives us so much perplexity, that we find something to regret even in the godlike service which you and your illustrious associates have lately rendered to the republic. To say the truth, when I reflect that it is owing to the favour of so worthy a man as yourself, that Antony now lives to be our general bane; I am sometimes inclined to be a little angry with you for taking him aside, when Cæsar fell.”

the pale, meagre ones:" under which description he glanced at Cassius and Brutus. Brutus, in particular, adds the same historian, appeared formidable to him, on account of his courage, severity, and natural impetuosity: but, when he reflected on his probity and honour, his apprehensions disappeared: and, when he was advised not to trust him too far, "What," said he, clapping his hand to his breast, "do you think that Brutus will not stay till this debilitated carcass has finished its career?" Cæsar had resolved to trust to fortune, and was often heard to say that he had rather die once by treachery, than live always in fear of it; that he had lived long enough, and that, by his death, the empire would be a greater loser than himself. The very night before his assassination, being at supper in (Lepidus's house,) he maintained, that the most eligible death was that which was least expected.

In the morning of the fatal day, we are told, that Cæsar, finding himself indisposed, was inclined to put off the assembly; to which he is said by Suetonius and Plutarch to have been likewise moved by many prodigies that had lately happened, and a dream that his wife Calpurnia had that very night, in which she saw him stabbed in her bosom¹³; but D. Brutus, by

Year of
R O M E
DCCIX.
Bef. J. C.
Forty-three.

408th Con-
sulship.

Suet. 81.
Plut. in
Cæs.

¹³ Suetonius's account of the prodigies is as follows, c. 81. "Cæsar had warning given him of his approaching fate by several plain prodigies. A few months before, when some of the colony which he had settled at Capua were pulling down some old sepulchres, and were the busier in that work, because they found some vessels of antique workmanship, a table of brass was discovered in a monument

Year of
R O M E
DCCIX.
Bef. J. C.
Forty-three

408th Con-
sulship.

rallying those fears as unmanly and unworthy of him, and alleging that his absence would be

wherein Capys, the founder of Capua, was said to be buried, with an inscription in Greek words and letters, to this effect: 'That, whenever the bones of Capys came to be uncovered, a descendant from Iulus would be slain by the hands of his relations, and his death revenged by dreadful devastations throughout all Italy.' And this account, lest any one should think it an idle story, comes from Cornelius Balbus, an intimate friend of CÆSAR." [An excellent reason why it should not be a forgery to raise the spirits of the veterans, and justify, in the eyes of the lower sort, the vengeance of Cæsar's death.] "A few days before his death, some horses, which, upon his passing the Rubicon, he had consecrated and turned loose to graze without any keeper, would take no food, and wept plentifully.—The soothsayer Spurinna warned him, as he was sacrificing, to look to himself, otherwise some mischief would befall him before the ides of March were over.—The day before the said ides, birds of several kinds, from a neighbouring grove, pursuing a wren, that flew into Pompey's senate-house, with a sprig of laurel in his bill, tore it there to pieces.—The night before the day of his being slain, he dreamed that he was got above the clouds and shaking hands with Jupiter: and his wife Calpurnia fancied in her sleep that the top of the house was coming down, and her husband stabbed in her bosom: and immediately the chamber-doors flew open."

Cicero, de Div. l. i. 52. l. ii. 16, relates one of the most remarkable prodigies said to have happened at this time: that, as Cæsar was sacrificing, a little before his death, with great pomp and splendour, in his triumphal robes and golden chair, the victim, which was a fat ox, was found to be without a heart: and, when Cæsar seemed to be shocked at it, Spurinna, the haruspex, admonished him to beware, lest, through a failure of counsel, his life should be cut off, since the heart was the seat and source of them both. The next day he sacrificed again, in hopes to find the entrails more propitious: but the liver of the bullock appeared to want its head, which was reckoned also among the direful omens. These facts, which are ridiculed by Cicero, were probably

interpreted as an affront to the assembly, drew him out against his will to meet his destined fate.

M. Brutus and Cassius appeared according to custom in the Forum, sitting in their prætorian tribunals to hear and determine causes; where, though they had daggers under their gowns, they sat with the same calmness as if they had nothing upon their minds; till the news of Cæsar's coming out to the senate called them away to the performance of their part in the tragical act. Plutarch, who never fails to give us every circumstance, that can make his relation more interesting, whether it be founded on good authority or not, tells us, that, when Cæsar came out of his house, a slave endeavoured to get near and speak to him; but, not having been able to pierce the crowd that attended him, he went into the house and desired Calpurnia to secure him till Cæsar's return, because he had something to communicate to him of the greatest importance. In the way to the senate-house, Artemidorus, a Greek philosopher, put into his hands a paper con-

Year of
R O M E
DCCIX.
Bef. J. C.
Forty-three.

408th Con-
sulship.

Plut. in
Cæs.

invented after Cæsar's death. If they really happened, they were contrived by Cæsar's friends, and the heart and head of the liver conveyed away by some artifice, to give them a better pretence of enforcing their admonitions, and putting Cæsar upon his guard against dangers which they really apprehended, from quite different reasons than the pretended denunciations of the gods. Suetonius writes, that on this, or a like occasion, Cæsar's answer was, "that the entrails should be more favourable when he pleased, and that it ought not to be looked upon as an ill omen, if a beast wanted a heart."

Year of
R O M E
DCCIX.
Bef. J. C.
Forty-three.
~~~~~  
408th Con-  
sulship.

taining a circumstantial account of the whole plot, and said to him: "Read this, and lose no time, for it concerns you much." This man, who assisted several of Brutus's friends in the prosecution of their studies, had made several discoveries; but Cæsar, surrounded as he was by his courtiers, could not read the contents, and entered the senate-house with the paper in his hand. Many circumstances gave the conspirators great alarms, and put their fortitude to the test. An acquaintance of Casca came up to him and said, "You thought to be very secret, but Brutus has acquainted me of the whole affair." Just as Casca was going to make a reply which would have discovered all, the other added: "What, then, my friend, are you on a sudden grown rich enough to stand for the edileship!" Casca shuddered at the danger he had escaped. M. Brutus himself had a most violent shock: word was brought him that his dearly beloved Porcia was at the point of death: for, as the moment of her husband's hazardous enterprise drew near, she was seized with a deadly panic. Brutus, however, showed himself a true descendant of that hero who sacrificed his own children to the liberty of his country, and the same spirit over-ruled now in him every other affection. In fine, Cæsar arrives; and, as he came out of his litter, Popilius Lænas, a senator, made up to him and talked with him with much earnestness, and the dictator seemed to give much attention to what he delivered. This Popilius, a little time before,

had been with Brutus and Cassius, and said to them, "I wish your design may succeed, and I advise you not to defer it; for there are several private accounts of it." The conspirators did not doubt, therefore, but that they were discovered and betrayed. An universal consternation reigned among our intrepid assassins; they looked at each other, and agreed by signs not to wait till they were seized, but to stab themselves in order to avoid the ignominy of a public execution; and already Cassius and some others had laid their hands to their poniards; when Brutus, observing that the gesture and attitude of Popilius was rather that of a suppliant than an accuser, perceived his error, and, by the serenity of his countenance, made the others understand that they had nothing to fear. At length Popilius kissed the dictator's hand and withdrew.

Cæsar went forward, and a number of the conspirators surrounded and conducted him to the curule chair: whilst two of them, Decimus and Trebonius, stopped Antony at the door of the senate-house. As soon as he had taken his place, Tillius Cimber, who was to begin the attack upon his person, advanced nearer than the rest, as if he had some favour to request of him, and laying hold of his gown, drew it over his shoulders, which was the sign agreed upon. "This," said Cæsar, "is plain violence:" and he had scarcely pronounced these words, when he was wounded a little below the throat by one


Year of  
R O M E  
DCCIX.  
Bef. J. C.  
Forty-three.

408th Con-  
sulship.

Plut. in  
Cæs.



Year of  
R O M E  
DCCIX.  
Bef. J. C.  
Forty-three.

  
408th Con-  
sulship.

of the Cascas. He seized the assassin's arm, and ran it through with his *style* for writing; and, endeavouring to rush forward, was stopped by another wound, which was afterwards judged to be the only mortal one he received. Finding himself surrounded on all sides with drawn daggers at him, he wrapped up his head in his toga, and spread it also before over his legs, that he might fall the more decently; and so received three-and-twenty wounds, fetching a groan only on receiving the first, without uttering so much as one word<sup>14</sup>.

Thus fell Cæsar, in the 56th year of his age: a man, who, considered as a statesman and a captain, may justly challenge the first place in the registers of mankind. He was formed to excel in peace as well as in war; was provident in council, fearless in action, and executed what he had once resolved on with an amazing celerity. With the greatest nobleness of birth, of person, and of countenance<sup>15</sup>, he joined every

<sup>14</sup> Plutarch says, that upon receiving the first wound, he turned upon Casca in a fury, saying, "Wretch, what are your designs?" And that, notwithstanding his loss of blood, and the many daggers pointed at him, he raged amongst them like a lion: but, when M. Brutus came upon him, he said in Greek: "What, art thou one of them too, thou, MY SON BRUTUS."

<sup>15</sup> He is said to have been tall, of a fair complexion, round-limbed, pretty full faced, with eyes black and lively; and very healthful, except, that, towards the end of life, he was subject to sudden swoonings, and to be frightened in his sleep. He was also surprised twice with the falling sickness in the midst of business. In the care of his person, he was so very nice, that he had not only the hair of his head cut, but likewise had the hair in the other parts

great quality that can exalt human nature, and give a man the ascendant in society. He was open, sincere, great, and magnanimous in all his behaviour; faithful to his friends, and zealous to promote their interests<sup>16</sup>; generous and liberal even to profusion to his dependants; and was distinguished for the most singular humanity and clemency in the midst of the greatest provocations and examples of cruelty and revenge<sup>17</sup>. He was magnificent, polite, and, in

Year of  
R O M E  
DCCIX.  
Bef. J. C.  
Forty-three.  
408th Con-  
sulship.

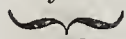
of his body taken up by the roots; and he is also said to have been very particular in his dress; for he used the *latus clavus* with fringes about his hands, and loosely girded about him with an effeminate air. *Suet.* 45.

<sup>16</sup> Suetonius, 71, 72, gives us the following instances of his attachment and zeal for his friends and clients.—When he was but a young man, he defended the cause of Masintha, a noble youth, against king Hiempsal, with so much keenness, that in the course of the pleading he seized Juba, the king's son, by the beard: and, upon his client's being declared tributary to Hiempsal, he immediately took him by force from those who were leading him away, and kept him concealed in his house for a long time; and, when he went, at the expiration of his prætorship, for Spain, he carried him off with him in his litter, amidst the confusion produced by those who were taking leave of him. When he came to have the whole power of the commonwealth in his hands, he advanced some of his friends, though of very mean extraction, to the highest posts in the government; and, when he was reflected upon for it, openly declared, “that, had he been assisted by robbers and cut-throats, in the defence of his honour, he would have made them the same requital.”

<sup>17</sup> He could not find it in his heart to do any harm to Cornelius Phagita, who had trepanned him in the night, with a design to carry him to Sylla; and out of whose hands he did not escape without much difficulty, and a great bribe. Philemon, his secretary, who had promised



Year of  
R O M E  
DCCIX.  
Bef. J. C.  
Forty-three.

  
408th Con-  
sulship.

respect of natural endowments, learning, and eloquence, scarce inferior to any man<sup>18</sup>. He was a most munificent patron of wit and learning, wheresoever he found them; and, from his love for those talents, would easily pardon such as had employed them against him<sup>19</sup>. In all

his enemies to poison him, he caused to be put to death, but without torture. *Suet.* 74.

<sup>18</sup> His orations were admired for two qualities, which are seldom found together, strength and elegance. Cicero ranks him among the greatest orators that Rome ever bred; and Quintilian, X. 1. says, “ that he spoke with the same force with which he fought; and, if he had devoted himself to the bar, would have been the only man capable of rivalling Cicero.”—His Commentaries, in Cicero’s judgment, are plain, neat, and beautiful; and he adds, “ in thus preparing his materials for such as should write his history, he may perhaps have encouraged some inferior geniuses to undertake it, who might think to ornament it more; but has discouraged all men of sense from meddling with it.” Nor was he master only of the politer arts, but conversant also with the most abstruse and critical parts of learning; and, among other books which he published, he addressed two books to Cicero, on the analogy of language, or the art of speaking and writing correctly. Philosophy also, and poetry, sometimes employed his leisure; and Suetonius mentions a poem of his, called *Iter*, or, the Journey, which he wrote on his way to the Spanish war.

<sup>19</sup> Though C. Memmius had published some very abusive speeches against him, and he had answered them with equal sharpness, yet he afterwards assisted him with his vote and interest, when he stood for the consulship. When C. Calvus, who had written some scandalous epigrams upon him, endeavoured to bring about a reconciliation by the intercession of friends, he wrote the first letter; and when Catullus, for a like offence, came to beg his pardon, he invited him to supper. He also bore, with great moderation, a libel of Aulus Cæcina against him. This man, whose genius and eloquence are much extolled, was still in exile in the year 707; and, to make amends

the military qualifications he had no superior ; and no general ever acquired to such a degree

Year of  
R O M E  
DCCIX.  
Bef. J. C.  
Forty-three.  
408th Con-  
sulship.

for the invective he published against Cæsar, he employed himself in drawing up a work, in which he mentioned him with honour ; and, while his friends were earnestly soliciting his pardon, he sent to Cicero his performance, begging him to interest himself particularly in his cause. (*Ad Fam.* vi. 7. *Melm.* ix. 30.) “ Your judicious observation,” says he, “ has enabled you to penetrate into the recesses of Cæsar’s heart ; and you are acquainted with all the most probable methods of prevailing with him : so that each successful step that shall be made in this affair, from its commencement to its conclusion, must proceed altogether from you. I am sensible likewise that you have great interest with Cæsar, and still greater with all his favourites. I doubt not then of your effecting my restoration, if you will exert yourself for that purpose.—With regard to the book my son will deliver to you, I entreat you either not to suffer it to be published, or to correct it in such a manner, that it may not appear to my disadvantage.” Cicero’s answer is much to Cæsar’s honour. (*Ad Fam.* vi. 5. *Melm.* ix. 32.)——“ I have read your performance, and still continue to read it, with much attention ; as I shall preserve it with the greatest fidelity. Your affairs, indeed, of every kind, are my principal concern ; and I have the pleasure to see them every day appear with a more and more favourable aspect. You have many friends, who contribute their good offices for this purpose : of whose zeal your son, I am persuaded, has already acquainted you, as well as of his own hopes, that their endeavours will prove effectual. In regard to what may be collected from appearances, I do not pretend to discern more than, I am persuaded, you see yourself : but, as you may reflect upon them, perhaps, with greater discomposure of mind, I think it proper to give you my sentiments concerning them. Believe me then, it is impossible, from the nature and circumstances of public affairs, that either you, or your companions in adversity, should long remain under your present misfortunes : yes, my friend, it is impossible that so severe an injury should continue to oppress the honest advocates of so good a cause.

Year of  
R O M E  
DCCIX.  
Bef. J. C.  
Forty-three.  
408th Consulship.

the esteem and affection of his soldiers.) In riding, in throwing the javelin, and in every exercise, he possessed a singular dexterity; and he was able to endure fatigue beyond all credibility. He used to march commonly at the head of his troops, bare-headed, both in foul and fair weather; and to swim over the rivers which obstructed his way. In his expeditions he was daring, but cautious; and never marched an army without using every possible precaution against surprises. He was never discouraged from any enterprise, nor retarded in the prosecution of it, by ill omens: he engaged in battle, not only after previous deliberation, but often on a sudden, when opportunities offered, after a march, or in stormy weather, when nobody could imagine he would move: and on all occasions he behaved with the greatest intrepidity and resolution; insomuch, that the serenity of his countenance was, often, in the most imminent dangers, the chief support of the courage of his troops. Just and impartial to his officers and soldiers, he treated them with an equal

But my hopes are particularly strong with respect to yourself: not merely in consideration of your rank and virtues, (for these you possess in common with many others) but particularly from your singular learning and genius. The man, in whose power we all of us are, holds these shining qualities in much esteem: and, I am well assured, you would not have remained even a single moment in your present situation, if he had not imagined himself wounded by those talents he admires. His resentment, however, seems daily cooling; and it has been intimated to me, by some of his most particular friends, that you will undoubtedly find advantage in the high opinion he has conceived of your abilities."



severity and indulgence; when the enemy was near, exacting the strictest discipline; but, on other occasions, excusing them from all duty, and leaving them to revel at pleasure. His soldiers, he used to boast, did not fight the worse for being perfumed. In his speeches to them, he called them always comrades; and he ornamented their arms with gold and silver, that they might make the finer appearance, and be the more tenacious of them in battle. He loved them to that degree, that, when he heard of the disaster of his troops under Titurius Sabinus, he neither cut his hair nor shaved his beard, till he had revenged it upon the enemy; by which means he inspired them with a mutual affection for his person, and an invincible bravery. They never mutinied during the whole course of the Gallic war; and, when they were guilty of it during the civil war, we have seen how quickly he brought them back to their duty, by his authority. In his civil capacity he was directed by great and extensive views: the acts of his consulship, which the aristocracy so vigorously opposed, were all wise and tending to the public good: and, when he was master of the empire in quality of perpetual dictator, he discovered in all his undertakings the most general benevolence.

When we contemplate the virtues of this great man, and think of the great designs he had formed, it is impossible not to regret his death; and when we call to mind, that, of those who were the leaders in the conspiracy against him,

Year of  
R O M E  
DCCIX.  
Bef. J. C.  
Forty-three.

408th Con-  
sulship.

Year of  
R O M E  
DCCIX.  
Bef. J. C.  
Forty-three.

408th Con-  
sulship.

Middl. p.  
240.

Ad Att.  
xiv. 14.

Cibber, p.  
219.

some had been indebted to him for their lives, and others had been loaded by him with honours; we cannot but charge them with the basest ingratitude for having killed their benefactor. But Cicero was of a different opinion; he said, “That the public was the more indebted to them on these accounts; and that, as to the kindness of giving them their lives, it was the kindness only of a robber, who had first done them the greater wrong: that, if there had been any stain of ingratitude in the act, they could never have acquired so much glory by it; and though he wondered indeed at some of them for doing it, rather than ever imagined, that they would have done it; yet he admired them so much the more, for being regardless of favours, that they might show their regard to their country.” And he tells his friend Atticus, “that he was present at the death of Cæsar in the senate; where he had the pleasure to see the tyrant perish as he deserved.”

These sentiments have been well combated by a judicious author; and I cannot do better than transcribe what he has said upon the occasion:

“Who can see Cæsar fall with this Ciceronian stain upon him? Had this expression come from the mouth of a malignant Cassius, little had it surprised us; but from the mild morality of a Cicero, that Cicero too, who, when under his protection, had looked on him in so different a view; when, not only his eloquence, but his excellent poetry had been inspired with



the praises of this very tyrant whom now he vilifies and depreciates. In this light, I say, it calls for further expostulation. Whence then these jarring sentiments? Was Cicero or Cæsar altered, that the one could give, or the other merit, such different terms of praise or censure? Could that Cæsar deserve to perish as a tyrant, whom Cicero had allowed to have taken up arms 'with no other view than to defend himself from injuries?' or could such an insult from Cicero be due to the ashes of a man whose clemency he had so lately tasted, and so gratefully had celebrated? If Cicero then was a flatterer when he offered these praises to Cæsar, why are we not equally to disbelieve him, when he blackens or loads him with invectives? Cæsar, with all his imputed tyranny, is, in every part but power, so unlike the hideous wretch we call a tyrant, that the name finds no reception among the visible virtues it here injuriously breaks in upon. Every act and motion of him so rejects the infamy, that he seems a genius rather formed to lead a ruined people into happiness, than to drive them into slavery.

"Were we to look upon Cæsar as a fierce usurper, who, with an unwarning violence, had seized upon the public liberty, and had torn to pieces the happiness and quiet of a well-settled government, then, indeed, might the pleasure Cicero conceived in seeing him perish be allowed to flow from the laudable passion of a patriot. But, as history has not set Cæsar in quite so detestable a light, nor yet the injured

Year of  
R O M E  
DCCIX.  
Bef. J. C.  
Forty-three.

408th Con-  
sulship.

Year of  
R O M E  
DCCIX.  
Bef. J. C.  
Forty-three.

408th Con-  
sulship.  
Cibber, p.  
222.

liberty of Rome in so clear a one, why may we not look with a complaining eye upon this patriot pleasure of Cicero?—

“ Was Cæsar an enemy to his country, because he was dictator; and, upon the ground of his ambition, shall we justify the conspirators, and pronounce that he deserved the fate which befel him? His ambition might have gone beyond the ambition of others, who were visible candidates for the tyranny complained of; yet the public, at least, were, or might have been, gainers in their preference of so meritorious a master, who, though his will gave laws to the Roman world, yet his laws were no reproach to his will. Nor could even the conspirators say they would have governed better than Cæsar did, when, out of themselves, he had chosen the principal magistrates. What then did Cæsar take from them that was so dear to them, unless it were the liberty of so frequently breaking those wholesome laws which their wiser ancestors had made for their security? All the real hardships they suffered from him was the loss of that little care they took to see them obeyed; and could the redress of this grievance be a new grievance? When particular men grew too big for the old laws, was it not rather a remedy than a disease, that Cæsar, by giving new laws, grew too strong for the stoutest of these republican tyrants? If their own administration could have kept them within bounds, they had not wanted a Cæsar to repair the fences they had broke through :

in this then Cæsar less deserved to be called the wolf than the shepherd.

“The crime complained of in Cæsar is not of the same kind of treason as that of a subject, who seizes on the throne of his lawful prince, and then steps into it himself. No, Cæsar” [supposing him an usurper for having accepted, from the senate and people, of the dictatorship] “usurped only upon usurpers, upon a corrupted government, under which the Roman liberty had long groaned, even before the triumvirate had insulted it; for, in the diffused tyranny of many, Cæsar, at worst, made but one in scarce less than a hundred; and, when those licentious rulers were reduced to three, (of which it is true Cæsar, in his own defence, still thought fit to make one, and found at last he had no other way to be entirely safe, than by being the only one) he had just as good a right to take the reins of government from the other two, as the united three had to take them from hundreds.—

Year of  
R O M E  
DCCIX.  
Bef. J. C.  
Forty-three.  
408th Consulship.  
Cibber, p.  
244.

“But, alas! to the lawless and the tumultuous, so dear had been the headstrong liberty of confounding, so sweet were the acquisitions of party violence and prevalent corruption, that the dull dreaming peace and surfeiting plenty, which Cæsar had restored to them, (because Cæsar, it seems, had no right to bestow them) were to pass rather for injuries than blessings, and equally deserving an exemplary revenge or punishment. Admitting now we were to receive all this as undeniable reason, and that

Ib. p. 223.



Year of  
R O M E  
DCCIX.  
Bef. J. C.  
Forty-three.

408th Con-  
sulship.

Cæsar, with all his benefits and great qualities, was still a grievance, because he was thought, or called so; yet, where shall we find those honest, injured Romans, who had this absolute and unquestionable right to complain that he had either offered violence to their virtue or their innocence? Was it the uncorrupted magistrates, the senate, or the people, or the collective body of them all, that inspired these patriot conspirators to revenge the general injury? It could not, sure, be the legal government; that had long, long before, been torn to pieces by a succession of civil broils and factions, of which the usurpations of Marius, Sylla, Pompey, Crassus, and a train of such pious members of the state, had been too flagrant instances.—Had he injured the people? Neither; he had asserted and recovered their rights, and had charmed them with his magnanimity, for which they loved, and therefore more willingly obeyed him.—But might not these services be purely political? Were they not all outside; with no other view in his heart, than first to make fools, and then slaves of them? But why this insinuation? why this presumptuous imputation upon a just action? or why so hard a restraint upon virtue, that she is never to act when any incidental benefit to the agent, beyond the merit of the deed, may be joined to it? Must the public too be sufferers, because a private account may be found in relieving them? This may be an argument with those who will suffer none to do good to the public but themselves,



and that in their own way too. But the laws of virtue are more favourable; they tolerate all actions of public spirit, nor suffer them to be discountenanced, though sure that such an imputation were to lie upon duty or the merit of them. Hard were the fate of Cæsar, if suggestions might invalidate his virtue! No, suggestions shall not so much as cast a shade over the conspirators; their private passions, their blind revenge, their ingratitude and their envy, need not the weak assistance of insinuated guilt to piece and patch out a complaint against them. The case of Cæsar and of his assassins can never be decided, if any evidence less than fact is admitted on either side.—Let us hear, then, what the senate has to complain of. What, all silent! Has Cæsar made it up with them too? Is he to be acquitted by a *volenti non fit injuria*? Have they with open eyes compounded with his tyranny, and made the empire of the world his purchase? This indeed were a most enormous corruption! Sure they could not but impeach him for it! No, they rather chose to load him with honours and unlimited power, found their liberties safer in his lap than in their own unruly hands, styled him Imperator, with the higher distinction of father of his country. Such was their resentment, such their grievances, and such their remedy. Was then this mighty work of their own hands, this monument of power, erected only to testify and commemorate, or to redress and heal their calamities? For healed they certainly were, till, from the fresh wounds of Cæsar,

Year of  
R O M E  
DCCIX.  
Bef. J. C.  
Forty-three.

408th Consulship.

Year of  
R O M E  
DCCIX.  
Bef. J. C.  
Forty-three.

408th Con-  
sulship.

broke forth a worse calamity, a fatal civil war, that never ended till Roman liberty was no more. Where then shall we find these yet undiscovered sufferings from Cæsar, unless in the dark, vindictive bosoms of the conspirators? There, indeed, we ought to suppose them more grievously tyrannical, because so dreadful, so vaunted, a vengeance resented them. And yet it has never been known, that their particular complaints were distinguished by any greater hardship than what was offered in common to the rest of the quieted Roman people.

Gibber, p.  
31.

“ Were we to give up all that is asked of us, that Cæsar, to the eyes of Brutus and his associates, appeared a tyrant; even in that view can we justify the assassins? Have laws, either divine or human, ordained assassination to be the punishment of any crime whatsoever? Were the conspirators to be at once the judges and the executioners? Nor do we find that any public act had deputed them to be the public avengers: the greatest of them were but self-commissioned, and in that, at best, but a sort of secret usurpers of the public authority.

Id. p. 226.

“ And yet so further unfortunate is their cause, that of all people these were less qualified for so high an office than (from the highest to the lowest) were the most offended Romans. For, though obligations and favours so lately accepted from him could not make them grateful, they might, at least, have made them merciful to Cæsar. But, alas! so it was,

the provinces he had assigned to some, and the greatest posts of dignity to others, had availed him nothing. The arrogant presumption of being generous, just, and gentle to his foes and fellow-citizens, was, to their jealous honour, such a stinging provocation, such a triumph of smiling pride and insolence, as could never be forgiven or got over, but by the determined death of the distributor. What a tyrant! what patriots! Were not this enough to make our judgment sicken when so bold, so weak, so wicked a cause is before us? But let us not too hastily give sentence. Perhaps, the warmer advocates for liberty, the patriot abhorers of Cæsar, may think it a narrowness of mind in us to suppose his plausible acts of benevolence and bounty ought to have excited a sense of gratitude in the uncorrupted spirit of a Roman; and that it is more a call for our admiration, than our reproach, that these valiant champions of the public rather chose to plunge their daggers in his heart, in scorn of his obligations, than to be meanly merciful at the price of their honour. And yet, methinks, the heroic spirit of these patriots had not been less brave or noble, had it previously refused these bribes of Cæsar. The scorn should have preceded the acceptance, but the pride was debased that came after it. Then, too, with a better grace, they might have their daggers, not upon their acknowledged benefactor, but their enemy avowed.

“ But however, though we cannot easily get over this weakness of thinking them un-

Year of  
R O M E  
DCCIX.  
Bef. J. C.  
Forty-three.  
408th Cen-  
sulship.

Cibber, p.  
227.



Year of  
R O M E  
DCCIX.  
Bef. J. C.  
Forty-three.

408th Con-  
sulship.

grateful, yet if we are still so just as to allow this animated enterprise, or this glorious vengeance, (if we must call it so) the utmost merit it can lay claim to, if we consciously confess (for sure they can ask no more of us) that to sacrifice our private interests to the public good is the highest merit that human virtue can aspire to; yet let the public good (the declared motive of the conspirators) be at least as visible to us as the sacrificed interest; let us be sure we are within sight of the one, and not blinded by the other: first, let us be morally convinced that the death of Cæsar could be the cure of all the public complaints; that it was as infallible, as it was the only one to which the redress of this injured liberty was limited: for, if the republic was in no wise relieved by it, how unskilful or how inhuman must have been the application of so violent a remedy? What then shall we call it but a more desperate act of tyranny than ever Cæsar, in all his course of ambition, committed?

Cibber, p.  
231.

“ If, indeed, Brutus could have eradicated or subdued the whole Roman ambition, or have turned faction into virtue, then, perhaps, liberty might have arose from this particular sacrifice; but, from so unprofitable an expedient to expect the cure of a national contagion, by putting only one infected person to death; how wild! how vain! how invisible the hope! And, though we ought not to judge of attempts by their success or failure, yet, when the hope of success has so ill a founda-



tion, what but an imaginary castle could be built upon it? Nay, the very people, whose cause these conspirators pretended to assert, chose rather, by their compassionate clamours for vengeance on the murderers of Cæsar, to suspend their liberty, than to enjoy it by a base and cruel connivance at their escape. Strong, very strong, must have been the republican grievances, when they rather chose to be settled slaves their own way, than to feel, (as they had done) in so many violent magistrates, so many galling, griping, grinding masters. A provocation which, in later governments, has shown us, that revenge may be sometimes sweeter than liberty.

“ To proceed then, let it be clear to us that under the cause of liberty were concealed no private passions, no stimulating pride, no lurking envy, that moulded this conspiracy to the dreadful form it came out in: for, as history set a mark of more than suspicion on their principal, as Cassius was more known to have hated the person than the tyranny of Cæsar, it will add but very little to the honour of their cause to say his accomplices were imposed upon, or that the artful management of this turbulent spirit had made it a darling point of glory to break through their bonds, both of private and of public gratitude, in clearing their way to the heart of Cæsar. However pompous the pretence might be, it will be hard to prove, that it had either conscience, honour, or the most distant hope of honest, lusty liberty to build upon.

Year of  
R O M E  
DCCIX.  
Bef. J. C.  
Forty-three.

408th Con-  
sulship.

Year of  
R O M E  
DCCIX.  
Bef. J. C.  
Forty-three.

408th Con-  
sulship.  
Cibber, p.  
229.

“ But now we are to stand a stronger opposition; the honour and integrity of a Brutus now rises to disarm our mercy for Cæsar, and to vindicate his death. If Brutus thought no ties, not even the love that Cæsar bore him, were of equal value to the cause of liberty; if Brutus chose to make his friend and benefactor fall a victim to the public justice; if such a man of so immaculate a character was of this patriot-party, shall not the sanction of so great a name hang immortal praises on their memory?

“ Such, indeed, have been the encomiums which the learned have sometimes heaped upon him, and which even the friends of Cæsar have not totally refused him.”—But, how far we are to be led by the authority of Brutus, how far he deserves these high encomiums, the following history will show. Hitherto he has certainly made no figure as a man of honour and virtue.

## CHAP. XII.

*The general consternation of the senate, consul, and people, upon the death of Cæsar. The treaty between Antony and the conspirators. Antony's artful management. The conspirators are obliged to leave Rome. Antony gathers an army about him, and disposes of every thing according to his pleasure. Sextus Pompey makes his peace by the mediation of Lepidus, and is declared admiral of the republic. Octavius appears upon the stage, is thwarted by Antony in every thing, raises an army to make good his claim, courts the senate and Antony's enemies, whom he protects. Antony sets out from Rome to take possession of Cisalpine Gaul, and besieges D. Brutus in Mutina. He is fol-*

*lowed by young Octavius, who, at Cicero's motion, is authorized by the senate to raise troops, and make war against Antony.*

THE conspirators had no sooner finished their work, than Brutus, lifting up his bloody dagger, congratulated the senate, and Cicero<sup>1</sup>

Year of  
R O M E  
DCCIX.  
Bef. J. C.  
Forty-three.

<sup>1</sup> *Middl. p. 244.* “This gave Antony a pretence to charge him afterwards in public with being privy to the conspiracy, and the principal adviser of it: but it is certain that he was not at all acquainted with it: for, though he had the strictest friendship with the chief actors, and they the greatest confidence in him, yet his age, character, and dignity rendered him wholly unfit to bear a part in an attempt of that nature; and to embark himself in an affair so desperate, with a number of men, who, excepting a few of their leaders, were all either too young to be trusted, or too obscure even to be known by him. He could have been of little or no service to them in the execution of the act, yet of much greater in justifying it afterwards to the city, for having had no share in it, nor any personal interest to make his authority suspected. These were the true reasons, without doubt, why Brutus and Cassius did not impart the design to him. Had it been from any other motive, as some writers have suggested; or had it admitted any interpretation injurious to his honour; he must have been often reproached with it by Antony and his other adversaries of those times, who were so studious to invent and propagate every calumny that could depress his credit.” [Surely Cicero was known for a coward, and Plutarch is in the right to say this was a good reason not to make him privy to the design.] “I cannot, however, entirely acquit him of being in some degree accessory to the death of Cæsar; for it is evident, from several of his letters, that he had an expectation of such an attempt, and from what quarter it would come; and not only expected, but wished it: he prophesied very early, that Cæsar’s reign could not last six months, but must necessarily fall, either by violence or of itself; and hoped to live to see it.” *Ad Att. x. 8.* “He knew the disaffection of the greatest and best of the city: which they expressed with great freedom

408th Consulship.  
Middl. p. 244.



Year of  
R O M E  
DCCIX.  
Bef. J. C.  
Forty-three.

408th Con-  
sulship.  
Phil. ii. 12.

in particular, on the recovery of their liberty, and essayed to make a speech to them upon the occasion; but the senators, seized with astonishment at so daring an attempt, after they had been mute spectators of the deed, rushed out of the senate-house, and Cicero with them; as if they were all afraid of the same fate. Antony, who had indeed some reason to be apprehensive, took refuge in a neighbouring

in their letters, and with much more we may imagine in their private conversation: he knew the fierce and haughty spirit of Brutus and Cassius, and their impatience of a master; and cultivated a strict correspondence with them both at this time, as if for the opportunity of exciting them to some act of vigour. On the news that Atticus sent him, of Cæsar's image being placed in the temple of Quirinus, adjoining to that of the goddess Salus, 'I had rather,' says he, 'have him the comrade of Romulus, than of the goddess of Safety,' (*ad Att.* xii. 15.) referring to Romulus's fate of being killed by the senators. In another letter, (*ad Att.* xiii. 40.) it seems to be intimated, that Atticus and he had been contriving, or talking at least together, how Brutus might be spirited up to some attempt of that kind, by setting before him the fame and glory of his ancestors: 'Does Brutus then tell us,' says he, 'that Cæsar brings with him glad tidings to honest men? Where will he find them, unless he hangs himself? But how securely is he now intrenched on all sides? What use then of your fine invention; the picture of old Brutus and Ahala, with the verses under, which I saw in your gallery? Yet what, after all, can he do?' One cannot help observing, likewise, in his pieces addressed about this time to Brutus, how artfully he falls into a lamentation of the times, and of the particular unhappiness of Brutus himself in being deprived by them of all the hopes and use of his great talents; putting him in mind at the same time of his double descent from ancestors who had acquired immortal glory by delivering Rome from servitude." See the conclusion of his treatise 'On famous Orators.'



house ; and, throwing off all the marks of his consular dignity, stole away to his own, where he strongly barricaded himself. The conspirators, disappointed by the timid behaviour of the senators, addressed themselves to the people, and, marching out in a body, with a cap, the sign of liberty, carried before them on a spear, proceeded in a calm and orderly manner through the Forum, where, in the first heat of joy, several of the young nobility, who had borne no part in the conspiracy, joined themselves to the company with swords in their hands, out of an ambition to be thought partners in the act ; but they afterwards paid dear for that vanity, and were involved in the ruin it drew upon all the rest. Brutus designed to have spoken to the people from the rostra ; but, perceiving them to be in too great an agitation to attend to speeches ; being uncertain too what turn the popular humour might take (and knowing there were great numbers of Cæsar's old soldiers in the city, who had been summoned from all parts to attend him to the Parthian war ; he thought proper, with his accomplices, to take refuge in the capitol, which he seized on by the assistance of Decimus's gladiators, on pretence of returning thanks to Jupiter. The dead body of Cæsar was left in the senate-house, where, after it had been viewed by those who had the curiosity and courage to venture in, it was put into a litter by three of his slaves, and carried to his house, one arm dangling out of the window. The conspirators, being secure in the capitol

Year of  
R O M E  
DCCIX.  
Bef. J. C.  
Forty-three.

408th Consulship.

Plut. in  
Cæs.

Appian,  
503.  
Dio, p. 250.  
Plut. in  
Cæs. et  
Brut.

Year of  
R O M E  
DCCIX.  
Bef. J. C.  
Forty-three.

408th Con-  
sulship.

from any immediate violence, summoned the people thither in the afternoon; and Brutus, in a speech to them which he had before prepared, justified his conduct, explained the motives of it, and, in a pathetic manner, exhorted them to exert themselves in the defence of their country, and to maintain the liberty now offered to them against all the abettors of the late tyranny.

When the senators saw that all was calm, several of them ventured up to the capitol in the evening, and Cicero among the rest; who tells us that his advice was, “that Brutus and Cassius, as prætors, should call the senate into the capitol, and proceed to some vigorous decrees for the security of the public tranquillity:” but Brutus and his accomplices were for proceeding calmly, and with all due respect to the authority of the consul; and, having conceived hopes of Antony, proposed sending a deputation to him, to exhort him to measures of peace<sup>2</sup>. Antony, who had no thoughts of peace,

Ad Att.  
xiv. 10.

<sup>2</sup> This is looked upon as a false step, and Cicero, in his second Philippic, c. 35, and in his letters to Atticus, xiv. 10, says he remonstrated against it, nor could be prevailed with to bear a part in it: he says, he told them plainly, “that there could be no safe treaty with him; that, as long as he was afraid of them, he would promise every thing; but, when his fears were over, he would be like himself, and perform nothing; so that, while the other consular senators were going backwards and forwards in this office of mediation, he stuck to his point, and staid with the rest in the capitol, and did not see Antony for the two first days.” But it must be considered, 1. That, were it possible to bring things about by peaceable measures, that way undoubtedly was the best. 2. That An-

but whose business it was by dissimulation to gain time, professed a sincere inclination to it, and seemed to have no other desire than to see the republic settled again on its old basis; and he pretended that he had brought Lepidus into the same measures. (Lepidus was at this time in the suburbs of Rome at the head of a legion, ready to depart for the government of Spain, which, together with a part of Gaul, had been assigned him by Cæsar.) In the night, therefore, after Cæsar's death, he brought his troops into the field of Mars, and, sensible of his superiority, began to think of making himself master of the city, and taking immediate revenge on the conspirators: and Dio says, that by break of day he harangued the people against them. What Lepidus proposed might easily

Year of  
R O M E  
DCCIX.  
Bef. J. C.  
Forty-three.  
~~~~~  
408th Con-
sulship.

Antony and Lepidus had really more strength in their hands than the senate, and, if provoked to exert it, might very easily destroy them all, or force them to fly out of the city. 3. That, among the other senators, Dolabella, who claimed the consulship, went up also to the capitol, and there appeared very zealous for a reconciliation. 4. It was not possible to foresee the events that followed, and Brutus and his friends had particular reasons to entertain a better opinion of Antony. Dr. Middleton tells us, p. 254. "Cæsar had used him roughly on several occasions, and they knew his resentment of it, and that he had been engaged by Trebonius, on Cæsar's last return from Spain, in a design against his life: and, though he did not perform that engagement, yet they thought it an obligation as well as a proof of his continuing in the same mind that he had not discovered it: which was the reason for their sparing him when Cæsar was killed, and of Trebonius's taking him aside, on pretence of business, lest his behaviour on that occasion might provoke them to kill him too."

Year of
R O M E
DCCIX.
Bef. J. C.
Forty-three.
408th Con-
sulship.

have been put in execution, but Antony diverted him from that design, and managed him agreeably to his own views. His authority and forces he made use of to harass and terrify the opposite party till he had driven the conspirators out of the city: and, when he had served his purposes with him at home, he contrived to send him to his government to keep the provinces and commanders abroad in due subjection to them; and that, by being stationed with his army in Gaul, he might be ready for any event which should require his help in Italy. Antony, to render their union the firmer, and at the same time to humour his vanity, gave his daughter in marriage to Lepidus's son, and assisted him to seize the high priesthood, vacant by Cæsar's death, without regard to the ordinary forms of election.

Middl. p.
253.

The next day passed in mutual assurances from both sides of their disposition to concord and amity: and Plutarch says, that Brutus and Cassius ventured down into the Forum, and were heard with silence and respect from the rostra: but that L. Cornelius Cinna, one of the prætors, beginning to speak and accuse Cæsar, they broke out into such a sudden rage, that the conspirators thought fit to withdraw again into the capitol: where Brutus, expecting to be besieged, dismissed the most eminent of those who had followed him thither, not thinking it just that those, who were not partakers of the deed, should share in the danger. Antony summoned the senate on the third day to adjust

Plut. in
Brut.

the conditions of the agreement with the conspirators, and confirm them by some solemn act. Antony, Plancus, and Cicero, are said to have made studied orations much to the satisfaction of the house. Cicero moved the assembly, in the first place, after the example of Athens, to decree a general amnesty, or act of oblivion, for all that was passed, to which they unanimously agreed. Antony seemed to be all goodness, talked of nothing but of healing measures; and, for a proof of his sincerity, moved, "that the conspirators should be invited to take part in their deliberations," and sent his son as an hostage for their safety: upon which they all came down from the capitol: and Brutus supped with Lepidus; Cassius with Antony.

Year of
R O M E
DCCIX.
Bef. J. C.
Forty-three.
~~~~~  
408th Consulship.

There were several things, however, very artfully proposed and carried by Antony, on pretence of public concord, of which he made afterwards a most pernicious use; particularly a decree for the confirmation of all Cæsar's acts; which proposition was supported by all those who either were actually in office, or were named to be magistrates of the following years. But this motion was suspected by many, who opposed it for some time, calling upon Antony to explain it, and to specify how far it was to extend: he assured them, that no other acts were meant than what were known to every body, and entered publicly on Cæsar's register: they asked, if any persons were to be restored from exile? He said, only one, and no more: whether any immunities were granted to cities

Phil. i. 1.

Year of  
R O M E  
DCCIX.  
Bef. J. C.  
Forty-three.

408th Con-  
sulship.

or countries? He answered, none; and consented that it should pass with a restriction, proposed by Servius Sulpicius, that no grant, which was to take place after the ides of March, should be ratified. This was generally thought so reasonable, and Antony's seeming candour made such an impression, that those who saw the mischief of it durst not venture to oppose it: especially, as there was a precedent for it in the case of Sylla; and as it was supposed to relate chiefly to the veteran soldiers, whom it was not possible to oblige, or keep in good humour, without confirming the privileges and possessions which Cæsar had granted to them. In favour of the conspirators, it was added, "that this was enacted for the sake of the public tranquillity." In fine, it was resolved that Cæsar's funeral should be solemnized at the public expense. All this had been agreed to before by Brutus: though Cassius had opposed the last article, and Atticus had warned his friends of the dangerous consequences of it, maintaining that all was lost, if the tyrant received those honours. Dolabella, whom Cæsar, upon his intended expedition to Parthia, had designed and nominated to the consulship, now seized the ensigns of that office; and, though Antony had protested against that designation, and resolved to obstruct its effect, he now quietly received him, and acknowledged him as his colleague.

Ad Att.  
xiv. 10. et  
xiv.

App. B.  
Civ. l. iii.

The day following Antony received the thanks of the senate for his prudent and peaceable be-

haviour ; and some historians tell us, that the greatest provinces of the empire were decreed to the conspirators ; to Brutus, Macedonia ; to Cassius, Syria ; to Trebonius, Asia ; to Tullius Cimber, Bithynia ; and that D. Brutus was confirmed in the government of Cisalpine Gaul. This would have been putting into the hands of the conspirators the chief forces of the empire ; and, if so, it is hard to imagine that Antony had at this time any view of raising a civil war. But Syria and Macedonia were not decreed to Cassius and Brutus till Antony was declared a public enemy.

Year of  
R O M E  
DCCIX.  
Bef. J. C.  
Forty-three.

408th Con-  
sulship.

This calm was but of short duration ; for, Cæsar's will being opened at the house of Antony, it was found that Cæsar made his sister's grandchildren his heirs ; young Octavius for the three quarters of his estate, and Q. Pedius, with L. Pinarius, for the remaining quarter. In the conclusion he adopted Octavius. Several of the conspirators were named tutors to his son, in case he had one ; and, in failure of his first heirs, D. Brutus was named to the succession of his estate. He bequeathed his gardens near the Tiber to the public, and three hundred sesterces to every Roman citizen ; which greatly contributed to awaken the people's affection towards him. They declared, that a man so generous, and who had given such proofs of his tenderness to his fellow-citizens, could not be a tyrant ; and the favourable sentiments they entertained of him manifested themselves soon after at his funeral.



Year of  
R O M E  
DCCIX.  
Bef. J. C.  
Forty-three.

408th Con-  
sulship.

A little temple, all glittering with gold, was built in the form of that dedicated to Venus the Mother, before the rostra; and in this temple his body was placed, on an ivory bed, covered with a gold and purple cloth. At his head rose a trophy, upon which hung the robe in which he was killed. At the same time, in the Campus Martius, near the sepulchre of Julia, was raised a pile for the burning of his body, whither all those who in great numbers had brought perfumes to burn with it were directed to carry them. When all was ready, Antony mounted the rostra, and ordered a herald to read the several decrees of the senate, which declared Cæsar's person sacred, and accumulated all human and divine honours upon him: he then commanded him to read the oath that all the senators had taken, not only not to attempt any thing against his life, but to defend it at the expense of their own; and he added a few words suited to the occasion<sup>3</sup>. When he had done speaking, the body was car-

<sup>3</sup> Dio has given us a long oration of his own composition, and Appian writes, that Antony not only unfolded before the people Cæsar's garment, pierced by the daggers of the conspirators, and stained with his blood, but also showed a waxen image, with all the wounds marked upon it, which, in order to excite compassion, and spirit them up to revenge, he twirled about before them in relating his hero's assassination. But, though it must be allowed that Antony did make a short funeral oration, yet it does not seem probable that he acted the part which Appian and Dio make him act. *Suet. in Cæs. l. 44.* Cicero, in a letter to Atticus, reflects upon him in no other respect, than for his calling Cæsar, *clarissimum virum*.



ried down from the bed of state into the Forum by the magistrates, and those who had borne offices under the deceased. The people, moved at the sight of this melancholy spectacle, and inflamed by verses adapted to raise compassion, which were industriously spread among them, would not suffer the body to be carried further, or to the field of Mars; but would have it burned, some in Pompey's senate-house, where he had been killed; others in the temple of Jupiter. In this tumult, two armed men came up to the body, and set fire to what covered it. The mob upon this immediately pulled up the seats of the judges, the counters of the bankers and shopkeepers, and gathered all the wood they could lay their hands on. The musicians threw into the fire the clothes they had prepared for the ceremony; the veteran soldiers their arms; the women their ornaments; and the flame became so violent, according to Appian, that the house of L. Bellicus was entirely consumed. From the funeral, the mob ran with firebrands to set fire to the houses of the conspirators, who had great difficulty to prevent them, notwithstanding the preparations they had made against such an attack. Helvius Cinna, one of the Tribunes, and a particular friend to Cæsar, was torn in pieces by the rabble, being mistaken, unluckily, for the prætor L. Cornelius Cinna, who had extolled the act of killing Cæsar in a speech from the rostra; and, fixing his head upon a pike, they carried it about the town. This so alarmed all those who had any similitude of

Year of  
R O M E  
DCCIX.  
Ref. J. C.  
Forty-three.

408th Consulship.

Val. Max.  
ix. 9.  
Plut. Cæs.  
et Brut.  
Dio, p. 267.

Year of  
R O M E  
DCCIX.  
Bef. J. C.  
Forty-three.

408th Con-  
sulship.

name with any of the conspirators, that Caius Casca thought fit, by a public advertisement, to signify the distinction of his person and principles from Publius Casca, who gave the first blow to Cæsar<sup>4</sup>.

<sup>4</sup> “ We are not to imagine, however, as it is commonly believed, that these violences were owing to the general indignation of the citizens against the murderers of Cæsar; excited either by the spectacle of his body, or the eloquence of Antony, who made the funeral oration; for it is certain that Cæsar, through his whole reign, could never draw from the people any public signification of their favour; but, on the contrary, was constantly mortified by the perpetual demonstrations of their hatred and disaffection to him. The case was the same after his death: the memory of his tyranny was odious, and Brutus and Cassius the real favourites of the city; as appeared on all occasions, wherever their free and genuine sense could be declared, in the public shows and theatres; which Cicero frequently appeals to as a proper encouragement to all honest men to act with spirit and vigour in the defence of their common liberty. What happened therefore at the funeral was the effect of artifice and faction; the work of a mercenary rabble; the greatest part slaves and strangers, listed and prepared for violence, against a party unarmed, and pursuing pacific counsels, and placing all their trust and security in the justice of their cause. Cicero calls it a conspiracy of Cæsar’s freedmen, who were the chief managers of the tumult; in which the Jews seem to have borne a considerable part; who, out of hatred to Pompey for his affront to their city and temple, were zealously attached to Cæsar; and, above all other foreigners in Rome, distinguished themselves by the expressions of their grief for his death; so as to spend whole nights at his monument.” *Middl. p. 256.*

The whole subsequent history is a confutation of what is here asserted. Brutus and Cassius were the favourites of a part of the nobility, but could have no admirers among the people; though indeed all considerate men were desirous of peace upon any terms. *Appian Bell. Civ. l. iii.* expressly

This was a clear warning to the conspirators, how little reason they had to expect any safety in the city, without a guard for their defence.

Year of  
R O M E  
DCCIX.  
Bef. J. C.  
Forty-three.

contradicts what Cicero says of the popular favour shown at Brutus's plays: he relates, that when some bribed to that purpose cried out, that Brutus and Cassius should be recalled, there was such an uproar among the people, that the plays ceased till such time as those who demanded their return were silent. And indeed this was the proper occasion for the people to show their favour; and, had they shown it with any unanimity, Brutus's return would have been a consequence of it. Cicero's account to Atticus of the Cæsarians is as follows: "Hirtius warmly loves the man whom Brutus stabbed; he, and all the rest, are perpetually lamenting the miserable end of so great a man; and declaring that the republic is ruined by it. They say that all his acts will be made void, as soon as the people's fears are over; and that clemency was his ruin; since, if it had not been for that, he could not have perished in such a manner." *Ad Att.* xiv. 22. And this is a proper place to present the reader with an excellent letter of a very worthy man, of Matius to Cicero. *Ep. Fam.* xi. 28.

408th Con-  
sulship.

"Your letter gave me great pleasure, by letting me see that you retain still that favourable opinion of me, which I had always hoped and wished; and, though I had never indeed any doubt of it, yet, for the high value that I set upon it, I was very solicitous that it should remain always inviolable. I was conscious to myself, that I had done nothing which could reasonably give offence to any honest man; and did not imagine therefore that a person of your great and excellent accomplishments could be induced to take any without reason, especially against one who had always professed, and still continued to profess, a sincere good-will to you. Since all this then stands just as I wish it, I will now give an answer to those accusations, from which you, agreeably to your character, out of your singular goodness and friendship, have so often defended me. I am no stranger to what has been said of me by certain persons since Cæsar's death: they call it a crime in me, that I am concerned for the loss of an intimate friend, and sorry that



Year of  
R O M E  
DCCIX.  
Bef. J. C.  
Forty-three.

408th Con-  
sulship.

M. Brutus and Cassius retired immediately to Lanuvium, fifteen miles from Rome: D. Brutus, Trebonius, and others, staid behind some time

the man whom I loved met with so unhappy a fate: they say, that our country ought to be preferred to any friendship, as if they had really made it evident, that his death was of service to the republic; but I will not deal craftily: I own myself not to be arrived at that degree of wisdom; nor did I yet follow Cæsar in our late dissensions, but my friend; whom, though displeased with the thing, I could not desert; for I never approved the civil war, or the cause of it; but took all possible pains to stifle it in its birth. Upon the victory therefore of a familiar friend, I was not eager either to advance, or to enrich myself; an advantage which others, who had less interest with him than I, abused to great excess. Nay, my circumstances were even hurt by Cæsar's law, to whose kindness the greatest part of those who now rejoice at his death, owed their very continuance in the city. I solicited the pardon of the vanquished with the same zeal as if it had been for myself. Is it possible therefore for me who laboured to procure the safety of all, not to be concerned for the death of him from whom I used to procure it? Especially when the very same men, who were the cause of making him odious, were the authors also of destroying him. But I shall have cause, they say, to repent, for daring to condemn their act. Unheard of insolence! that it should be allowed to some to glory in a wicked action, yet not to others even to grieve at it without punishment. But this was always free, even to slaves, to fear, rejoice, and grieve by their own will, not that of another; which yet these men, who call themselves the authors of liberty, are endeavouring to extort from us by the force of terror. But they may spare their threats; for no danger shall terrify me from performing my duty and the offices of humanity; since it was always my opinion, that an honest death was never to be avoided, often even to be sought. But why are they angry with me, for wishing only that they may repent of their act? I wish that all the world may regret Cæsar's death. But I ought, they say, as a member



longer, and demanded a guard for themselves and their accomplices. But Antony informed them by Hirtius, that the soldiers and the popu-

Year of  
R O M E  
DCCIX.  
Bef. J. C.  
Forty-three.

of civil society, to wish the good and safety of the republic. If my past life and future hopes do not already prove that I wish it, without my saying so, I will not pretend to evince it by argument. I beg of you, therefore, in the strongest terms to attend to facts rather than to words; and if you think it the most useful to one in my circumstances, that what is right should take place; never imagine that I can have any union or commerce with ill-designing men. I acted the same part in my youth, where to mistake would have been pardonable; shall I then undo it all again, and renounce my principles in my declining age? No, it is my resolution to do nothing that can give any offence; except it be when I lament the cruel fate of a dear friend and illustrious man. If I were in different sentiments, I would never disown what I was doing; lest I should be thought not only wicked for pursuing what was wrong, but false and cowardly for dissembling it. But I undertook the care of the shows, which young Cæsar exhibited for the victory of his uncle: this was an affair of private, not of public duty; it was what I ought to have performed to the memory and honour of my dead friend; and what I could not therefore deny to a youth of the greatest hopes, and so highly worthy of Cæsar. But I go often also to the consul Antony's to pay my compliments; yet you will find those very men go oftener to ask and receive favours, who reflect upon me for it, as disaffected to my country. But, what arrogance is this? When Cæsar never hindered me from visiting whom I would; even those whom he did not care for; that they who have deprived me of him, should attempt by their cavils to debar me from placing my esteem where I think proper. But I am not afraid, that either the modesty of my life should not be sufficient to confute all false reports of me for the future, or that they who do not love me for my constancy to Cæsar, would not choose to have their friends resemble me, rather than themselves. For my own part, if I could have my wish, I would spend the remainder of my days in quiet at Rhodes; but if any

403th Consulship.

Year of  
R O M E  
DCCIX.  
Bef. J. C.  
Forty-three.

408th Con-  
sulship.

Cic. Fam.  
xii. 5.  
Melm. xii.  
5.

Ibid.

lace were so enraged, that he did not think it possible for any of them to be safe. He also assured Hirtius, that he could not consent to let Decimus take possession of the province to which he was nominated. Antony was sensible that, if the conspirators had a firm footing in Italy, and gained any increase of power, it would be impossible for him and his party to maintain their ground against the nobles. His aim was therefore to amuse them, and neither suffer them to remain in the city, nor drive them to desperate measures, till he had collected a sufficient force to crush them. Decimus, in the desponding humour he was in, thought that under the present difficulties, the most prudent step he could take for the common interest was to request an honorary legation for each of the conspirators, in order to give some decent colour to their leaving Rome. Hirtius accordingly promised to obtain this for them; but, in case he succeeded, it was thought, that it would not be long ere they should be declared public enemies, and sentenced to banishment. Decimus advised, therefore, his confederates, as the most prudent step in the present conjuncture, to submit to fortune, and retire to Rhodes, or to some other secure part of the world, where they might adjust their measures to public circum-

accident prevent me, will live in such a manner at Rome, as always to desire, that what is right may prevail. I am greatly obliged to our friend Trebatius, for giving me this assurance of your sincere and friendly regard for me, and for making it my duty to respect and observe a man whom I had esteemed always before with inclination. Take care of your health, and preserve me in your affection."

stances, and wait at least to see how far the news of Cæsar's death would have influence to strengthen the several parties of Sextus Pompey, who was in arms in Spain; or of Cæcilius Bassus, who was raising commotions in Asia. He took courage, however, and went and put himself in possession of his province of Cisalpine Gaul without the leave of the consul. Trebonius, in the mean time, stole away privately to Asia, and Tullius Cimber to Bithynia; and, soon after this dispersion of some of the chiefs of the conspiracy, Cicero, with several other senators, retired from Rome<sup>5</sup>.

Year of  
R O M E  
DCCIX.  
Bef. J. C.  
Forty-three.

408th Con-  
sulship.

<sup>5</sup> Cleopatra, queen of Egypt, was in Rome, when Cæsar was killed, and was lodged in his house: she had intended to accompany him into the East, in order to preserve her influence over him, which was very great. But, being terrified by the accident of his death, and the disorders which followed it, she presently left the city. However, before her departure, she laboured to get her son by Cæsar acknowledged as such at Rome, and declared the heir of her kingdom; as he was the year following by Antony and Octavius. She had a conference upon this subject with Cicero in Cæsar's gardens, where the haughtiness of her behaviour gave him no small offence. Knowing his taste and character, she made him the promise of some present very agreeable; and thus disobliged him the more by not performing it: he does not tell us what it was; but, from the hints which he drops, it seems to have been statues and curiosities from Egypt for the ornament of his library. When therefore she was obliged to apply to him by her ministers for his assistance in her affair, he refused to be concerned. "The flight of the queen," says he, "gives me no pain—I should be glad to hear what further news there is of her, and her young Cæsar—I hate the queen: her agent Ammonicus, the witness and sponsor of her promises to me, knows that I have reason: they were things only proper for a man



Year of  
R O M E  
DCCIX.  
Bef. J. C.  
Forty-three.

408th Con-  
sulship.

Antony, as soon as the conspirators were gone, resumed his mask, and, as if the late violences had been accidental only, and the sudden trans-

of letters, and suitable to my character ; so that I should not scruple to proclaim them from the rostra.' Her other agent Sara is not only a rascal, but has been rude to me. I never saw him at my house but once, and, when I asked him civilly, what commands he had for me, he said that he came to look for Atticus. As to the pride of the queen, when I saw her in the gardens, I can never think of it without resentment : I will have nothing, therefore, to do with them : they take me to have neither spirit, nor even feeling left." *Ad Att.* xiv. 8. 20. xv. 15. *Middl.* p. 262.

It was during his retirement at this time, that he composed his treatise, ' On the Nature of the Gods,' addressed to Brutus ; his discourse on ' Divination,' or ' the Foreknowledge and Prediction of future Events ; and the several Ways by which it was supposed to be acquired or communicated to Man ;' those ' On the advantages of Old Age, on Friendship, and on Fate ;' and it was at this time, probably, that he finished his translation of Plato's famous dialogue, called ' Timæus, on the Nature and Origin of the Universe.' He was employing himself also upon a work of a different sort, which had been long upon his hands, ' A History of his own Times,' or rather of his own conduct : full of free and severe reflections on those who had abused their power to the oppression of the republic, especially Crassus and Cæsar. This he calls his anecdote ; a work not to be published, but to be shown only to a few friends, in the manner of Theopompus, an historian famed for his severe and invective style. Atticus was urging him to put the last hand to it, and continue it down through Cæsar's government : but he chose to reserve this last part for a distinct history, in which he designed to vindicate, at large, the justice of killing a tyrant. Dio says, that he delivered this book, sealed up, to his son, with strict orders not to read or publish it, till after his death : but, from this time, he never saw his son, and left the piece, probably unfinished ; though some copies of it afterwards got abroad, from which his commentator Asconius has quoted several particulars. *Middl.* p. 291.



port of a vile mob, professed the same moderation as before, and affected to speak with the greatest respect of Brutus and Cassius. He readily procured for them a decree to absolve them from the laws, which forbid the prætors to be absent from the city above ten days: and, by several other seasonable acts, proposed by him to the senate, appeared to have nothing so much at heart as the public concord. Among other decrees, he offered one, which was prepared and drawn up by himself, “to abolish for ever the name and office of a dictator:” This seemed to be a sure pledge of his good intentions, and gave a universal satisfaction to the senate, who passed it, as it were, by acclamation, without even putting it to the vote; and decreed the thanks of the house for it to Antony.

About the same time the mob, headed by the impostor Marius (who was now returned to Rome) and the freedmen of Cæsar, had erected an altar in the forum on the spot where his body was burned; with a pillar of Numidian marble twenty feet high, inscribed, “To the Father of his Country.” Here they performed daily sacrifices, and the humour of worshipping at this new altar spread so fast among the meaner sort and the slaves, as to endanger the peace and safety of the city. But Antony had their chief committed to prison, where he was strangled without any form of law: and his body in an ignominious manner was dragged through the streets. By this measure, Antony gained fresh

Year of  
R O M E  
DCCIX.  
Bef. J. C.  
Forty-three.  
408th Con-  
sulship.

Year of  
R O M E  
DCCIX.  
Bef. J. C.  
Forty-three.  
408th Con-  
sulship.

credit with the conspirators; insomuch that Brutus, together with Cassius and other friends, had a personal conference with him about this time, which passed to mutual satisfaction. By these arts he hoped to amuse the conspirators, and induce them to lay aside all vigorous counsels; and thus prevent them from furnishing themselves with troops and money, which would put them in a condition to act offensively <sup>6</sup>.

Antony, having thus put his affairs into the best train that he could, and appointed the 1st of June for a meeting of the senate, in order to deliberate on the state of the republic, took the opportunity of that interval to make a progress through Italy, for the sake of visiting the quarters of the veteran soldiers, and engaging them to his service by all sorts of bribes and promises. The government of the city, in his absence, devolved to Dolabella, whose conduct gave great satisfaction to the senate. The death of Marius had not put a stop to the mode of sacrificing at Cæsar's column: the multitudes which continued to flock to the place, fired with a kind of enthusiastic rage, ran furious about the

<sup>6</sup> *Ad Att.* xiv. 16. With the same view he wrote an artful letter to Cicero, to desire his consent to the restoration of S. Clodius, the chief agent of P. Clodius, who had been several years in banishment for outrages committed in the city; chiefly against Cicero himself, on whose account he was condemned. Antony, by his marriage with Fulvia, the widow of P. Clodius, became the protector of all that family, and the tutor of young Publius, her son; which gave him a decent pretence of interesting himself in this affair. *Middl.* p. 260.

streets, committing all sorts of outrage and violence against the supposed friends of liberty. This was open rebellion, and called for a remedy ; which Dolabella effectually applied by demolishing the pillar and altar, paving the area they stood upon, and seizing the authors of the disorders ; whom he proceeded against with great severity, causing such of them as were free to be thrown down the Tarpeian rock, and the slaves to be crucified. This, we are told by Cicero, gave a universal joy to the city : the whole body of the people attended the consul to his house ; and in the theatres gave him the usual testimony of their thanks by the loudest acclamations<sup>7</sup>.

(Antony, in his progress through Italy, having drawn great numbers of the veterans towards Rome to be ready for any purpose his

<sup>7</sup> In a letter on this occasion to Atticus, Cicero says, “ O my admirable Dolabella ! I now call him mine : for, believe me, I had some doubt of him before. The fact affords matter of great speculation : to throw them down the rock ; to crucify ; demolish the pillar ; pave the area ; in short, it is heroic. He has extinguished all appearance of that regret for Cæsar, which was spreading every day so fast, that I began to apprehend some danger to our tyrant-killers : but I now agree with you and conceive better hopes.” *Ad Att.* xiv. 15. “ Oh the brave act of Dolabella ! What a prospect does it give us ? I never cease praising and exhorting him—Our Brutus, I dare say, might now walk safely through the forum, with a crown of gold upon his head : for who dare molest him, when the rock or the cross is to be their fate ? And when the very lowest of the people give such proofs of their applause and approbation ?” *Ad Att.* xiv. 16. See also his letter to Dolabella, *Ep. Fam.* ix. 14. which is in the highest strain of compliment.

Year of  
R O M E  
DCCIX.  
Bef. J. C.  
Forty-three.

408th Con-  
sulship.



Year of  
R O M E  
DCCCLX.  
Bef. J. C.  
Forty-three.

408th Con-  
sulship.

Vell. Pat.  
ii. 62.  
Ad Att.  
xiv. 20. et  
xv. 1.

affairs should require, found himself above control, and began immediately to act with less reserve. Brutus and Cassius continued still near Lanuvium, being yet irresolute what measures they should take: they kept themselves quiet and retired, expecting what time and chance would offer, and waiting particularly to see what humour the consuls would be in at the next meeting of the senate, with regard to themselves and the republic; and, since they were driven from the discharge of their prætorship, they contrived to put the people in mind of them, from time to time, by their edicts, in which they made the strongest professions of their pacific disposition; declared that their conduct should give no handle for a civil war; and that they would submit to a perpetual exile, if it would contribute in any manner to the public concord; being contented with the consciousness of their act, as the greatest honour which they could enjoy. Their present design was to come to Rome on the 1st of June, and to take their places in the senate, if it should be thought advisable; or to present themselves at least in the rostra and try the affections of the people, for whom Brutus was preparing a speech. But now the conduct of Antony began to open Brutus's eyes, and convince him of the mistake of his pacific measures; and he thought it time, therefore, in concert with Cassius, to require an explicit account of the consul's intentions, and expostulate with him gently in the following letter:



BRUTUS AND CASSIUS, PRÆTORS, TO M. ANTONIUS,  
CONSUL.

“ If we were not persuaded of your sincerity and good-will to us, we should not have written this to you; which, out of the kind disposition that you bear to us, you will take without doubt in good part. We are informed that a great multitude of veteran soldiers is already come to Rome, and a much greater expected there on the 1st of June. If we could harbour any suspicion or fear of you, we should be unlike ourselves: yet, surely, after we had put ourselves into your power, and, by your advice, dismissed the friends, whom we had about us, from the great towns, and that not only by public edict, but by private letters, we deserve to be made acquainted with your designs; especially in an affair which relates to ourselves. We beg of you, therefore, to let us know what your intentions are with regard to us. Do you think we can be safe in such a crowd of veterans? who have thoughts, we hear, even of rebuilding the altar; which no man can desire or approve who wishes our safety and honour. That we had no other view from the first but peace, nor sought any thing else but the public liberty, the event shows. Nobody can deceive us but you, which is not certainly agreeable to your virtue and integrity: but no man else has it in his power to deceive us. We trusted and shall trust to you alone. Our friends are under the

Year of  
R O M E  
DCCIX.  
Bef. J. C.  
Forty-three.

408th Con-  
sulship.

Ep. Fam.  
xi. 2.  
Middl. p.  
288.

Year of  
R O M E  
DCCIX.  
Bef. J. C.  
Forty-three.

408th Con-  
sulship.

greatest apprehensions for us: for, though they are persuaded of your integrity, yet they reflect that a multitude of veterans may sooner be pushed to any violence by others, than restrained by you. We desire an explicit answer to all particulars: for it is silly and trifling to tell us, that the veterans are called together, because you intend to move the senate in their favour in June: for who do you think will hinder it, when it is certain that we shall not? Nobody ought to think us too fond of life: when nothing can happen to us, but with the ruin and confusion of all things.”

The assembly on the 1st of June was composed entirely of those who were either devoted to Antony, or quite indifferent how affairs should turn. Hirtius and Pansa, the consuls elect, did not appear, and Cicero also absented himself. He had moved towards Rome in the end of May; but, having received an account that the town was filled with veterans, who talked desperately against those who did not favour them; that Antony came thither, attended by a strong body of them; that all his views were bent on war, and that he designed to transfer the province of Gaul from Decimus Brutus to himself by a vote of the people; he determined not to venture to the senate, but withdrew again from the city. The major part of the senate followed his example, and fled out of the city for fear of some violence, leaving the consuls, with a few of their creatures, to make what decrees they pleased. Antony re-

Year of  
R O M E  
DCCIX.  
Bef. J. C.  
Forty-three.

408th Con-  
sulship.

presented, that his life was in danger on account of the several decrees he had passed and executed in favour of the republic, and demanded a guard; which was no sooner granted him, than he inlisted the veterans he had brought to Rome, and, instead of a moderate guard, formed to himself a little army of six thousand old soldiers. The day following he obtained a decree, which had been proposed before and deferred till the 1st of June, to give the cognizance and execution of the acts of Cæsar to the consuls. This decree put every thing into his hands; for, being master both of Cæsar's papers, and of his secretary Faberius, by whose hand they were written, he had an opportunity of forging and inserting, at pleasure, whatever he found of use to him; which he practised without any reserve or management, recalling from banishment the exiles, and selling publicly for money whatever immunities were desired by countries, cities, princes, or private men, on pretence that they had been granted by Cæsar, and entered into his books. The imposture was so gross in some instances, that he made Cæsar mention things which had happened since his death. He granted the freedom of the city to all Sicily, pretending that Cæsar had published a law to this effect, in an assembly of the people, though nobody had ever heard of it: he freed the rich towns of the island of Crete, and enacted that, after Brutus's pro-consulship, it should become a province: he restored to king Dejotarus all his dominions, though every body knew that Cæ-



Year of  
R O M E  
DCCIX.  
Bef. J. C.  
Forty-three.  
408th Con-  
sulship.  
80,729L.

322,916L.

5,651,037L.  
Arb.

sar hated no man so much as Dejotarus; but the bargain was made in Fulvia's apartments for the sum of ten millions of sesterces by the king's agents at Rome. Antony immediately after Cæsar's death, by seizing upon the ready money he had left, and which Calpurnia delivered up to him, had presently amassed an infinite sum: for though, at the time of Cæsar's death, he owed, as Cicero told him, forty millions of sesterces<sup>8</sup>; yet, within less than a fortnight after, he had paid the whole debt. But he soon made himself master of a much larger sum, by seizing on the public treasury, which Cæsar had deposited, for the occasions of the government, in the temple of Opis, amounting to seven hundred millions of sesterces, or above five millions and a half of our money. The use he made of it was to purchase soldiers, and he was now in a condition to outbid any competitor: but the first purchase which he made with it was of his colleague Dolabella, who had been long oppressed with the load of his debts, and whom, by a part of this money, and the promise of a further share in the plunder of the empire, he drew entirely from Cicero and the party of the nobles into his own measures. This was an acquisition worth any price to him; the general inclination both of the city and country, we are told, being clearly against him.

<sup>8</sup> "Tu autem quadringenties HS. quod idibus Martiis debuisti, quonam moderante kalendas Aprilis debere desiisti." *Phil.* ii. 37.



The town of Puteoli, one of the most considerable in Italy, had lately chosen the two Brutuses and Cassius for their patrons, and there wanted nothing but a leader, it is said, to arm the whole empire against him. Dolabella seemed to be that very person, till bribed, as Cicero says, by the force of money, “ he not only deserted, but overturned, the republic.”

On the 5th of June commissions were granted severally to Brutus and Cassius to buy up corn in Asia and Sicily. (The situation of these leaders of the republican party was, at this time, very disagreeable; they were stripped of the power of their offices, suffered a kind of exile, and even depended upon Antony for their safety.) Their friends, therefore, at Rome had been soliciting the senate for some extraordinary employment to be granted to them, to cover the appearance of a flight, and the disgrace of living in banishment, when invested with one of the first magistracies of the republic. This was the ground of the commission just mentioned to buy corn; which seemed, however, to be below their character, and contrived as an affront to them by Antony, who affected still to speak of them always with respect. But their friends thought any thing better for them than to sit still in Italy; where their persons were exposed to danger from the veteran soldiers, who were all now in motion: and that this employment would be a security to them for the present, and afford an opportunity of providing for their future safety, by enabling them to exe-

Year of  
R O M E  
DCCIX.  
Bef. J. C.  
Forty-three.

408th Con-  
sulship.

Middl. p.  
295.

Year of  
R O M E  
DCCIX.  
Bef. J. C.  
Forty-three.

408th Con-  
sulship.

Ad Att.  
xiii. 11 and  
12.

cute, what they were now meditating, a design of seizing some provinces abroad, and arming themselves in defence of their party; which was what their enemies were most afraid of, and charged them with publicly, in order to make them odious.

On the 26th of June, Brutus and Cassius held a select council of their friends at Antium, to which Cicero was particularly invited. There were present, among others, Favonius, Servilia, Porcia, Brutus's wife, and his sister Tertulla, the wife of Cassius. Cicero, being asked his opinion, advised, "that Brutus should go to Asia, and undertake the affair of the corn: that the only thing to be done at present was to provide for their safety: that their safety was a certain benefit to the republic . . . . . Here Cassius interrupted him, and, with great fierceness in his looks, protested that he would not go to Sicily, nor accept, as a favour, what was intended as an affront; but would go to Achaia, —Brutus said, that he would go to Rome, if Cicero thought it proper for him—but Cicero declared it impossible for him to be safe there; —but, supposing, says he, I could be safe: why then, says Cicero, I should advise it by all means, as the best thing you could do, and better than any province.—After much discourse and complaining for the loss of opportunities, for which Cassius laid all the blame on D. Brutus, Cicero said, that though that was true, it was in vain to talk of what was passed; and, as the case then stood, he saw nothing left but to fol-

low his advice,—to which, at last, they all seemed to agree, especially when Servilia<sup>9</sup> undertook, by her mediation, to get the affair of the corn left out of their commission; and Brutus consented that the plays and shows, with which he was to entertain the city shortly as prætor, should be given by proxy in his absence.” Cicero took his leave, “pleased with nothing,” he says, “but the consciousness of having done his duty: for, as to the rest, he gave up all for lost; found the vessel not only broken, but shattered to pieces; and neither prudence, reason, nor design in what they were doing: so that, if he had any doubt before, he had none now, but longed to get abroad as soon as possible.”

There was now great expectation of the shows and plays which Brutus, as prætor of the city, was going to exhibit, according to annual cus-

<sup>9</sup> Servilia, though sister to Cato, had been one of Cæsar's mistresses: in the civil war he gave her several rich farms out of his Pompeian confiscations; and, according to Suetonius in Cæs. 50, bought a single jewel for her at the price of about 50,000*l*. She was a woman of spirit and intrigue, in great credit with the Cæsarean party, and at this very time possessed the estate and villa of Pontius Aquila, one of the conspirators. Cicero reckons it among the solecisms of the time, that the mother of the tyrant-killer should hold the estate of one of her son's accomplices; (*ad Att.* xiv. 21.) yet she had such a share in all the counsels of Brutus, that it made Cicero the less inclined to enter into them, or to be concerned with one whom he could not trust: “When he is influenced so much,” says he, “by his mother's advice, or, at least her entreaties, why should I interpose myself?” *Ad Att.* xv. 10. *Middl.* p. 297.

Year of  
R O M E  
DCCIX.  
Bef. J. C.  
Forty-three.  
408th Con-  
sulship.



Year of  
R O M E  
DCCIX.  
Bef. J. C.  
Forty-three.

408th Con-  
sulship.

tom, in honour of Apollo, on the 3d of July ; and all people were attentive and impatient to see in what manner they would be received. The success of them answered all the hopes of Brutus and his friends ; for they were received with great applause by all ranks, though Antony's brother-in-law Caius, as the next prætor in office, presided at them. One of the plays was Tereus, a tragedy of Accius ; which, having many strokes in it on the characters and acts of tyrants, was infinitely clapped by the people. This gave great pleasure to Brutus, who remained about a month longer in Italy, making preparations for his voyage.

Sextus Pompeius about this time made proposals towards an accommodation. After the battle of Munda he had been obliged to fly from Corduba, and hide himself in the mountains of Celtiberia : here he remained some time in disguise ; but Cæsar had no sooner left Spain, than, gathering together a number of the scattered soldiers, he dared to appear again in arms, and made war successfully against two of Cæsar's lieutenants, Carinnas and Pollio. Upon the news of Cæsar's assassination, numbers flocked to him, and he saw himself again at the head of seven legions, with which he appeared in open campaign, and stormed some towns. The sum of his demands was, that all who had the command of armies should dismiss them. This proposal was contained in the letter which he addressed to the consuls ; but to Libo, his father-in-law, to whom he enclosed this public letter, he signified at the same time that, unless

Middl. p.  
305.  
Ad Att.  
xvi. 11.



his father's estate and house at Rome were restored to him, he would agree to nothing. This overture from Pompey was procured chiefly by the management of Lepidus; who, having the province of Spain assigned to him, where Pompey was very strong, had no mind to be engaged in a war at such a distance from Rome, and drawn off from attending to the main point in view, the event of affairs in Italy: for which purpose, on pretence of the public quiet, he made the offer of a treaty and honourable terms to Pompey; and that, on condition of laying down his arms, and quitting the province, he should be restored to all his estates and honours; and have the command of the whole naval power of Rome, in the same manner as his father had it before him: all which was proposed and recommended to the senate by Antony himself, where, to preserve a due respect to Cæsar's acts, by which Pompey's estates had been confiscated, it was decreed, "that the same sum, for which they had been sold, should be given him by the public, to enable him to purchase them again." This amounted to seven hundred millions of sesterces, above five millions and a half of our money, exclusive of his jewels, plate, and furniture; which, being wholly embezzled, he was content to lose. On these terms, ratified by the authority of the senate, Pompey actually quitted Spain, and came to Marseilles; where, in his quality of admiral, he made naval preparations, with which he soon after seized upon Sicily. The project was wisely concerted by Lepidus

Year of  
R O M E  
DCCIX.  
Bef. J. C.  
Forty-three.

408th Consulship.

Philip. v.  
13, 14.  
Ibid. xiii.  
4, 5.

Appian, p.  
528.  
Dio. l. 45.

5,651,037l.  
Arb.  
Philip. xiii.  
5.

Year of  
R O M E  
DCCIX.  
Bef. J. C.  
Forty-three.

408th Con-  
sulship.

and Antony; for, while it carried a show of moderation and disposition to peace, it disarmed a desperate enemy, who was in condition to give great obstruction to their designs and diversion to their arms, at a time when the necessity of their interests required their presence and whole attention at home, to lay a firm foundation of their power in the heart and centre of the empire.

A little before this time, a new actor, the young Octavius, left by his uncle Cæsar the heir of his name and estate, appeared upon the stage, who, though hitherto unnoticed, soon made a distinguished figure upon it, and became the object of general attention. He had attended Cæsar in the Spanish war; after which he was sent to Apollonia, a celebrated academy or school of learning in Macedonia, there to wait for him in his way to the Parthian war, in which he was to serve in quality of master of the horse. As soon as the news of his uncle's death was spread in those parts, all the officers of the troops quartered there made him a tender of their services. Agrippa and Salvidienus were of opinion that he would do right to accept of them; and, in all appearance, if he had followed their advice, all the veterans would have repaired to him, and, in the confused and unsettled state of things in Italy, he would easily have made himself master of Rome, and forced Antony to join him. But he thought this too rash an undertaking, before he had sounded the dispositions of the citizens and sol-

Year of  
R O M E  
DCCIX.  
Bef. J. C.  
Forty-three.

408th Con-  
sulship.

diers. The sole pretension, therefore, that he avowed at present, was to assert his right to the succession of his uncle's estate, and to claim the possession of it. This was thought an attempt by many too hardy and dangerous for a mere boy, not 19 years complete; for the aristocratical party had great reason to be jealous of him, lest, with the inheritance of the estate, he should grasp at the power of his uncle; and Antony still more, who had destined that succession to himself, and even seized the effects, lest, by the advantage of that wealth, Octavius might be in a condition to make head against him. His mother Atia, therefore, and her husband Philip, out of concern for his safety, pressed him, by letters, to suspend his claim for a while, and not assume an invidious name, before he could see what turn the public affairs would take. But, on the other side, there were many about him constantly pushing him on to throw himself upon the affections of the city and the army, before his enemies had made themselves too strong for him. The remonstrances of these last had weight with him; and, incited by his natural ambition, he resolved without delay to pass over into Italy. On his landing at Brundisium, he was received by the soldiers with great demonstrations of attachment to his cause; and the veterans settled in Italy came from all parts to meet him, complaining of Antony's indolence in revenging the death of his great friend and benefactor. He crossed the country to join his mother and father-in-law, who were



Year of  
R O M E  
DCCIX.  
Bef. J. C.  
Forty-three.

408th Con-  
sulship.

Ad Att.  
xiv. 12.  
April 22.

Appian.

at Camæ; where Cicero also was at this time, as well as Balbus, Hirtius, and Pansa. On the 18th of April he arrived at Naples; whither Balbus went the next morning to receive him, and returned the same day to Cicero, near Cumæ, having conducted Octavius to the adjoining villa of his father-in-law Philip. Hirtius and Pansa presented him to Cicero, to whom he made the strongest assurances "that he would be governed implicitly by his advice." His domestics gave him the name of Cæsar; for the young man was determined to risk all his hopes on the credit of this name; but Philip continued to call him Octavius, and so did Cicero: who, speaking of him to Atticus, says, "Octavius is still with us, and treats me with the greatest respect and friendship . . . it is not possible for him to make a good citizen, there are so many about him who threaten the death of our friends; they declare, that what they have done can never be forgiven." On his arrival near Rome, he was met by crowds of his father's and his own friends, and conducted by them in pomp into the city. Before he dismissed them, he desired that they would attend him the next morning into the Forum; and he then went to C. Antonius, who, in Brutus's absence, executed the functions of prætor urbanus, claimed in a legal manner his father's succession, and had his claim entered into the public register. From the Prætor's tribunal he went to Pompey's gardens, where the consul Antony resided. After the first compliments,



Year of  
R. O. M. E.  
DCCIX.  
Bef. J. C.  
Forty-three.

408th Consulship.

Suet. Oct.  
10.

Ad Att.  
xv. 12.

Octavius having demanded of the consul to be put in possession of the money and other effects Cæsar had left, in order to be able to discharge the legacies of the will: Antony gave him but a very short audience, telling him "that he was young, and did not know what he was about; that the title he assumed of heir and executor to Cæsar's will was a burden too great for his shoulders." The consul took likewise all possible means to prevent Octavius from getting his adoption confirmed by the people in an assembly of the *curiæ*, as the law required. He also opposed the young man in another scheme, that of getting into the tribuneship in the place of Helvius Cinna, killed by the mob at Cæsar's funeral.

Octavius, seeing that Antony openly declared against him, made his court to the people; and being produced into the rostra by one of the tribunes, made a speech to them; which he seconded by what was like to please the inferior part of the city much better, a promise of not only paying them what Cæsar had bequeathed them by his will, but of adding to it, and treating them with public shows and plays in honour of Cæsar's victories. He courted also the senate, who showed him on their part the more regard in proportion as Antony became more and more formidable: "Octavius," says Cicero in a letter to Atticus, "I perceive, has parts and spirit, and seems to be affected, as we could wish, towards our heroes; but how far we may trust his age, name, succession, education, is a matter of

Year of  
R O M E  
DCCIX.  
Bef. J. C.  
Forty-three.  
~~~~~  
408th Con-
sulship.

great deliberation. His father-in-law, who came to see me at Astura, thinks, not at all. He must be cherished, however, if but for nothing else, yet to keep him at a distance from Antony. Marcellus acts nobly, if he instils into him a good disposition towards our friends. He seemed to be much influenced by him, but to have no confidence in Pansa and Hirtius: his natural disposition is good, if it does but hold."

Suet. Aug.
10.
Dio. 44.
243.

On the 20th of July, just after the shows given by Brutus, came on those in honour of Venus Mater, and in memory of Cæsar's victories; which Octavius undertook at his own expense, as those who had been charged with the management of them durst not venture to exhibit them after his death. In these shows Octavius brought out the golden chair, which, among the other honours decreed to Cæsar when living, was ordered to be placed in the theatres and circuses on all solemn occasions; but the tribunes ordered the chair to be taken away¹⁰. To answer the immense expense of these games, and others, in which he soon en-

¹⁰ There appeared, during these games, a comet near the great Bear for seven days together. It rose about an hour before sun-set, and was very bright. The people imagined that the appearance of this star was to inform us, that Cæsar's soul was received into the number of the immortal gods. For which reason, a star was placed over the head of the statue, which Octavius consecrated soon after in the Forum. The star became afterwards the distinguishing attribute of Cæsar in all the monuments erected to his honour, and we find it upon many of his medals.

gaged, he was obliged to sell not only the succession of his father, but his own estate, and even that of his mother and Philip, his father-in-law, who, seeing now that his claim created to him no danger, entered earnestly into his views.

Year of
R O M E
DCCIX.
Bef. J. C.
Forty-three.

408th Con-
sulship.

Middl. p.
294.

Ad Att.
xv. 8. 11.

Middl. p.
309.
Ad Att.
xvi. 14.

The turn affairs had taken made Cicero resolve to prosecute what he had long been projecting, his voyage into Greece, to spend a few months with his son at Athens. He despaired of any good from the present consuls, and intended to see Rome no more, till their successors entered into office; in whose administration he began to place all his hopes. He wrote therefore to Dolabella to procure him the grant of an honorary lieutenancy; and, lest Antony, an angry man, as he calls him, should think himself slighted, he wrote to him too on the same subject. Dolabella immediately named him for one of his own lieutenants, which answered his purpose still better; for, without obliging him to any service, or limiting him to any time, it left him at full liberty to go where he pleased; so that he readily accepted it, and prepared for his journey. He provided three little yachts or galleys to transport himself and his attendants; but, as there was a report of legions arriving daily from abroad, and of pirates also at sea, he thought it would be safer to sail in company with Brutus and Cassius, who had drawn together a fleet of considerable force, which now lay upon the coast. He gave several hints of his design to Brutus, who re-

Year of
R O M E
DCCIX.
Bef. J. C.
Forty-three.

408th Con-
sulship.

Ad Att.
xvi. 2. 6.

ceived it more coldly than he expected; and seemed uncertain and irresolute about the time of his going. He resolved therefore to embark without further delay, though in some perplexity to the last about the expediency of the voyage, and jealous of its being censured as a desertion of his country; but Atticus kept up his spirits, by assuring him constantly in his letters, that it was generally approved of at Rome, provided that he kept his word of returning by the first of the new year. He sailed slowly from Pompeii along the western coast of Italy towards Rhegium, going ashore every night to lodge with some friend or client. He was at Velia, on the coast of Lucania, on the 19th of July¹¹. From Rhegium, or rather Leucopetra, a promontory near it, he passed over to Syracuse on the 1st of August, and set sail the next morning towards Greece, but was driven back by contrary winds to Leucopetra; and, after a second attempt, with no better success, was forced to wait for the opportunity

¹¹ This was the native place of Trebatius; whence he wrote a kind letter to him, dated the 19th of July, advising him by no means to sell that family estate, as he then designed, situated so healthfully and agreeably, and affording a convenient retreat from the confusion of the times, among a people who entirely loved him. *Ep. Fam.* vii. 20. At this place he began his treatise of Topics, or the art of finding arguments on any question. It was an abstract of Aristotle's piece on the same subject; which Trebatius happening once to meet with in Cicero's Tusculan library, had begged of him to explain. He drew it up from his memory, and finished it as he sailed before he came to Rhegium; whence he sent it to Trebatius, with a letter, dated the

Year of
R O M E
DCCIX.
Bef. J. C.
Forty-three.

408th Con-
sulship.

Ad Att.
xvi. 7.
Phillip.

of a fair wind. Here the principal inhabitants of the country came to pay him their compliments; some of them fresh from Rome, who brought the news of an unexpected turn of affairs there towards a general pacification: "That Antony seemed disposed to desist from his pretensions to Gaul, submit to the authority of the senate, and make up matters with Brutus and Cassius, who had written circular letters to all the principal senators, to beg their attendance in the senate on the 1st of September; and that Cicero's absence was particularly regretted, and even blamed at such a crisis." This agreeable account of things made him presently drop all thoughts of pursuing his voyage; in which he was confirmed likewise by letters from Atticus; who, contrary to his former advice, pressed him now, in strong and pathetic terms, to come back again to Rome. He returned therefore by the same course which he had before taken, and came back to Velia on the 17th of August. Brutus lay within three miles of it with his fleet; and, hearing of his arrival, came immediately on foot to

27th. In the same voyage, happening to be looking over his treatise on the Academic philosophy, he observed the preface of the third book to be the same that he had prefixed to his book 'On Glory,' which he had lately sent to Atticus. It was his custom, it seems, to prepare at leisure a number of different proems adapted to the general view of his studies, and ready to be applied to any of his works, which he should afterwards publish; so that by mistake he had used this preface twice; he composed, therefore, a new one on ship-board for the piece 'On Glory.' *Ad. Att. xvi. 6. Middl. p. 310.*

Year of
R O M E
DCCIX.
Bef. J. C.
Forty-three.
~~~~~  
408th Con-  
sulship.

salute him: "He declared himself exceedingly pleased with Cicero's return; owned that he had never approved, though he had not dissuaded the voyage; thinking it indecent to give advice to a man of his experience; but now told him plainly, that he had escaped two great imputations on his character; the one, of too hasty a despair and desertion of the common cause; the other, of the vanity of going to see the Olympic games. This last, as Cicero says, would have been shameful for him in any state of the republic, but in the present unpardonable; and professes himself therefore greatly obliged to the winds for preserving him from such an infamy, and, like good citizens, blowing him back to the service of his country."

Brutus informed him likewise of what had passed in the senate on the 1st of August, and how Piso had signalized himself by a brave and honest speech, and some vigorous motions in favour of the public liberty, in which nobody had the courage to second him: he produced also Antony's edict, and their answer to it, which pleased Cicero exceedingly; but, on the whole, though he was still satisfied with his resolution of returning, yet he found no such reason for it as his first intelligence had suggested, nor any hopes of doing much service at Rome, where he arrived on the last of the month.

Middl. p.  
315.

The senate met the next morning, to which Cicero was particularly summoned by Antony, but excused himself by a civil message, as being too much indisposed by the fatigue of his

journey. Antony took this as an affront, and, in a great rage, openly threatened in the senate to order his house to be pulled down about his ears<sup>12</sup>. The business of the day was to decree some new and extraordinary honours to the memory of Cæsar, with a religious supplication to him as to a divinity<sup>13</sup>. Cicero was determined not to concur in it, yet knew that an opposition would not only be fruitless, but dangerous; and for that reason staid away. Antony, on the other hand, was desirous to have him there, fancying that he would either be frightened into a compliance, which would

Year of  
R O M E  
DCCIX.  
Bef. J. C.  
Forty-three.

408th Con-  
sulship.

<sup>12</sup> Plutarch in Cic. says, “ that Antony sent soldiers with orders either to bring him, or set his house on fire; but, being dissuaded from this violence by the interposition of the house, he was satisfied to make Cicero lose his pledge.” The consuls had in former times obliged the senators to lodge certain pledges in their hands, which they were to lose if they refused obedience to their orders. But Cicero had given no pledge to Antony, nor was it now the custom; and, though in his first Philippic he exclaims against the injurious treatment he now met with from Antony, he must be considered as complaining only of a passionate threat.

<sup>13</sup> Cicero, Phil. i. expresses himself in this manner on the subject of this religious supplication: “ Do you imagine, conscript fathers, though I had been forced to attend the house, that I should have given my vote for decreeing that parental obsequies should be mixed with public thanksgivings; that religious rites, inexpiable, should be introduced among us: that supplications should be ordered to the dead? I will not say to whom. Had he been a Lucius Brutus, who, with his own hand, freed his country from regal slavery, and through a succession of almost 500 years, transmitted a representative capable of being fired with the same noble sentiments, and performing a like glorious exploit; never should I have been brought to consent to the decree: shall the dead be joined in the worship due to the immor-



Year of  
R O M E  
DCCIX.  
Bef. J. C.  
Forty-three.

408th Con-  
sulship.

lessen him with his own party; or, by opposing what was intended, make himself odious to the soldiery. The decree passed without any contradiction.

The senate met again the next day, when Antony thought fit to absent himself, and leave the stage clear to Cicero: who accordingly appeared, and delivered the first of those speeches, which were afterwards called his *Philippics*. He opened it with a particular account of the motives of his late voyage and sudden return; of his interview with Brutus, and his regret at leaving him. He then declared that “he came to second Piso; and, in case of any accidents, of which many seemed to surround him, to leave that day’s speech as a monument of his perpetual fidelity to his country.” After complaining of Antony’s injurious treatment of him the day before, and condemning the decree to which they were forced to give their consent, he returned thanks to Piso for what he had said in that place the month before; wished that he had been present to second him; and reproved

tal gods, and the man who no where has a monument of parental obsequies, be honoured with the rites of public supplication? This opinion, conscript fathers, I should have delivered, that I might have been able easily to vindicate myself to the Roman people, in case that any heavy blow had fallen upon them through war, through pestilence, or famine; part of these indeed we already feel, and more I am afraid now threaten us. But the immortal gods, I hope, will pardon the people of Rome, who do not approve of this decree, and the senate, who were compelled to grant it.”



the other consulars for betraying their dignity by deserting him. As to public affairs, he dwelt much on Antony's abuse of their decree to confirm Cæsar's acts, and the plundering the temple of Opis of those sums which might have been of great service to the state. He showed also the unreasonableness of two laws which Antony had proposed: the one to form a third order of judges, to consist of military men; and the other by which those convicted either of riotous or treasonable practices should be at liberty to appeal to the people. He then exhorted the two consuls to follow the true path to glory, telling them, "that to be dear to our citizens, to deserve well of our country, to be praised, respected, beloved, was truly glorious: to be feared and hated always invidious, detestable, weak, and tottering: that Cæsar's fate was a warning to them how much better it was to be loved than to be feared: that no man could live happy who held life on such terms, that it might be taken from him not only with impunity, but with praise."

Antony was greatly enraged at this speech, and summoned another meeting of the senate, for the 19th, where he again required Cicero's attendance; but Cicero did not think proper to obey the summons. The consul made a bitter invective against him, which he had been preparing ever since the last meeting, and in which he charged him with every thing his resentment could suggest: but chiefly insisted on his being not only privy to the mur-

Year of  
R O M E  
DCCIX.  
Bef. J. C.  
Forty-three.  
408th Con-  
sulship.

Year of  
R O M E  
DCCIX.  
Bef. J. C.  
Forty-three.  
408th Con-  
sulship.

der of Cæsar, but the contriver of it, as well as the author of every step which the conspirators had since taken. Cicero assures us, that his intention was to inflame the soldiers to some violence, whom he had placed for that purpose about the avenues of the temple of Concord, where the senate met, and within hearing even of their debates. This determined him immediately to retire from Rome, and its neighbourhood, to his furthest villas near Naples, where he composed his second Philippic, by way of reply to Antony, not delivered in the senate, as the tenor of it seems to imply, but finished in the country, nor intended to be published, till things were actually come to extremity. The oration is a most bitter invective on Antony's whole life, describing it as a perpetual scene of lewdness, faction, violence, rapine, heightened with all the colours of wit and eloquence.

Middl. p.  
313.

Brutus and Cassius, during these transactions, at last clearly seeing that Antony meditated nothing but war, and that their affairs were growing daily more and more desperate, left Italy: and they took occasion, a little before their departure, to write the following letter in common to Antony:

BRUTUS AND CASSIUS, PRÆTORS, TO ANTONY,  
CONSUL.

“ IF you are in good health, it is a pleasure to us. We have read your letter, exactly of a piece with your edict, abusive threatening, wholly unworthy to be sent from you to us.

Year of  
R O M E  
DCCIX.  
Bef. J. C.  
Forty-three.

408th Con-  
sulship.

For our part, Antony, we have never done you any injury; nor imagine that you would think it strange that prætors and men of our rank should require any thing, by edict, of a consul. But, if you are angry that we have presumed to do it, give us leave to be concerned that you would not indulge that privilege at least to Brutus and Cassius: for, as to our raising troops, exacting contributions, soliciting armies, sending expresses beyond sea; since you deny that you ever complained of it, we believe you; and take it as a proof of your good intention: we do not, indeed, own any such practices; yet think it strange, when you objected nothing of that kind, that you could not contain yourself, from reproaching us with the death of Cæsar. Consider with yourself whether it is to be endured, that, for the sake of the public quiet and liberty, prætors cannot depart from their rights by edict, but the consul must threaten them with arms. Do not think to frighten us with such threats: it is not agreeable to our character to be moved by any danger: nor must Antony pretend to command those by whose means he now lives free. If there were other reasons to dispose us to raise a civil war, your letter would have no effect to hinder it: for threats can have no influence on those who are free. But you know very well that it is not possible for us to be driven to any thing against our will; and for that reason, perhaps, you threaten, that, whatever



Year of  
R O M E  
DCCIX.  
Bef. J. C.  
Forty-three.  
408th Con-  
sulship.

we do, it may seem to be the effect of fear. These then are our sentiments: we wish to see you live with honour and splendour in a free republic; have no desire to quarrel with you; yet value our liberty more than your friendship. It is your business to consider again and again what you attempt, and what you can maintain; and to reflect, not how long Cæsar lived, but how short a time he reigned: we pray the gods that your counsels may be salutary both to the republic and to yourself; if not, wish, at least, that they may hurt you as little as they may consist with the safety and dignity of the republic. August the 4th."

Middl. p.  
313.

The two prætors were to succeed of course to the government of some province at the expiration of their office. Cæsar had intended Macedonia for Brutus, and Syria for Cassius: but as these were two of the most important commands of the empire, and would throw a great power into their hands, at a time when their enemies were taking measures to destroy them; so Antony contrived to get two other provinces of an inferior kind decreed to them, Crete to Brutus, and Cyrene to Cassius; and, by a law of the people, procured Macedonia and Syria to be conferred upon himself and his colleague Dolabella; in consequence of which, he sent his brother Caius, in all haste, to possess himself of the first, and Dolabella to secure the second, before their rivals could be in a condition to seize them by force, of which



they were greatly apprehensive; taking it for granted that this was the project which Brutus and Cassius were now meditating. Cassius had acquired a great reputation in the East by his conduct in the Parthian war, and Brutus was highly honoured in Greece for his reputation of virtue and love of philosophy: they resolved therefore to slight the petty provinces which were granted to them, and to try their fortunes in the more powerful ones that Cæsar had promised them: and with that view had provided the fleets above mentioned, to transport themselves to those countries, which they had destined for the scene of action; Brutus to Macedonia, Cassius to Syria; where we shall soon have occasion to give a further account of their success.

Year of  
R O M E  
DCCIX.  
Bef. J. C.  
Forty-three.

408th Con-  
sulship.

The desperate state of the party of the conspirators, at this time, cannot be better represented than by giving the reader a letter of Cicero to Cassius: "It gives me great pleasure to find that my late speech [his first Philippic] has received your approbation. If I could more frequently enforce the same sentiments, the liberties of the republic might easily be recovered. But that far more desperate and detestable scoundrel [Antony] than he at whose death you said, the worst of all villains is expired, is watching for a pretence to begin his murderous purposes: and his single view in charging me with having advised the killing of Cæsar is merely to excite the veteran soldiers against my life. But this is a danger which I am not afraid to hazard, since he gives

Ep. Fam.  
xii. 2.  
Melm.  
xii. 24.

Year of  
R O M E  
DCCIX.  
Bef. J. C.  
Forty-three.

408th Con-  
sulship.

me a share with you in the honour of that glorious deed. Hence it is, however, that neither Piso, who first ventured to inveigh against the measures of Antony; nor myself, who made a speech afterwards to the same purpose, about a month afterwards; nor P. Servilius, who followed my example, can any of us appear with safety in the senate. For this inhuman gladiator has evidently a design upon our lives, and he hoped to have rendered me the first victim of his cruel vengeance. With this sanguinary view he entered the senate on the 19th of September, having several days before retired to the villa of Metellus, in order to prepare an inflammatory speech against me. But who shall reconcile the silent meditations of eloquence with the noisy revels of lewdness and debauchery? Accordingly, it was the opinion of all his audience, that he could not so properly be said to have delivered a speech, as to have discharged, with his usual indecency, the horrid fumes of his scandalous intemperance.

“ You are persuaded, you tell me, that my credit and eloquence will be able to produce some good effect. And some indeed it has produced, considering the sad situation of our affairs. It has rendered the people sensible that there are three persons of consular rank, who, because they are in the interest of the republic, and have spoken their sentiments in the senate with freedom, cannot attend that assembly without the danger of being assassinated. And this is all the good you are to

expect from my oratory. A certain relation of yours<sup>14</sup> is so captivated with his new alliance, that he no longer concerns himself in the success of your games; but, on the contrary, is mortified at those peals of applause with which your brother<sup>15</sup> was distinguished. Another of your family has been softened by some grants, which it is pretended that Cæsar had designed to confer upon him. This, however, might be borne with patience: but is it not utterly beyond all endurance, that there should be a man, who dares openly to avow that he supports the measures of that scoundrel Antony, with the hopes that his son will be chosen consul, when you and Brutus are entitled to be candidates for that office? As to our friend L. Cotta, a fatal despair (for so he terms it himself) has almost entirely driven him from the senate. L. Cæsar, that firm and excellent patriot, is prevented from coming thither by his ill state of health: and S. Sulpicius, who is a true friend to the cause of liberty, and whose authority might be of infinite service in the present conjuncture, is unhappily absent from Rome. After having mentioned these, I must take the liberty to say, that I cannot add any others, excepting the consuls elect, who may be justly deemed as well-wishers to the republic. The truth is,

<sup>14</sup> Lepidus is supposed to be the person here meant. He was related to Cassius by his own marriage, and had lately married his son to Antony's daughter. *Melm.*

<sup>15</sup> He conducted the games which Cassius gave as prætor.

Year of  
R O M E  
DCCCLX.  
Bef. J. C.  
Forty-three.  
408th Con-  
sulship.



Year of  
R O M E  
DCCIX.  
Bef J. C.  
Forty-three.

408th Con-  
sulship.

these are the only persons upon whose advice and authority the commonwealth can depend. And small, indeed, would their number be, even in the best of times: how unequal then must their strength be found, to combat against the worst? All our hopes, therefore, rest entirely upon you and Brutus; I mean, if you have not withdrawn from us with a view only to your own preservation: for, if that should be the case, we have nothing, alas! to hope neither from Brutus nor from you. But if, on the contrary, you are forming some glorious enterprise, worthy of your exalted characters; I doubt not but the republic, by your assistance, will soon recover her liberties; and I have only to wish, that I may not be destroyed ere that happy day shall arrive. In the meantime, my best services neither are, nor shall be wanting to your family: and, whether they should apply to me for that purpose, or not, I shall never fail to give them proofs of my friendship towards you. Farewel."

Antony kept no longer any measures with the republican party: he declared himself more and more openly every day against the conspirators, and, to ingratiate himself with the veteran soldiers, threatened them in his edicts, and discovered an intention to revenge the death of Cæsar. After the decree of a religious supplication to Cæsar, and parental obsequies above mentioned, he erected a statue in the rostra, and inscribed it to the most worthy parent of his country. These acts were so many



public and solemn declarations, that the conspirators were not only murderers, but parricides. All the hopes, therefore, of the republicans were now grounded in the quarrel between Antony and Octavius. The latter, perceiving there was nothing to be done for him in the city against a consul armed with supreme power both civil and military, formed a design against Antony's life, and actually provided certain slaves to assassinate him, who were discovered and seized with poniards in Antony's house, as they were watching an opportunity to execute their plot. The story was supposed by many to be forged by Antony, to justify his treatment of Octavius, and his depriving him of the estate of his uncle: but the greatest part of the old writers treat it as an undoubted fact, and Cicero says, that all men of sense both believed and applauded it. These two chiefs of the Cæsarians now made open preparations for war. Antony left Rome in the beginning of October, in order to meet and engage in his service four legions from Macedonia, which had been sent thither by Cæsar on their way to Parthia, and were now, by his orders, returning to Italy. Octavius, on his side, sent also some of his adherents, with money, to engage them to prefer his service to Antony's, while he himself went into Campania, to solicit the veterans distributed in the colonies about Capua. Those of Calatia and Casilinum immediately joined him, to the number of 1000,) to each of whom he

Year of  
R O M E  
DCCIX.  
Bef. J.  
Forty-three.

408th Consulship.

Suet. in  
Oct. 10.  
Plut. in  
Ant.

Ep. Fam.  
xii. 23.

Cic. ibid.

Vell. Pat.  
ii. 6.  
App. i. 8.  
p. 543. 546.  
et 558.  
Dio, L. 45.

Year of  
R O M E  
DCCIX.  
Bef. J. C.  
Forty-three.

408th Con-  
sulship.  
\*About 187.

Philipp. iii.  
et v.  
App. p.  
651.

distributed 500 *denarii*\*: these were afterwards called *evocati*. Antony was not so well received at Brundisium, where he arrived the 8th of October: for the soldiers, discontented with his behaviour towards the conspirators, received him without any signs of joy, and followed him in silence to his tribunal, to hear what he had to say for himself. He began by reproaching them with their ingratitude, in not being sensible of their obligations to him, who, instead of sending them upon an expedition to Parthia, brought them into Italy; but when he came to the point, and offered them only one hundred *denarii*, whilst Octavius gave five times as much to those who followed him, they all left his tribunal. This affront put him into such a rage, that, calling together the centurions, whom he suspected to be the authors of their disaffection, he ordered them to be massacred in his own lodgings, while he and his wife Fulvia stood calmly looking on. Octavius's emissaries greatly profited by this mad behaviour, and spread among the soldiers billets, in which they compared the usage they had met with from Cæsar, and what they might expect from his son and heir, with this treatment of Antony. (All he could do by his promises and threats was to engage the legion of the *Alaudæ*<sup>16</sup>

<sup>16</sup> This legion was raised by J. Cæsar, and composed of the natives of Gaul armed and disciplined after the Roman manner, to which he gave the freedom of Rome. He called it by a Gallic name *Alaudæ*; which signifies a kind of lark or little bird with a tuft or crest rising upon its head: in imitation of which this legion wore a crest of

to follow him: the other three, without taking his money or giving him any mark of affection, took their route along the Adriatic coast, without declaring yet for any side.

Antony staid in those parts till the end of October. Octavius, on his side, was very active in soliciting the veterans in all the colonies, and was equally pressing to gain the republicans over to his interest, and particularly Cicero; by whose influence he hoped to gain the others, offering to be their head against Antony. He wrote, therefore, letter after letter to Cicero<sup>17</sup> to assure him of his good dispositions, and to ask

Year of  
R O M E  
DCCIX.  
Ref. J. C.  
Forty-three.

408th Con-  
sulship.

feathers on the helmet; from which origin the word was adopted into the Latin tongue. Antony, out of compliment to these troops, and to assure himself of their fidelity, had lately made a judiciary law, by which he erected a third class of judges, to be drawn from the officers of this legion, and added to the other two of senators and knights; for which Cicero often reproaches him as a most infamous prostitution of the dignity of the republic. *Philipp.* i. 8. *Middl.* p. 325.

<sup>17</sup> "I had two letters the same day from Octavius; he presses me to come immediately to Rome; is resolved, he says, to do nothing without the senate.—I tell him that there can be no senate till the 1st of January, which I take to be true. He adds also: 'nor without my advice.' In a word he urges: I hang back: I cannot trust his age; do not know his real intentions; will do nothing without Pansa; am afraid that Antony may prove too strong for him; and therefore unwilling to stir from the sea; yet would not have any thing vigorous done without me. Varro does not like the conduct of the boy, but I do. He has firm troops, and may join with D. Brutus: what he does he does openly; musters his troops at Capua; pays them; we shall have a war, I see, instantly." *Ad Att.* xvi. 9.

"I have letters every day from Octavius, to undertake



Year of  
R O M E  
DCCIX.  
Bef. J. C.  
Forty-three.

408th Con-  
sulship.

his advice, whether he should advance to Rome, before Antony's return, with 3000 veterans, or keep the post of Capua, and oppose his progress there; or go to the Macedonian legions, who were marching along the Adriatic sea, and who, he hoped, were in his interest. Cicero advised him to march to Rome, where he was likely to have the lower people on his side. (He did so,) and, being produced in the rostra by the tribune Canutius, made a speech against Antony, declaring that he came to deliver the republic from his oppression: he nevertheless let

his affairs; to come to him at Capua; to save the state a second time: he resolves to come directly to Rome.

'Urg'd to the fight, 'tis shameful to refuse,  
Whilst fear yet prompts the safer part to choose."

*Hom. Il. vii.*

He has hitherto acted, and acts still with vigour, and will come to Rome with a great force. Yet he is but a boy: he thinks the senate may be called immediately: but who will come? or, if they do, who, in this uncertainty of affairs, will declare against Antony? He will be a good guard to us on the 1st of January; or it may come, perhaps, to blows before. The great towns favour the boy strangely — They flock to him from all parts, and exhort him to proceed: could you ever have thought it?" *Ibid.* 11. They were not therefore so much in the interest of the conspirators, as Cicero sometimes affirms.

In the hurry of all these politics, he was prosecuting his studies still with his usual application; and, besides the "Second Philippic" already mentioned, now finished his book "Of Offices, or the Duties of Man," for the use of his son. He now also drew up, as it is thought, his "Stoical Paradoxes," or an illustration of the peculiar doctrines of that sect, from the examples and characters of their own countrymen, which he addressed to Brutus. *Middl. p. 327.*

drop some expressions which greatly startled the republicans; for, stretching out his hand to Cæsar's statue, he made use of this oath: "So may I arrive at the honours of my father." He did not think proper to wait Antony's return, but left the city to join the rest of his soldiers.

Year of  
R O M E  
DCCIX.  
Bef. J. C.  
Forty-three.

408th Con-  
sulship.

Antony, in his way back to Rome, marched with colours displayed, and raised contributions in all the great towns; he entered the city at the head of his legion, and posted it about his own house, giving the word of command, and obliging them to do duty as in a camp. He published at the same time several fierce and threatening edicts, in which he gave Octavius the name of Spartacus; reproached him with the ignobleness of his birth; charged Cicero with being the author of all his councils; abused young Quintus as a perfidious wretch, who had offered to kill both his father and uncle; forbade three of the tribunes, under pain of death, to appear in the senate: Q. Cassius, the brother of the conspirator, Carfulenus, and Canutius. In this humour he summoned the senate on the 24th of November, with severe threats to those who should absent themselves; yet he himself neglected to come, and adjourned it by edict till the 28th. But, while all people were in expectation of some extraordinary decrees from him, and of one particularly, which he had prepared, to declare young Cæsar a public enemy; he happened to receive the news that two of the legions from Brundisium, the fourth, and that called *the martial*, had actually de-

Middl. p.  
329.

Year of  
R O M E  
DCCIX.  
Bef. J. C.  
Forty-three.

408th Con-  
sulship.

Philipp, iii.  
ix. et viii.

clared for Octavius, and had posted themselves at Alba in the neighbourhood of Rome. This shocked him so much, that, instead of prosecuting what he had projected, he only huddled over what nobody opposed, the decree of a supplication to Lepidus; and the same evening, after he had distributed to his friends, by a pretended allotment, the several provinces of the empire, which few or none of them durst accept from so precarious a title, he changed the habit of the consul for that of a general, and left the city with precipitation, to put himself at the head of his army, and possess himself by force of Cisalpine Gaul, assigned to him by a pretended law of the people, against the will of the senate.

Middl. p.  
330.

On the news of his retreat, Cicero presently quitted his books and the country, and set out towards Rome. He seemed to be called by the voice of the republic, to take the reins once more into his hands. The field was now open to him; there was not a consul, and scarce a single prætor, in the city, nor any troops from which he could apprehend danger. He arrived on the 9th of December, and immediately conferred with Pansa (for Hirtius lay very ill) about the measures proper to be taken on their approaching entrance into the consulship. Before his leaving the country, Oppius had been with him to press him again to undertake the affairs of Octavius and the protection of his troops: but his answer was, “that he could not consent to it, unless he were first assured,

Ad Att.  
xvi. 15.



that Octavius would not only be no enemy, but even a friend to Brutus; that he could be of no service to Octavius till the 1st of January, and there would be an opportunity before that time of trying Octavius's disposition in the case of Casca, who had been named by Cæsar to the tribunate, and was to enter upon it on the 10th of December: for, if Octavius did not oppose or disturb his admission, that would be a proof of his good intentions." Oppius undertook for all this on the part of Octavius, and Octavius himself confirmed it, and suffered Casca, who gave the first blow to Cæsar, to enter quietly into his office. The tribunes, in the meantime, in the absence of the superior magistrates, called a meeting of the senate on the 19th. Cicero had resolved not to appear there any more till he should be supported by the new consuls; but happening to receive, the day before, the edict of D. Brutus, by which he prohibited Antony the entrance of his province, and declared that he would defend it against him by force, and preserve it in its duty to the senate, he thought it necessary for the public service and the present encouragement of Brutus, to procure, as soon as possible, some public declaration in his favour: he went, therefore, to the senate very early, which, being known to the other senators, presently drew together a full house, in expectation of hearing his sentiments in so nice and critical a situation of the public affairs.

The senate being assembled, the tribunes

Year of  
R O M E  
DCCIX.  
Bef. J. C.  
Forty-three.  
408th Con-  
sulship.

Year of  
R O M E  
DCCIX.  
Bef. J. C.  
Forty-three.

408th Con-  
sulship.

acquainted them, that the business of that meeting was to provide a guard for the security of the new consuls, and the protection of the senate, in the freedom of their debates; but that they gave a liberty withal of taking the whole state of the republic into consideration. Upon this Cicero opened the debate, and represented to them the danger of their present condition, and the necessity of speedy and resolute councils against an enemy, who lost no time in attempting their ruin. That they had been ruined indeed before, had it not been for the courage and virtue of young Cæsar, who, contrary to all expectation, and without being even desired to do what no man thought possible for him to do, had, by his private authority and expense, raised a strong army of veterans, and baffled the designs of Antony: that if Antony had succeeded at Brundisium, and prevailed with the legions to follow him, he would have filled the city at his return with blood and slaughter: that it was their part to authorize and confirm what Cæsar had done, and to empower him to do more, by employing his troops in the further service of the state; and to make a special provision also for the two legions which declared for him against Antony. As to D. Brutus, who had promised by edict to preserve Gaul in the obedience of the senate, that he was a citizen born for the good of the republic; the imitator of his ancestors; nay, had even exceeded their merit: that it was necessary therefore to confirm by public authority

what Brutus had done by private, in preserving the province of Gaul, the flower of Italy, and the bulwark of the empire. Then, after largely inveighing against Antony's character, and enumerating particularly all his cruelties and violences, he exhorts them, in a pathetic manner, to act with courage in the defence of the republic, or die bravely in the attempt: that now was the time either to recover their liberty, or to live for ever slaves: that if the fatal day was come, and Rome was destined to perish, it would be a shame for them, the governors of the world, not to fall with as much courage as gladiators were used to do, and die with dignity rather than live with disgrace. He puts them in mind of the many advantages which they had towards encouraging their hopes and resolution: the body of the people alert and eager in the cause; young Cæsar in the guard of the city; Brutus of Gaul; two consuls of the greatest prudence, virtue, concord between themselves; who had been meditating nothing else, for many months past, but the public tranquillity; to all which he promises his own attention and vigilance both day and night for their safety. On the whole, therefore, he gives his vote and opinion that the new consuls, C. Pansa and A. Hirtius, should take care that the senate may meet with security on the 1st of January: that D. Brutus, emperor and consul elect, had merited greatly of the republic, by defending the authority and the liberty of the senate and people of Rome:

Year of  
R O M E  
DCCIX.  
Bef. J. C.  
Forty-three.

408th Con-  
sulship.



Year of  
R O M E  
DCCIX.  
Bef. J. C.  
Forty-three.

408th Con-  
sulship.

that his army, the towns and colonies of his province, should be publicly thanked and praised for their fidelity to him : that it should be decreed of the last consequence to the republic, that D. Brutus and L. Plancus, (who commanded the Further Gaul) emperor and consul elect, as well as all others, who had the command of provinces, should keep them in their duty to the senate, till successors were appointed by the senate : and since, by the pains, virtue, and conduct of young Cæsar, and the assistance of the veteran soldiers who followed him, the republic had been delivered, and was still defended from the greatest dangers; and since *the Martial* and fourth legions, under that excellent citizen and quæstor Egnatuleius, had voluntarily declared for the authority of the senate, and the liberty of the people; that the senate should take special care that due honours and thanks be paid to them for their eminent services : and that the new consuls, on their entrance into office, should make it their first business to see all this executed in proper form." To all this the house unanimously agreed, and ordered a decree to be drawn conformably to his opinion.

Phil. vi. 1.

From the senate he passed directly to the Forum, and, in a speech to the people, gave an account of what had passed. Those speeches, which stand the third and fourth in the order of his Philippics, were extremely well received by the senate and people; speaking afterwards of the latter of them to the same people, he says:

Year of  
R O M E  
DCCIX.  
Bef. J C.  
Forty-three.  
408th Con-  
sulship.

“ If that day had put an end to my life, I had reaped sufficient fruit from it, when you all, with one mind and voice, cried out, that I had twice saved the republic.” As he had now broken all measures with Antony, beyond the possibility of a reconciliation, so he published, probably, about this time, his second Philippic, which had hitherto been communicated only to a few friends.

The short remainder of this turbulent year was spent in preparing arms and troops for the guard of the new consuls and the defence of the state: and the new levies were carried on with the greater diligence, from the certain accounts that were brought to Rome that Antony was actually besieging Mutina, into which Brutus, unable to oppose him in the field, had thrown himself with all his forces, as the strongest town of his province, and the best provided to sustain a siege. Young Cæsar, in the meanwhile, without expecting the orders of the senate, but with the advice of Cicero, by which he pretended to govern himself in every step, marched out of Rome at the head of his troops, and followed Antony into the province; in order to observe his motions, and take all occasions of distressing him; as well as to encourage Brutus to defend himself with vigour till the consuls could bring up the grand army, which they were preparing for his relief.

## CHAP. XIII.

*The senate sends an embassy to Antony with peremptory orders to raise the siege of Mutina, and Hirtius marches at the head of an army to join Octavius. Antony refuses to comply with the orders of the senate, and his proposals are reciprocally rejected: it is voted that there is a tumult: that Antony is an adversary, and that the town shall take the sagum. M. Brutus's success in Macedonia. Trebonius surprised and killed by Dolabella in Asia, who is voted a public enemy by the senate. Cassius makes himself master of Syria and all the forces in the East. Lepidus exhorts the senate to pacific measures; and Antony endeavours to draw off the consuls and Octavius from the interest of Cicero and his party without effect. Two successive battles, in which Antony is defeated, and both consuls lose their lives.*

A. HIRTIUS, } Consuls.  
C. VIBIUS PANSA, }

Year of  
R O M E  
DCCX.  
Ref. J. C.  
Forty-two.  
409th Consulship.

THE two consuls were no sooner inaugurated, than the senate assembled to consider of the present state of the republic, in order to perfect what had been resolved upon at their last meeting, and to contrive some further means for the security of the public tranquillity. They both spoke with great spirit and firmness, offering themselves as leaders in asserting the liberty of their country, and exhorting the assembly to courage and resolution in the defence of so good a cause<sup>1</sup>, and, when they had done, they

<sup>1</sup> Ut oratio consulum animum meum erexit, spemque attulit non modo salutis conservandæ verum etiam dignitatis pristinæ recuperandæ. *Phil.* v. 1.




called upon Q. Fusius Calenus, to deliver his sentiments the first. He had been consul four years before, and was father-in-law to Pansa, which, by custom, was a sufficient ground for paying him that compliment. Calenus's opinion was, "that, before they proceeded to acts of hostility, they should send an embassy to Antony, to admonish him to desist from his attempt upon Gaul, and submit to the authority of the senate." Piso and several others were of the same mind, alleging it to be unjust and cruel to condemn a man, till they had first heard what he had to say for himself.

But Cicero, in a speech which makes his fifth Philippic, opposed this motion with great warmth, "not only as vain and foolish, but dangerous and pernicious: he declared it dishonourable to treat with any one who was in arms against his country, until he laid them down, and sued for peace, in which case no man would be more moderate or equitable than himself: that they had in effect proclaimed him an enemy already, and had nothing left but to confirm it by decree. That, whatever was the purpose of their embassy or message, it would signify nothing; if, to beg him to be quiet, he would despise it; if, to command him, he would not obey it.—That, without any possible good, it would be a certain damage; would necessarily create delay, and obstruction to the operations of the war; check the zeal of the army, damp the spirits of the people, whom they now saw so brisk and eager in the cause. That his

Year of  
R O M E  
DCCX.  
Bef. J. C.  
Forty-two.  
409th Cen-  
sulship.

Phil. v. 1,  
2, 3.

Year of  
R O M E  
DCCX.  
Bef. J. C.  
Forty-two.  
  
409th Con-  
sulship.

opinion therefore was to make no further mention of an embassy, but to enter instantly into action ; that there should be a cessation of all civil business ; a public tumult proclaimed ; the shops shut up : and that, instead of their usual gown, they should all put on the sagum, or habit of war ; and that levies of soldiers should be made in Rome, and through Italy, without any exception of privilege or dismissal from service.—That the very fame of this vigour would restrain the madness of Antony, and let the world see that the case was not, as he pretended, a struggle only of contending parties, but a real war against the commonwealth.—That the whole republic should be committed to the consuls, to take care that it received no detriment ; and that pardon should be offered to those of Antony's army, who should return to their duty before the 1st of February.”—The consuls favoured the opinion of Calenus, but did not suffer the question to be put to the vote, seeing a clear majority on the side of Cicero<sup>2</sup>. The debate, being continued till night, was adjourned to the next morning, and kept up with the same warmth for three days successively. The firmness of Antony's friends, and the reasonableness of the proposal, prevailed at last for an embassy ; and three consular senators were nominated to it, S. Sulpicius, L. Piso, and L. Philippus. But their commission was strictly limited, and drawn up by

<sup>2</sup> Appian says, that Salvius, one of the tribunes, interposed his negative.

Cicero himself; giving them no power to treat with Antony, but only to carry to him the peremptory commands of the senate to quit the siege of Mutina, and to desist from all hostilities in Gaul. They had instructions likewise, after the delivery of their message, to speak with D. Brutus in Mutina, and signify to him and his army, that the senate and people had a grateful sense of their services, which would one day be a great honour to them. The unusual length of these debates greatly raised the curiosity of the city, and drew the whole body of the people into the Forum, to expect the issue; where they called upon Cicero, with one voice, to come and give them an account of the deliberations. He went therefore directly from the senate into the rostra, being produced by Apuleius, the tribune, and pronounced his sixth Philippic. His seventh he pronounced in the senate, during the embassy, to lay open the intrigues of Calenus, who was endeavouring to obviate the offence which might be given by Antony's refusal to comply with what was enjoined; contriving specious answers for him, and representing them as a reasonable ground of an accommodation, in hopes to cool the ardour of the city for the prosecution of the war. He kept a constant correspondence with Antony, and took care to publish such of his letters as were proper to depress the hopes and courage of his adversaries, and keep up the spirits of his friends.

The consuls, in the meanwhile, were taking

Year of  
R O M E  
DCCX.  
Bef. J. C.  
Forty-two.

409th Con-  
sulship.

Ep. Fam.  
xi, 8.



Year of  
R O M E  
DCCX.  
Bef. J. C.  
Forty-two.

409th Con-  
sulship.

Phil. vii.  
8, 9.

care that the expectation of the effect of the embassy should not supersede their preparations for war; and agreed between themselves, that one of them should march immediately to Gaul with the troops which were already provided, and the other stay behind to perfect the new levies, which were carried on with great success both in the city and the country. for Cicero tells us, that all the capital towns of Italy were vying with each other in voluntary contributions of money and soldiers; and in decrees of infamy and disgrace to those who refused to list themselves into the public service. The first part fell by lot to Hirtius; who, though but lately recovered from a dangerous disorder, marched without loss of time at the head of a brave army; and particularly of the two legions, *the Martial* and the fourth, which were esteemed the flower and strength of the whole, and now put themselves under the command and auspices of the consul: and this seems to prove that there was a good understanding between Hirtius and Octavius; and that the last could rely upon the consul<sup>3</sup>. With these, in conjunction with Octavius, he hoped to obstruct all the designs of Antony, and prevent his gaining any advantage against Decimus, till Pansa could join them; which would make them superior in force, and enable them to give him

<sup>3</sup> Cicero, in one of his letters to Brutus, says, that the conduct of Octavius was truer to the interest of the state than that of Hirtius's; which only proves that Octavius was a better dissembler.

battle; with good assurance of victory. He contented himself, in the meanwhile, with dispossessing Antony of some of his posts, and distressing him, by straitening his quarters and opportunities of forage; in which he had some success, as he signified in a letter to his colleague Pansa, which was communicated to the senate: "I have possessed myself," says he, "of Claterna, and driven out Antony's garrison; his horse were routed in the action, and some of them slain."

Year of  
R O M E  
DCCX.  
Ref. J. C.  
Forty-two.

409th Con-  
sulship.

Phil. viii. 2.

The ambassadors returned about the beginning of February, having been retarded, somewhat longer than they intended, by the death of S. Sulpicius. They reported to the senate, that Antony refused to perform any part of what was required, and would not suffer them to speak with Brutus, but continued to batter the town with great fury in their presence: and they laid before the assembly some conditions of his own, which, contrary to their instructions, they were weak enough to receive from him<sup>4</sup>. The purport of them was, "that the senate should assign lands and rewards to all his troops, and confirm all the other grants which he and

Middl. p.  
352.

<sup>4</sup> Appian tells us, that the commissioners, ashamed to have brought Antony so insolent a command, delivered it into his hands without saying a word. That Antony at sight of it fell into a rage, and uttered many violent threats against the senate, and Cicero in particular, telling the deputies that it amazed him that Cæsar, who had done such mighty services to the Roman empire, should be esteemed a tyrant, and that men should not have the same opinion of Cicero, who, having been made a prisoner of

Year of  
R O M E  
DCCX.  
Bef. J. C.  
Forty-two.

409th Con-  
sulship.

Dolabella had made in their consulship ; that all his decrees from Cæsar's books and papers should stand firm ; that no account should be demanded of the money taken from the temple of Opis ; nor any inquiry made into the conduct of the seven commissioners created to divide the lands to the veteran soldiers ; and that his judiciary law should not be repealed : on these terms he offered to give up Cisalpine Gaul, provided that he might have the greater Gaul in exchange for five years, with an army of six legions, to be completed out of the troops of D. Brutus." This report contributed greatly towards bringing the house into Cicero's sentiments ; but, contrary to expectation, he found Calenus's party still strong enough to give him much trouble, and even to carry some points against him, all tending to soften the rigour of his motions, and to give them a favourable turn towards Antony. He moved the senate to decree that a war or rebellion was actually commenced ; they carried it for a tumult : he urged them to declare Antony an enemy ; they carried it for the softer term of an adversary : he proposed, that all persons should be prohibited from going to Antony ; they excepted Varius

Phil. xii. 7.

war and pardoned, now sided with the murderers of his merciful conqueror ; favouring Decimus, whom he a little before detested ; and supporting in the government of Gaul the man named by the pretended tyrant against the consul named by the people ; that he had consented to the amnesty for the sake of two men, whom he respected ; but that he would annul that indemnity, with which they were not content.



Cotyla, one of his lieutenants, who was then in the senate, taking notes of every thing that passed. In these votes Pansa himself and all the consular senators concurred; even L. Cæsar, who, though a true friend to liberty, yet, being Antony's uncle, thought himself obliged by decency to vote on the milder side. But Cicero, in his turn, easily threw out what was warmly pressed on the other side, the proposal of a second embassy; and carried likewise the main question, of requiring the citizens to change their ordinary gown for the sagum, or habit of war; by which they decreed the thing, while they rejected the name. Cicero, though all consular senators were excused on these occasions from changing their habit, put it on immediately. In a letter to Cassius, he gives the following short account of the state of things at this time. "We have excellent consuls, but most shameful consulars: a brave senate, but the lower they are in dignity, the braver: nothing firmer and better than the people, and all Italy universally; but nothing more detestable and infamous than our ambassadors Philip and Piso; who, when sent only to carry the orders of the senate to Antony, none of which he would comply with, brought back of their own accord intolerable demands from him; wherefore all the world now flock about me, and I am grown popular in a salutary cause." The senate met again the next day, to draw into form and perfect what had been resolved in the preceding debate, and Cicero took the occasion to


Year of  
R O M E  
DCCX.  
Ref. J. C.  
Forty-two.

409th Consulship.

Philip. viii.  
1. 10.

Ep. Fam.  
xii. 4.  
Melm. xiii.  
6.

Year of  
R O M E  
DCCX.  
Ref. J. C.  
Forty-two.

  
409th Con-  
sulship.

Pomponius  
de origine  
juris.

expostulate with them for their lenity the day before, which is the subject of his eighth Philippic. The ninth was pronounced the day following, the senate being assembled to deliberate on the proper honours to be decreed to the memory of Sulpicius, who died upon the embassy: Cicero, after speaking largely in his praise, advised to pay him all the honours which had ever been paid to any who had lost their lives in the service of their country; a public funeral, sepulchre, and statue. The statue was objected to by Servilius, but Cicero carried it; and we are told by a writer of the third century, that it remained to his time in the rostra of Augustus<sup>5</sup>.

The senate had heard nothing of Brutus and Cassius from the time of their leaving Italy, till Brutus now sent public letters to the consuls, giving a particular account of his success against Antony's brother Caius, in securing Macedonia, Illyricum, and Greece, with all the several armies in those countries; to the interests of the republic. Brutus, when he left Italy, sailed directly for Athens; where he spent some time in concerting measures how to accomplish this design<sup>6</sup>. Here he gathered about him all the

<sup>5</sup> He was esteemed the ablest lawyer in Rome, and left behind him near a hundred and eighty books on nice and difficult questions of the law. *Digest. L. i. tit. 2. parag. 43.*

<sup>6</sup> Dio, L. 47, tells us, that he and Cassius were received at Athens with all imaginable honours, and that the Athenians erected statues to them, which they placed near those of Harmodius and Aristogiton, who had formerly delivered their state from tyranny.

young nobility and gentry of Rome, who, on account of their education, had been sent to this celebrated school of learning; and among the rest M. Cicero, whom he made one of his lieutenants, though he was but twenty years old, and of whom he gives, in his public and private letters, a very great character<sup>7</sup>. Many of Pompey's soldiers, who had fought at Pharsalia, and were dispersed in the country, readily joined a general who defended the same cause. A legion commanded by L. Piso, one of C. Antony's lieutenants, surrendered itself to young Cicero. Some stragglers of Dolabella's army, and two separate bodies of his horse in their march through Thessaly and Macedonia, deserted their leaders, and came over to him; but what chiefly strengthened him was the accession of Q. Hortensius, the pro-consul of Macedonia; who, instead of keeping the province for Antony's brother, delivered it up to Brutus, together with the command of all the troops. These forces were soon considerably augmented by three legions, under the command of Vatinus, who had been sent by Cæsar into Illyricum, to suppress some commotions there. But the people of the country, upon the news of Cæsar's death, attacked him, and forced him to retire to Dyrrhachium. During these transactions, C. Antonius arrived at Apollonia, with seven cohorts, and set out immediately to se-

Year of  
R O M E  
DCCX.  
Bef. J. C.  
Forty-two.  
409th Con-  
sulship.

<sup>7</sup> He took also into his service young Horace, whose father, though no more than a freedman, and a collector of taxes by profession, gave him an equal education with the senators' children; he served in the rank of military tribune.



Year of  
R O M E  
DCCX.  
Bef. J. C.  
Forty-two.

409th Con-  
sulship.

Middl. p.  
364.

cure the troops under Vatinius, but Brutus got there before him; and Vatinius, knowing the troops to be well affected to his enemy, opened the gates, and delivered them up to him. Brutus's<sup>8</sup> letters informed the consuls of this success, and he promised soon to give a good account of Antony himself.

Pansa no sooner received the letters, than he summoned the senate to acquaint them with the contents. After they were read, the consul spoke largely in the praises of Brutus; extolled his conduct and services; and moved that public honours and thanks should be decreed to him: and then, according to his custom, called

<sup>8</sup> Brutus C. Antonio fratri M. Antonii in Macedonia, Vatinioque circa Dyrrachium volentes legiones extorserat; sed Antonium bello lacesierat; Vatinium dignatione obruerat; cum et Brutus cui libet ducum præferendus videretur, et Vatinius nulli nomini non esset postferendus. *Vell. Pat.* ii. 69. This is the last time we hear any thing of Vatinius: he died probably soon after. The severe censure of Paterculus is grounded probably on the abuse contained in Cicero's invective against him, where he says, "no one could look upon him without a sigh, or speak of him without execration; that he was the dread of his neighbours, the disgrace of his kindred, and the utter abhorrence of the public in general." At least his behaviour both in the city and the field show him to have been a man of spirit and parts; and perhaps his moral character was not so bad as the orator has painted it: the same Cicero, in a letter to Vatinius, *Fam.* v. 11, writes in the following strain:

"I am by no means surprised to find that you are sensible of my services; on the contrary, I perfectly well know, and you have upon all occasions declared, that no man ever possessed a more grateful heart. . . . and there is no employment in which I can be engaged upon your account, that I shall not think both easy and honourable."

Year of  
R O M E  
DCCX.  
Bef. J. C.  
Forty-two.  
409th Con-  
sulship.

upon his father-in-law, Calenus, to declare his sentiments the first, who, in a premeditated speech, delivered from writing, acknowledged "Brutus's letters to be well and properly drawn; but, since what he had done was done without any commission and public authority, that he should be required to deliver up his forces to the orders of the senate, or the proper governors of the provinces." Cicero spoke next, and pronounced his tenth Philippic, which is an expostulation with Calenus, on account of his enmity to the Brutuses, and a panegyric upon the whole conduct of M. Brutus, which he concluded by proposing the following decree: "Whereas, by the pains, counsel, industry, and virtue of Q. Cæpio Brutus<sup>9</sup>, pro-consul, in the utmost distress of the republic, the province of Macedonia, Illyricum, and Greece, with all their legions, armies, horse, are now in the power of the consuls, senate, and people of Rome; that Q. Cæpio Brutus, pro-consul, has acted therein well, and for the good of the republic, agreeably to his character, the dignity of his ancestors, and to his usual manner of serving the commonwealth; and that his conduct is, and ever will be, acceptable to the senate and people of Rome. That Q. Cæpio Brutus, pro-consul, be ordered to protect, guard, and defend the province of Macedonia, Illyricum, and all Greece, and command that army which he

<sup>9</sup> It appears that M. Brutus had been lately adopted by his mother's brother, Q. Servilius Cæpio, whose name, according to custom, he now assumed, with the possession of his uncle's estate.

Year of  
R O M E  
DCCX.  
Bef. J. C.  
Forty-two.

409th Con-  
sulship.

himself has raised : that, whatever money he wants for military service, he may use and take it from any part of the public revenues where it can be best raised ; or borrow it where he thinks proper ; and impose contributions of grain and forage ; and take care to draw all his troops as near Italy as possible. And whereas it appears, by the letter of Q. Cæpio Brutus, pro-consul, that the public service has been greatly advanced by the endeavours and virtue of Q. Hortensius, pro-consul ; and that he concerted all his measures with Q. Cæpio Brutus, pro-consul, to the great benefit of the commonwealth ; that Q. Hortensius, pro-consul, has acted therein rightly, regularly, and for the public good ; and it is the will of the senate, that Q. Hortensius, pro-consul, with his quæstors, pro-quæstors, and lieutenants, hold the province of Macedonia, till a successor be appointed by the senate<sup>10</sup>.”

Though Brutus intimates nothing in his public letters but what was prosperous and encouraging, yet, in his private accounts to Cicero,

<sup>10</sup> Cicero sent this speech to Brutus, with that also which he made on the 1st of January ; of which Brutus says in answer to him, “ I have read your two orations : you expect now, without doubt, that I should praise them : I am at a loss what to praise the most in them, your courage, or your abilities : I allow you now in earnest to call them Philippics, as you intimated jocosely in a former letter.” Thus the name of Philippics, which seems to have been thrown out at first in gaiety and jest only, being taken up and propagated by his friends, became at last the fixed and standing title of these orations ; which yet, for several ages, were called indifferently either Philippics or Antonians. *Middl.* p. 369.



he signified a great want of money and recruits; and begged to be supplied with both from Italy, especially with recruits; either by a vote of the senate, or, if that could not be had, by some secret management, without the privity of Pansa; to which Cicero answered, "You tell me that you want two necessary things, recruits and money: it is difficult to help you. I know no other way of raising money, which can be of use to you, but what the senate has decreed, of borrowing from the cities. As to recruits, I do not see what can be done: for Pansa is so far from granting any share of his army or recruits to you, that he is even uneasy to see so many volunteers going over to you: his reason, I take it, is, that he thinks no forces too great for the demands of our affairs in Italy: for, as to what many suspect that he has no mind to see you strong, I have no suspicion of it."

But there came news of a different kind, about the same time, to Rome, of Dolabella's successful exploits in Asia. He left the city, as it is said above, before the expiration of his consulship, to possess himself of Syria, which had been allotted to him by Antony's management: and, taking his way through Greece and Macedonia, to gather what money and troops he could raise in those countries, he passed over into Asia, in hopes of inducing that province to abandon Trebonius and declare for him: having sent his emissaries, therefore, before him to prepare for his reception, he arrived before Smyrna, where Trebonius resided, without any

Year of  
R O M E  
DCCX.  
Bef. J. C.  
Forty-two.

409th Con-  
sulship.  
Ad Brut.  
i. 6.

Middl. p.  
373.

Year of  
R O M E  
DCCX.  
Bef. J. C.  
Forty-two.

409th Con-  
sulship.

show of hostility, or forces sufficient to give any great alarm, pretending to desire nothing more than a free passage through the country to his own province. Trebonius refused to admit him into the town; but consented to supply him with refreshments without the gates; where many civilities passed between them, with great professions on Dolabella's part of amity and friendship to Trebonius, who promised, in his turn, that, if Dolabella would depart quietly from Smyrna, he should be received into Ephesus, in order to pass forward towards Syria. To this Dolabella seemingly agreed; and, finding it impracticable to take Smyrna, by open force, contrived to surprise it by stratagem: embracing therefore Trebonius's offer, he set forward towards Ephesus; but, after he had marched several miles, and Trebonius's men, who were sent after to observe him, were retired, he turned back instantly in the night, and, arriving again at Smyrna before day, found it, as he expected, negligently guarded, and without any apprehension of an assault; so that his soldiers possessed themselves of it without opposition, and seized Trebonius himself in his bed before he knew any thing of his danger. Dolabella treated him with the utmost cruelty; kept him two days under torture, to extort a discovery of all the money in his custody; then ordered his head to be cut off and carried about on a spear; and his body to be dragged about the streets and thrown into the sea. This was the first blood that was spilt on account of Cæ-

Philipp. xi.  
2, 3.

sar's death; which was now revenged in kind upon one of the principal conspirators, and the only one who was of consular rank. It had been projected, without doubt, in concert with Antony, to make the revenge of Cæsar's death the avowed cause of their arms, in order to draw the veterans to their side, or make them unwilling at least to act against them: and it gave a clear warning to Brutus and his associates, what they were to expect, if their enemies prevailed; as well as a sad presage, to all honest men, of the cruel effects and merciless fury of the impending war.

On the news of Trebonius's death, the senate was summoned by the consul, where Dolabella was unanimously declared a public enemy, and his estate confiscated. Calenus himself first proposed the vote, and said, that, if any thing more severe could be thought of, he would be for it. But he moved another question which greatly perplexed Cicero, about the choice of a general, to manage the new war against Dolabella. Two opinions were proposed; the one that P. Servilius should be sent with an extraordinary commission; the other, that the two consuls should jointly prosecute the war, with the provinces of Syria and Asia allotted to them. This was very agreeable to Pansa, and pushed therefore not only by his friends, but by all Antony's party, who fancied that it would take off the attention of the consuls from the war of Italy; give Dolabella time to strengthen himself in Asia; raise a coldness

Year of  
R O M E  
DCCX.  
Bef. J. C.  
Forty-two,  
  
409th Consulship.

Middl. p.  
375.



Year of  
R. O. M. E.  
DCCX.  
Bef. J. C.  
Forty-two.

409th Con-  
sulship.

between the consuls and Cicero, if he ventured to oppose it; and, above all, put a public affront upon Cassius; who, by his presence in those parts, seemed to have the best pretension to that commission. The debate continued through the first day without coming to any issue, and was adjourned to the next. In the meantime Cassius's mother-in-law, Servilia, and other friends, were endeavouring to prevail with Cicero to drop the opposition, for fear of alienating Pansa, but in vain; for he resolved at all hazards to defend the honour of Cassius, and, when the debate was renewed the next morning, exerted all his interest and eloquence to procure a decree in his favour, which is the purport of the eleventh Philippic. From the senate he went directly to the Forum, to give the people an account of the debate, and recommend to them the interests of Cassius: hither Pansa followed him, and, to weaken the influence of his authority, declared to the citizens, that what Cicero contended for was against the will and advice of Cassius's nearest friends and relations: and in the end the consul prevailed<sup>11</sup>. But Cassius was at that time master of Syria, and at the head of eight legions, with

Ep. Fam.  
xii. 7. & 14.

<sup>11</sup> The statue of Minerva, which Cicero upon his going into exile had dedicated in the capitol, by the name of the Guardian of the city, was, about the end of the last year, thrown down and shattered to pieces by a tempest of thunder and lightning. This the later writers take notice of as ominous and portending the fall of Cicero himself: though neither Cicero nor any of that time made any such reflection upon it. The senate, however, out of respect to him,

which he soon put an end to Dolabella's triumphs.

Syria, after the Alexandrian war, had been left by Cæsar in the hands of Sextus Cæsar, a young man of his family, with one legion. The youth having lost the affection of his soldiers, who probably had served under Pompey, Cæcilius Bassus, a Roman knight (who, as we have before mentioned, hid himself at Tyre after the battle of Pharsalia) undertook to dispossess him of his government. Having gathered a small force in the place of his retirement, he openly attacked S. Cæsar, during the African war, and, meeting with a repulse, he had recourse to intrigues, in which he succeeded so well, that Sextus was murdered by his own men, who, at the same time, took Bassus for their chief, and put him in possession of the province. Bassus applied himself immediately to fortify Apamea, a very strong city, and there formed his arsenal. Cæsar sent against him Antistius Vetus, who besieged him in his fortress, but was obliged by the Parthians to retire. Statius Marcus, who had the government of Syria after his prætorship, with three legions, did not find himself strong enough to reduce Bassus, and called to his assistance Q. Marcius Crispus, governor of

Year of  
R O M E  
DCCX.  
Bef. J. C.  
Forty-two.

409th Consulship.

Livy, 114.  
Appian,  
l. 3.  
Dio, l. 47.

passed a decree in a full house, on the 18th of March, that the statue should be repaired and restored to its place. *Ep. Fam.* xii. 15. So that it was now made, by public authority, what he himself had designed it to be, a standing monument to posterity, that the safety of the republic had been the constant object of his counsels. *Middl.* 383.

Year of  
R O M E  
DCCX.  
Bef. J. C.  
Forty-two.

409th Con-  
sulship.

Bithynia, with three more legions, who jointly laid siege to Apamea. Things were in this situation when Cassius landed in those parts. Lentulus Spinther, quæstor to Trebonius, supplied him with some men and money: and the two governors readily yielded to him the six legions under their command. Bassus was forced to follow their example, and open the gates of Apamea, his soldiers having sent a deputation to Cassius with a tender of their services. This success, so great and unexpected, was soon followed by another piece of good fortune. Dolabella had sent his lieutenant, Aullus Allienus, into Egypt, to demand the assistance of Cleopatra, who then was sole sovereign; having lately destroyed the last of the Ptolemies, her brother and husband, by poison. The queen sent immediately a fleet to his assistance, and Allienus conducted by land four legions. Cassius, having notice of their march, went and met him in Judea, and obliged him to give up all his troops. Thus Cassius was master of a strong army, consisting of eleven legions, before the 7th of March, the date of a letter to Cicero, giving an account of this success.

Ep. Fam.  
xii. 11.

Middl. p.  
383.

D. Brutus was reduced by this time to such straits in Mutina, that his friends began to be greatly alarmed for him; taking it for granted, that, if he fell into Antony's hands, he would be treated no better than Trebonius. The mention, therefore, of a pacification being revived in the senate, and recommended by Pansa himself, upon an intimation given by Antony's



friends that he was now in a disposition to submit to reason, Cicero, out of a concern for Brutus's safety, consented to a decree for a second embassy, to be executed by himself and Servilius, and three other consular senators : but, finding upon recollection, that there appeared no symptoms of any change in Antony, and that his friends produced no proofs of it, nor any thing new in his conduct, he was convinced that he had made a false step, and that nothing more was intended than to gain time ; which was of great use to Antony, as it would retard the attempts of relieving Mutina, and give an opportunity to Ventidius to join him, who was marching towards him at that time with three legions. At the next meeting of the senate he retracted his opinion, and declared against the late decree, as dangerous and insidious ; and in a warm and pathetic speech (which is his twelfth Philippic) pressed them so strongly to repeal it, that the thing was wholly dropped ; and Pansa, about the end of the month, marched towards Gaul, at the head of his new-raised army, in order to join Hirtius and Octavius, and, without further delay, to attempt a decisive battle with Antony for the delivery of D. Brutus.

Antony, at the same time, while he was perplexing the counsels of the senate by the intrigues of his friends, was endeavouring also by his letters to shake the resolution of Hirtius and Octavius, and draw them off from the cause, which they were now supporting ; but their

Year of  
R O M E  
DCCX.  
Bef. J. C.  
Forty-two.  
409t<sup>h</sup> Consulship.

Middl. p.  
389.

Year of  
R O M E  
DCCX.  
Bef. J. C.  
Forty-two.

409th Con-  
sulship.

answers seem to have been short and firm; referring him constantly to the authority of the senate: yet, as things were now drawing towards a crisis, he made one effort more upon them; and, in the following expostulatory letter, reproached them, with great freedom, for deserting their true interest, and suffering themselves to be duped and persuaded by Cicero to revive the Pompeian cause, and establish a power, which, in the end, would destroy them.

#### ANTONIUS TO HIRTIUS AND CÆSAR.

“UPON the news of Trebonius’s death, I was equally affected both with joy and with grief. It was matter of real joy to me to see a villain suffer the vengeance due to the ashes of the most illustrious of men; and that, within the circle of the current year, the divine providence has displayed itself, by the punishment of parricide, inflicted already on some, and ready to fall upon the rest. But, on the other hand, it is a subject of just grief to me, that Dolabella should be declared an enemy, because he has killed a murderer; and that the son of a buffoon should be dearer to the people of Rome, than Cæsar, the father of his country: but the cruelest reflection of all is, that you, Hirtius, covered with Cæsar’s favours, and left by him in a condition which you yourself wonder at; and you too, young man, who owe every thing to his name, are doing all which is in your power, that Dolabella may be thought justly

condemned; that this wretch be delivered from the siege, and Cassius and Brutus be invested with all power. You look upon the present state of things, as people did upon the past; call Pompey's camp the senate; have made the vanquished Cicero your captain; are strengthening Macedonia with armies; have given Africa to Varus, twice a prisoner; have sent Cassius into Syria; suffered Casca to act as tribune: suppressed the revenues of the Julian Luperci; abolished the colonies of veterans, established by law, and the decree of the senate; promise to restore to the people of Marseilles what was taken from them by right of war; forget that a Pompeian was made incapable of any dignity by Hirtius's law; have supplied Brutus with Apuleius's money; applauded the putting to death Poetus and Menedemus, Cæsar's friends, whom he made free of the city; took no notice of Theopompus, when, stripped and banished by Trebonius, he fled to Alexandria: you see Ser. Galba in your camp, armed with the same poniard with which he stabbed Cæsar; have enlisted my soldiers and other veterans, on pretence of destroying those who killed Cæsar, and then employ them, before they know what they are doing, against their quæstor, or their general, or their comrades.—What have you not done, which Pompey himself, were he alive, or his son, if he could, would not do? In short, you deny, that any peace can be made, unless I set Brutus at liberty, or supply him with provisions: can

Year of  
R O M E  
DCCX.  
Bef. J. C.  
Forty-two.

409th Con-  
sulship.



Year of  
R O M E  
DCCX.  
Bef. J. C.  
Forty-two.

409th Con-  
sulship.

this please those veterans who have not yet declared themselves? For, as to your part, you have sold yourselves to the flatteries and poisoned honours of the senate. But you come; you say, to preserve the troops which are besieged. I am not against their being saved, or going wherever you please, if they will but leave him to perish, who has deserved it. You write me word that the mention of concord has been revived in the senate, and five consular ambassadors appointed: it is hard to believe that those who have driven me to this extremity, when I offered the fairest conditions, and was willing to remit some part of them, should do any thing with moderation or humanity: nor is it probable, that the same men, who voted Dolabella an enemy for a most laudable act, can ever forgive me, who am in the same sentiments with him. Wherefore it is your business to reflect, which of the two is the more eligible, or more useful to our common interest, to revenge the death of Trebonius, or of Cæsar: and which the more equitable; for us to act against each other, that the Pompeian cause, so often defeated, may recover itself; or to join our forces, lest we become at last the sport of our enemies, who, which of us soever may happen to fall, are sure to be the gainers. But fortune has hitherto prevented that spectacle; unwilling to see two armies, like members of the same body, fighting against each other; and Cicero, all the while, like a master of gladiators, matching us and ordering the combat:

who is so far happy as to have caught you with the same bait with which he brags to have caught Cæsar. For my part, I am resolved to suffer no affront either to myself or my friends; nor to desert the party which Pompey hated; nor to see the veterans driven out of their possessions, and dragged one by one to the rack; nor to break my word with Dolabella; nor to violate my league with Lepidus, a most religious man; nor to betray Plancus, the partner of all my counsels. If the immortal gods support me, as I hope they will, in the pursuit of so good a cause, I shall live with pleasure; but, if any other fate expects me, I taste a joy, however, beforehand, in the sure foresight of your punishment: for, if the Pompeians are so insolent when conquered, how much more they will be so when conquerors, it will be your lot to feel. In a word, this is the sum of my resolution: I can forgive the injuries of my friends, if they themselves are disposed either to forget them, or prepared, in conjunction with me, to revenge the death of Cæsar: I cannot believe that any ambassadors will come; when they do, I shall know what they have to demand." Hirtius and Cæsar, instead of answering this letter, sent it directly to Cicero at Rome, to make what use of it he thought fit with the senate or the people.

In this interval Lepidus wrote a public letter to the senate, to exhort them to pacific measures, and to save the effusion of civil blood, by contriving some way of reconciling Antony

Year of  
R O M E.  
DCCX.  
Bef. J. C.  
Forty-two.

409th Con-  
sulship.

Middl. p.  
393.

Year of  
R O M E  
DCCX.  
Bef. J. C.  
Forty-two.

409th Con-  
sulship:

Middl. p.  
393.

and his friends to the service of his country ; without giving the least intimation of his thanks for the public honours which they had lately decreed to him. This was not at all agreeable to the senate, and confirmed their former jealousy of his disaffection to the republic, and good understanding with Antony. They agreed, however, to a vote proposed by Servilius, “ that Lepidus should be thanked for his love of peace, and care of the citizens ; yet should be desired not to trouble himself any further about it, but to leave that affair to them ; who thought that there could be no peace unless Antony should lay down his arms and sue for it.” This letter gave Antony’s friends a fresh handle to renew their instances for a treaty, for the sake of obliging Lepidus, who had it in his power, they said, to force them to it. Cicero pronounced, on this occasion, his thirteenth Philippic, to confute their arguments ; and, in the course of it, read to the house Antony’s letter to Hirtius and Cæsar, paragraph by paragraph, making all along, with great wit and spirit, his own comment and remarks upon it. C. Antony, whom we mentioned above to have retreated, with seven cohorts, to Apollonia, not daring to waiting for Brutus’s arrival, who was now advancing towards him, marched out to Buthrotum to seek his fortune elsewhere, in quarters more secure and remote : but, being overtaken and attacked on his march by a part of Brutus’s army, he lost three of his cohorts in the action ; and, in a second engagement with another body



of troops which young Cicero commanded, was entirely routed and taken prisoner; which made Brutus absolute master of the country without opposition. He treated his prisoner with great lenity, and seemed much disposed to give him his liberty; which he would have done, if he had not met with the strongest opposition from Cicero and the senate <sup>12</sup>.

Year of  
R O M E  
DCCX.  
Bef. J. C.  
Forty-two.

409th Con-  
sulship.

<sup>12</sup> He not only wrote to the senate about it himself, but permitted Antony to write too, and with the style of pro-consul: which surprised and shocked all his friends at Rome, and especially Cicero, who expostulates with him for it in the following letter:

“On the 13th of April,” says he, “your messenger Pilus brought us two letters, one in your name, the other in Antony’s, and gave them to Servilius, the tribune: he to Cornutus, the prætor. They were read in the senate. Antony pro-consul, raised as much wonder as if it had been Dolabella emperor, from whom also there came an express; but nobody, like your Pilus, was so hardy to produce the letters, or deliver them to the magistrates. Your letter was read; short indeed, but extremely mild towards Antony: the senate was amazed at it. For my part, I did not know how to act. Should I affirm it to be forged? —What if you should own it? Should I admit it to be genuine? That was not for your honour. I chose, therefore, to be silent that day. On the next, when the affair had made some noise, and Pilus’s carriage had given offence, I began the debate, and said much of pro-consul Antony. Sextius performed his part, and observed to me afterwards in private, what danger his son and mine would be liable to, if they had really taken up arms against a pro-consul. You know the man; he did justice to the cause. Others also spoke; but our friend Labeo took notice that your seal was not put to the letter; nor any date added; nor had you written about it, as usual, to your friends; from which he maintained the letter to be forged; and, in short, convinced the house of it. It is now your part, Brutus, to consider the whole state and nature of the war: you are delighted, I perceive, with lenity; and think it the best

Year of  
R O M E  
DCCX.  
Bef J. C.  
Forty-two.

409th Con-  
sulship.

The siege of Mutina had lasted now four months; and it was invested so closely by Antony, and he had posted himself so advantageously, that no succours could be thrown into it. Brutus, though reduced to the utmost straits, defended it still with the greatest resolution<sup>13</sup>. Upon the approach of Pansa's army, Antony privately drew out some of his best troops, with a design to surprise him on the road before their union, and to draw him, if possible, to an engagement against his will.

way of proceeding: this, indeed, is generally right; but the proper place of clemency is in cases and seasons very different from the present: for what are we doing now, Brutus? We see a needy and desperate crew threatening the very temples of the gods; and that the war must necessarily decide, whether we are to live, or not. Who is it then whom we are sparing, or what is it that we mean? Are we consulting the safety of those who, if they get the better, are sure not to leave the least remains of us? For what difference is there between Dolabella and any one of the three Antonies? If we spare any of these, we have been too severe to Dolabella. It was owing chiefly to my advice and authority that the senate and people are in this way of thinking, though the thing itself indeed also obliged them to it: if you do not approve this policy, I shall defend your opinion, but cannot depart from my own: the world expects from you nothing either remiss or cruel: it is easy to moderate the matter, by severity to the leaders, generosity to the soldiers."

<sup>13</sup> The old writers have recorded some stratagems, which are said to have been put in practice on this occasion: "How Hirtius provided men skilled in diving, with letters written on lead, to pass into the town under the river which runs through it, till Antony obstructed that passage by nets and traps placed under water: which gave occasion to another contrivance of sending their intelligence backwards and forwards by pigeons." *Front. de Stratagem.* l. iii. 13. *Plin. Hist. Nat.* l. x. 37. *Dio*, p. 315.

We have a particular account of the action, in a letter to Cicero from Ser. Galba<sup>14</sup>, one of the conspirators against Cæsar, who bore a principal part and command in it.

Year of  
R O M E  
DCCX.  
Ref. J. C.  
Forty-two.

409th Con-  
sulship.  
Ep. Fam.  
x. 30.

“ On the 15th of April, the day on which Pansa was to arrive in Hirtius’s camp, (in whose company I was, for I went a hundred miles to meet him and hasten his march) Antony drew out two of his legions, the second and thirty-fifth; and two prætorian cohorts; the one his own, the other Silanus’s<sup>15</sup>, with part of the Evocati; and came forward towards us, imagining that we had nothing but four legions of new levies. But, in the night, to secure our march to the camp, Hirtius had sent us the martial legion, which I used to command, and two prætorian cohorts. As soon as Antony’s horse appeared in sight, neither the martial legion, nor the prætorian cohorts, could be restrained from attacking them; so that, when we could not hold them in, we were obliged to follow them against our wills. Antony kept his forces within Castel-franco;” [Ad forum Gallorum, a small village on the Æmilian way between Modena and Bologna] “ and, being unwilling to have it known, that he had

<sup>14</sup> He had been one of Cæsar’s lieutenants in Gaul; but not being favoured by him in his pursuit of the consulship, he joined in the conspiracy with Brutus and Cassius. He was great grandfather to the emperor Galba.

<sup>15</sup> He was military tribune in the army of Lepidus, and, by the connivance, if not by the express orders of that general, had conducted a body of troops to the assistance of Antony. *Dio*, xlv. 336.



Year of  
R. O. M. E.  
DCCX,  
Bef. J. C.  
Forty-two.

409th Con-  
sulship.

his legions with him, showed only his horse and light-armed foot. When Pansa saw the martial legion running forward against his orders, he commanded two of the new-raised legions to follow him. As soon as we got through the straits of the morass and the woods, we drew up the twelve cohorts" [the ten of the martial legion, and the two prætorian] "in order of battle. The other two legions were not yet come up. Antony immediately brought all his troops out of the village ranged likewise in order of battle, and without delay engaged us. At first they fought so briskly on both sides, that nothing could possibly be fiercer: though the right wing, in which I was, with eight cohorts of the martial legion, put Antony's thirty-fifth legion to flight, at the first onset, and pursued it above five hundred paces from the place where the action began: wherefore, observing the enemy's horse attempting to surround our wing, I began to retreat, and ordered the light-armed troops to make head against the Moorish horse, and prevent their coming upon us behind. In the meanwhile I perceived myself in the midst of Antony's men, and Antony himself but a little way behind me. Upon which, with my shield thrown over my shoulder, I pushed on my horse with all speed towards the new legion that was coming towards us from the camp: and, whilst Antony's men were pursuing me, and ours, by mistake, throwing javelins at me, I was preserved, I know not how, by being presently known to our soldiers.

Cæsar's prætorian cohort sustained the fight a long time on the Æmilian road: but our left wing, which was the weaker, consisting of two cohorts of the martial legion, and the prætorian of Hirtius, began to give ground; being surrounded by Antony's horse, in which he is very strong. When all our ranks had made good their retreat, I retreated myself the last, to our camp. Antony, as the conqueror, fancied that he could take it; but, upon trial, lost many of his men in the attempt, without being able to do us any hurt. Hirtius, in the meantime, hearing of the engagement, marched out with twenty veteran cohorts, and, meeting Antony on his return, entirely routed and put to flight his whole army, in the very same place where they had fought before. About ten at night, Antony regained his camp at Mutina with all his horse. Hirtius retired to that camp which Pansa had quitted in the morning, and where he left the two legions which Antony attacked: thus Antony has lost the greater part of his veteran troops, yet not without some loss of our prætorian cohorts and the martial legion: we took two of Antony's eagles, and sixty standards; and have gained a considerable advantage." Besides this letter from Galba, there came letters also severally from the two consuls and Octavius; confirming the other account with the addition of some further particulars: "That Pansa, fighting bravely at the head of his troops, had received two dangerous wounds, and was carried off the field to Bononia: that

Year of  
R O M E  
DCCX.  
Bef. J. C.  
Forty-two.

409th Consulship.

Philipp. xiv.  
9, 10.

Year of  
R O M E  
DCCX.  
Bef. J. C.  
Forty-two.

409th Con-  
sulship.

Suet. in  
Aug. x.

Hirtius had scarce lost a single man: and that, to animate the soldiers the better, he took up the eagle of the fourth legion, and carried it forward himself: that Cæsar was left to the guard of their camp; where he was likewise attacked by another body of the enemy, whom he repulsed with great loss." Antony reproached Octavius afterwards with running away from this engagement in such a fright, that he did not appear again till two days after, and without his horse or general's habit: but the account just mentioned was given by Cicero, from letters, that were read to the senate, in which Hirtius declared him to have acted with the greatest courage.

The news reached Rome on the 20th of April: the day following the senate was summoned by Cornutus the prætor, to deliberate on the letters of the consuls and Octavius. Servilius's opinion was, "that the city should now quit the sagum; and that a public thanksgiving should be decreed jointly to the honour of the consuls and Octavius." Cicero declared strongly against quitting the sagum, till D. Brutus was quite delivered from the siege: and, having showed how well the three generals deserved the title of emperor, he decreed a thanksgiving of fifty days in the name of the three jointly. He then proposed that a monument should be raised to those who, in the defence of their country, had been killed in battle; that the former assurances made to the legions of the full and punctual payment of all which had



been promised to them, as soon as the war should be over, should be renewed; and for those, in the meantime, who had lost their lives for their country, that the same rewards, which would have been given them, if they had lived, should be given immediately to their parents, children, wives, and brothers <sup>16</sup>.

Year of  
R O M E  
DCCX.  
Bef. J. C.  
Forty-two.  
409th Con-  
sulship.

<sup>16</sup> The greatest part of this fourteenth Philippic, and last oration of Cicero, is a panegyric upon himself: he tells us, that, when the news of Antony's defeat was known, the people of Rome carried him into the capitol in a kind of triumph. "For that, after all," he says, "is a just and real triumph, when, by the general voice of the city, a public testimony is given to those who have deserved well of the commonwealth. For, if in the common joy of the whole city they congratulated me singly, it is a great declaration of their judgment; if they thanked me, still greater; if both, nothing can be imagined more glorious." He then observes, "that he was forced to say so much of himself against his will, by the strange envy and injuries which he had lately suffered;—that the insolence of the factions, as they all knew, had raised a report and suspicion upon him of his aiming at a tyranny; that he had formed a design to make himself master of the city, and declare himself dictator, and would appear publicly with the fasces within a day or two: though his whole life had been spent in defending the republic from tyranny; as if he who had destroyed Catiline, for that very crime, was of a sudden become a Catiline himself. That, if the report had found credit in the city, their design was by a sudden assault upon his person, as upon a tyrant, to have taken away his life:—that the thing itself was manifest, and the whole affair should be laid open in proper time:—that he had said all this not to purge himself to them, to whom he should be sorry to want an apology, but to admonish certain persons of jejune and narrow minds to look upon the virtue of excellent citizens as the object of their imitation, not of their envy; since the republic was a wide field, where the course of glory was open to many;

Year of  
R O M E  
DCCX.  
Bef. J. C.  
Forty-two.

409th Con-  
sulship.

Middl. p.  
427.

Antony, being cruelly mortified by this defeat, kept himself close within his camp, and resolved to hazard nothing further, but to act only on the defensive; except by harassing the enemy with his horse, in which he was far superior. He still hoped to make himself master of Mutina, which was reduced to extremity; and, by the strength of his works, to prevent their throwing any relief into it. Hirtius and Octavius, on the other hand, elate with victory, were determined at all hazards to relieve it; and, after two or three days spent in finding the most likely place of breaking through the intrenchments, they made their attack with

that, if any man contested with him the first place in the government, he acted foolishly, if he meant to do it by opposing vice to virtue: that, as the race was gained by running the fastest, so virtue was only to be conquered by a superior virtue:—that they could never get the better of him by bad votes, by good ones perhaps they might; and he himself should be glad of it.—That the people of Rome were perpetually inquiring, how men of their rank voted and acted; and formed their judgment of them accordingly—that they all remembered, how, in December last, he was the author of the first step towards recovering their liberty: how, from the 1st of January, he had been continually watching over the safety of the commonwealth; how his house and his ears were open day and night to the advice and informations of all who came to him, &c.” And, in a letter to Brutus, he says, “that he reaped on the day he was carried to the capitol the full fruit of all his toils, if there be any fruit in true and solid glory.” Could any body help laughing when they heard Cicero vindicate himself seriously from aiming at tyranny, and his friend Apuleius, the tribune, make a speech to the people to confute this report? Was there a man in Rome who was not sensible that he had no strength of his own, but was a mere tool in the hands of another?



such vigour, that Antony, rather than suffer the town to be snatched out of his hands, chose to draw out his legions, and come to a general battle. The fight was bloody and obstinate; and Antony's men, though obliged to give ground, bravely disputed every inch of it, till D. Brutus, taking the opportunity, at the same time, to sally out of the town, at the head of his garrison, helped greatly to determine and complete the victory. Hirtius pushed his advantage with great spirit, and forced his way into Antony's camp; but, when he had gained the middle of it, was unfortunately killed near the general's tent: Pontius Aquila, one of the conspirators, was killed likewise in the same place: but Octavius, who followed to support them, made good their attempt, and kept possession of the camp, with the entire defeat and destruction of Antony's best troops; while Antony himself, with all his horse, fled with great precipitation towards the Alps. The consul Pansa died the day following of his wounds at Bononia.

Dr. Middleton, p. 429, gives the following character of the two consuls: Hirtius was a man of letters and politeness; intimately intrusted with Cæsar's counsels, and employed to write his acts: but, as he was the proper creature of Cæsar, and strongly infected with party, so his views were all bent on supporting the power that had raised him, and serving his patron, not the public. In the beginning, therefore, of the civil war, when he was tribune of the people, he published a law, to exclude all, who were in arms with Pompey, from any employment or office in the state: which made him particularly obnoxious to the Pompeians, who considered him as their most inveterate enemy. Pansa, whose father had been proscribed by Sylla, was attached with equal zeal to Cæsar, as to the

Year of  
R O M E  
DCCX.  
Bef. J. C.  
Forty-two.  
409th Con-  
suleship.



Year of  
R O M E  
DCCX.  
Bef. J. C.  
Forty-two.

409th Con-  
sulship.

head and reviver of the Marian cause; and served him in all his wars with singular affection and fidelity. He was a grave, sincere, and worthy man; and, being naturally more moderate and benevolent than Hirtius, was touched with the ruin of his country, and the miseries of the oppressed Pompeians; many of whom he relieved by his humanity, and restored by his interest to the city and their estates. This made him very popular, and gained him the esteem of all the honest; so that Cassius, in defending his Epicurism to Cicero, alleges Pansa, as an example of those genuine Epicureans, who placed their pleasure, or chief good, in virtuous acts. Before their entrance into the consulship, Q. Cicero gave a most wretched account of them "both, as of a lewd, luxurious pair; not fit to be trusted with the command of a paltry town, much less of the empire; and says, that, if they were not removed from the helm, the republic would certainly be lost; since Antony would easily draw them into a partnership of his crimes; for, when he served with them in Gaul, he had seen incredible instances of their effeminacy and debauchery in the face even of the enemy." But we must charge a great part of this character to the peevishness and envy of Quintus: for, whatever they had been before, they were certainly good consuls; and out of their affection to Cicero, and regard to his authority, governed themselves generally, in all great affairs, by his maxims. They were persuaded that the design of revenging Cæsar's death would throw the republic again into convulsions, and flowed from no other motive, than the ambition of possessing Cæsar's place; and resolved, therefore, to quell by open force all attempts against the public peace. From their long adherence to Cæsar, they retained indeed some prejudices in favour of that party; and were loth to proceed to extremities till pacific measures were found ineffectual. This gave Cicero some reason to blame, but never to distrust them; to complain of their phlegm and want of vigour, as detrimental to the common cause; yet, while they were generally suspected by others, he always thought them sincere, though they did not, in all cases, act up to his wishes. The event confirmed his judgment of them; for they both not only exposed but lost their lives with the greatest courage in defence of the republic; and showed themselves to be the very men which Cicero had constantly

affirmed them to be; and, though he imputes some little blame to Hirtius, yet of Pansa he declares, that he wanted neither courage from the first, nor fidelity to the last.

N. B. Several medals were struck by the senate on the occasion of this victory; particularly one in honour of Pansa, exhibiting the head of the goddess of Liberty, crowned with laurel, and the inscription *Libertatis*; and, on the reverse, Rome sitting upon the spoils of enemies, holding a spear in her right hand, and a dagger in her left, with her foot upon the globe, and Victory flying towards her to crown her with laurel; and the inscription, C. PANSA, C. F. C. N. See *Morel. Fam. Rom.*

Year of  
R O M E  
DCCX.  
Bef. J. C.  
Forty-two.

409th Consulship.

## CHAP. XIV.

The senate decrees honours to the two deceased consuls, and to D. Brutus and Octavius. Antony is not pursued; Octavius wanting the will, and D. Brutus the means of following him. He is received by Lepidus, who writes to the senate to justify his behaviour: on the other side, D. Brutus joins Plancus, governor of Further Gaul. Lepidus is declared, by the influence of Cicero, an enemy to the state. Octavius treats secretly with Antony and Lepidus, and demands the consulship by a deputation of his officers. Cicero appears no more upon the stage of action: his correspondence with the several generals abroad.

THE death of the two consuls placed Octavius at once above control, by leaving him the master of both their armies; especially of all the veterans who were disaffected to D. Brutus; and it fell out so lucky and so apposite to all Octavius's views, as to give birth to a general persuasion that they had received foul play, and were both of them killed by his contrivance: for he was observed to be the first man who took up Hirtius's body in the camp; where some imagined him to have been killed

Middl. p.  
432.

Suet. in  
Oct. 11.  
App. p.  
572.  
Dio, l. xlv.  
317.

Year of  
R O M E  
DCCX.  
Bef. J. C.  
Forty-two.  
409th Con-  
sulship.

Ad Brut.  
vi.

by his own soldiers; and Pansa's physician, Glyco, was actually thrown into prison by Torquatus, Pansa's quæstor, upon a suspicion of having poisoned his wounds. But the chief ground of that notion seems to have lain in the fortunate coincidence of the event with the interests of Octavius: for M. Brutus thought it incredible, and, in the most pressing manner, begged of Cicero to procure Glyco's enlargement, and protect him from any harm; as being a worthy, modest man, incapable of such a villany, and who, of all others, suffered the greatest loss by Pansa's death.

At Rome, the general rejoicings stifled all present attention to the loss of their consuls';

They were not regretted by Brutus's friends, who had all along entertained a very bad opinion of them; and Cicero himself, confident of the good dispositions of his pupil Octavius, was not much concerned at first for their loss: these things appear by the following letters:

CICERO TO BRUTUS.

Ad Brut.  
Ep. viii.  
Middl. Ed.  
p. 51.

“WHILE I was writing this, our affairs were supposed to be reduced to the last extremity: for all our letters and messages brought us sad accounts of our Brutus\*. They did not, however, very much disturb me. For I could not by any means distrust the armies and the leaders, who are now acting for us: nor was I of the same opinion with the majority of our friends, for I did not condemn the fidelity of the consuls, which was vehemently suspected. I blamed their want of prudence and celerity in some cases, where, if they had exerted themselves, we should long ago have recovered the republic. For you are not ignorant of what moment it is, in public affairs, to seize the proper times of acting; and what a difference it makes, whether the same thing be decreed, undertaken, or transacted,

\* D. Brutus.



and Antony's friends were so dejected for some time, that they gave Cicero no more opposition

sooner or later. If all the vigorous decrees, that have been made since the beginning of this disturbance, had either been carried into effect on the day when I proposed them, and not been put off from day to day; or if, from the time when they began to be put in execution, they had not still been delayed and postponed, we should have seen an end of the war before now. I have acquitted myself, Brutus, to the republic in all points, as that man ought to do, who, by the judgment of the senate and the people, is placed in that rank of authority in which I now am; and not merely in those things, which alone are to be required from man; fidelity, vigilance, and love of my country; for these are duties from which nobody ought to be excused; but I take it to be the part of him, who acts as one of the leaders in state affairs, to insure even the prudence of his measures to the public: and, for my part, since I have assumed so much to myself, as to take the steerage of the republic into my hands, I should not think myself less culpable if I should draw the senate into any thing impertinently, than if I had drawn them into it treacherously. I know that a punctual account is sent you of all things that are done or going forward amongst us. But what I would have you informed of particularly by me is this: that my mind is wholly intent on the war; nor cares to attend to any other object, unless when the immediate service of the city may have called it by accident to something else. But the greatest part of my attention is fixed upon you and Cassius. Wherefore prepare yourself, Brutus, in such a manner, as to be persuaded, that, if at this very time our affairs be crowned with success, it is you who must set the republic right; or, if any ill fortune has befallen us, it is you who must recover it."

## CICERO TO BRUTUS.

"OUR affairs seem to have taken a more favourable turn. An account, I know, is sent you of all that has been done. The consuls answered the character which I often gave you of them in my letters. But young Cæsar has shown a wonderful disposition to virtue. I wish that I may be able to

Year of  
R O M E  
DCCX.  
Bef. J. C.  
Forty-two.

409th Con-  
sulship.

Ad Brut.  
Ep. ix.  
Middl, Ed.  
p. 54.

Year of  
R O M E  
DCCX.  
Bef. J. C.  
Forty-two.

409th Con-  
sulship.

in the senate: where he poured out all imaginable honours on the deceased Hirtius, Pansa,

hold and govern him still, in this height of honour and favour, as easily as I have hitherto done. It is now, indeed, become more difficult; yet I do not despair of it. For the young man is persuaded, and chiefly by me, that we owe our safety to his vigour: and, in truth, if he had not kept off Antony from the city, all had been lost. Nay, within three or four days before this most happy event, the city, struck with a kind of panic, was all running away at once, with their wives and children, to you; till, being made easy again on the 20th of April, they began to wish, that you would rather come hither to them, than they go to you. On which day I reaped the full fruit of all my great pains and constant watchings, if there be any fruit at all from true and solid glory. For the whole multitude, which our city contains, flocked on that day to my house; whence I was carried by them first to the capitol; then placed in the rostra, with the loudest acclamations and applause. There is nothing of vanity in me; nor indeed ought there to be: yet the consent of all orders, their thanks and gratulations, really move me; since it is truly noble to become popular by the preservation of the people. But I would have you hear of these things rather from others. I desire you to send me a punctual account of all your affairs and designs; and to take care, particularly, that your generosity may not seem to be carried to a degree of remissness. The senate is of opinion, and the Roman people of the same, that no enemies were ever more worthy of the last punishment, than those citizens who have taken up arms against their country in the present war: on whom, indeed, I am taking a proper revenge, and pursuing in all my votes, with the approbation of all honest men. It is your part to determine how you ought to judge of this affair. My opinion of it is, that the case of the three Antonies is one and the same. We have lost two consuls; good ones, it is true; but barely good. Hirtius fell in the very midst of victory, after he had beaten the enemy, a few days before, in a great battle. For Pansa was forced to fly, being disabled by the wounds he had received. Brutus is now pursuing the remains of the enemy, and Cæsar also:

and Aquila; decreed an ovation to Cæsar<sup>2</sup>; and added a number of days to their thanksgiving, in honour to D. Brutus; whose deliverance happening to fall upon his birth-day, he decreed likewise, that his name should be ascribed ever after to that day, in the fasti or public calendars, for a perpetual memorial of the victory. Antony's adherents were also declared enemies<sup>3</sup>:

Year of  
R O M E  
DCCX. 11  
Bef. J. C.  
Forty-two.  
409th Consulship.

but all are adjudged enemies, who have espoused the party of M. Antony. Most people, therefore, interpret that decree of the senate to extend also to your prisoners; whether taken in flight, or by surrender. I moved, indeed, for nothing more severe, though I was speaking upon C. Antonius by name; because I had resolved with myself, that the senate ought to take their information of the case from you. April 22d."

It is hard to believe, that it was the pure love of his country, unmixed with the low passions of fear and hatred, which engaged Cicero, contrary to all prudence and humanity, as well as the judgment of Brutus, to grant no quarter to Antony's adherents, and transformed a civil contest into an inexpiable war.

<sup>2</sup> The decree of an ovation to Octavius was blamed by Brutus and his friends; yet seems, says Dr. Middleton, p. 434, "to have been wisely and artfully designed: for, while it carried an appearance of honour, it would regularly have stripped him of his power, if he had made use of it; since his commission was to expire of course, and his army be dissolved, upon his first entrance into the city: but the confusion of the times made laws and customs of little effect with those who had the power to dispense with them." If so, there was no wisdom or cunning in Cicero's contrivance: and if Cicero did believe that Octavius would disband his veterans to enjoy the honour decreed him, he must have possessed no great share of penetration.

<sup>3</sup> Atticus, at this time, when Antony was deserted by almost all his friends, as a man utterly ruined, had the generosity to perform the most friendly offices to Fulvia, Antony's wife, and her children: which behaviour met with its due recompense soon after.



Year of  
R O M E  
DCCX.  
Bef. J. C.  
Forty-two.

409th Con-  
sulship.

in which number Servilius himself, Cicero's great antagonist, included Ventidius; and moved to give Cassius the command of the war against Dolabella; to whom Cicero joined Brutus, in case they should find it useful to the republic.

The commanders abroad, who had been all greatly courted by Cicero, and had returned him civil answers, were so struck with Antony's defeat, that they redoubled their assurances to him of their firmness and zeal for the common cause<sup>4</sup>. But we shall soon see

<sup>4</sup> Lepidus, who had suffered Silanus, a military tribune in his army, to carry succours to Antony at Mutina, and, after Antony's defeat, sent Culeo with a body of men, under the pretence of guarding the passes of the Alps; but most probably with secret instructions to favour Antony's march over these mountains, since he did not obstruct it, but, on the contrary, joined Antony; wrote, nevertheless, the following letter to Cicero :

M. LEPIDUS TO CICERO.

“HAVING received advice that Antony was advancing with his troops towards my province, and had sent before him a detachment of his cavalry, under the command of his brother Lucius; I moved with my army from the confluence of the Rhone and the Arar,” [the Saone, which falls into the Rhone at Lyons] “in order to oppose their passage. I continued my march without halting, till I arrived at Forum Voconii:” [Le Luc in Provence] “and am now encamped somewhat beyond that town, on the river Argenteus,” [Argents] “opposite to Antony. Ventidius has joined him with his three legions, and has formed his camp a little above mine. Antony, before this conjunction, had the second legion entire, together with a considerable number of men, though indeed wholly unarmed, who escaped from the general slaughter of his other legions. He is extremely strong in cavalry; for as none of those

Ep. Fam.  
x. 34.  
Melm. xiv.  
19.

them all fall off, excepting Cornificius, and side with the rebel Antony.

troops suffered in the late action, he has no less than . . . horse." [The number is omitted in all the ancient manuscripts.] "Great numbers of his soldiers, both horse and foot, are continually deserting to my camp; so that his troops diminish every day. Both Silanus and Culeo have left his army, and are returned to mine. But notwithstanding I was greatly offended by their going to Antony, contrary to my inclination; yet, in regard to the connections that subsist between us, and in compliance with my usual clemency, I have thought proper to pardon them. However, I do not, upon any occasion, employ their services; nor, indeed, suffer them to remain in the camp.

"As to what concerns my conduct in this war, you may depend upon it I shall not be wanting in my duty either to the senate or the republic: and, whatever further measures I shall take to this end, I shall not fail to communicate them to you. The friendship that subsists between us has, upon all occasions, been inviolably preserved on both sides; and we have mutually vied in our best good offices to each other. But I doubt not that, since this great and sudden commotion has been raised in the commonwealth, some false and injurious reports have been spread of me by my enemies; which, in the zeal of your heart for the interest of the republic, have given you much uneasiness. I have the satisfaction, however, to be informed, by my agents at Rome, that you are by no means disposed easily to credit these idle rumours: for which I think myself, as I justly ought, extremely obliged to you. I am so, likewise, for the former instances of your friendship, in promoting my public honours: the grateful remembrance of which, be assured, is indelibly impressed upon my heart. Let me conjure you, my dear Cicero, if you are sensible that my public conduct has, upon all occasions, been worthy of the name I bear, to be persuaded that I shall continue to act with equal, or, if possible, even with superior zeal. Let me hope too, that, the greater the favours are which you have conferred upon me, the more you will think yourself engaged to support my credit and character. Farewell. From my camp at Pens Argenteus, May 22d."

Year of  
R O M E  
DCCX.  
Bef. J. C.  
Forty-two.

409th Consulship.

Year of  
R O M E  
DCCX.  
Bef. J. C.  
Forty-two.

409th Con-  
sulship.

Correspon-  
dence be-  
tween Pol-  
lio and Ci-  
cero.

Ep. Fam.  
x. 31.

Melm. xiii.  
11.

The conquerors at Mutina were very much censured for giving Antony leisure to escape:

Asinius Pollio, the governor of Further Spain, had strictly kept within the bounds of his province: before the news of Antony's defeat, he had written the two following letters to Cicero:

#### ASINIUS POLLIO TO CICERO.

"You must not wonder that you have heard nothing from me in relation to public affairs, since the breaking out of the war. Our couriers have always found it difficult to pass unmolested through the forest of Castulo," [a city anciently of great note; at present it is only a small village called Cazorra, in the province of New Castile:] "but it is now more than ever infested with robbers. These banditti, however, are by no means the principal obstruction to our intercourse with Rome: as the mails are perpetually searched and detained by the soldiers that are posted for that purpose, by both parties, in every quarter of the country. Accordingly, if I had not received letters by a ship which lately arrived in this river," [the Bætis or Guadalquivir] "I should have been utterly ignorant of what has been lately transacted in your part of the world. But, now that a communication by sea is thus opened between us, I shall frequently, and with great pleasure, embrace the opportunity of corresponding with you.

"Believe me, there is no danger of my being influenced by the persuasions of the person you mention." [Antony, or perhaps Lepidus.] "As much as the world abhors him, he is far from being detested to that degree which I know he deserves: and I have so strong an aversion to the man, that I would, upon no consideration, bear a part in any measures wherein he is concerned. Inclined both by my temper and my studies to be the friend of tranquillity and freedom, I frequently and bitterly lamented our late unhappy civil wars. But, as the formidable enemies which I had among both parties rendered it altogether unsafe for me to remain neuter, so I would not take up arms on that side where I knew I should be perpetually exposed to the insidious arts of my capital adversary." [Perhaps Cato;



but Octavius, from the beginning, had no thoughts of pursuing him: he had already

as Pollio had early distinguished himself by a public impeachment of that eminent man. See *Dial de Caus. corrupt. Eloquent.* 34.] “But, though my inclinations were not with the party I joined, my spirit, however, would not suffer me to stand undistinguished among them: in consequence of which I was forward to engage in all the dangers of the cause I espoused. With respect to Cæsar himself, I will confess that I loved him with the highest and most inviolable affection: as indeed I had reason. For, notwithstanding his acquaintance with me commenced so late as when he was in the height of his power, yet he admitted me into the same share of his friendship, as if I had been in the number of those with whom he had lived in the longest intimacy. Nevertheless, as often as I was at liberty to follow my own sentiments, I endeavoured that my conduct should be such as every honest man must approve: and, whenever I was obliged to execute the orders I received, it was in a manner that evidently discovered how much my actions were at variance with my heart. The unjust odium, however, that I incurred by these unavoidable compliances, might well teach me the true value of liberty, and how wretched a condition it is to live under the government of a despotic power. If any attempts, therefore, are carrying on to reduce us a second time under the dominion of a single person, whoever that single person may be, I declare myself his irreconcilable enemy. The truth is, there is no danger so great that I would not cheerfully hazard for the support of our common liberties. But the consuls have not thought proper to signify to me, either by any decree of the senate, or by their private letters, in what manner I should act in the present conjuncture. I have received, indeed, only one letter from Pansa since the ides of March, by which he advised me to assure the senate, that I was ready to employ the forces under my command in any service they should require. But this would have been a very imprudent declaration, at a time when Lepidus had professed in his public speeches, as well as in the letters he wrote to all his friends, that he concurred in ANTONY’S measures.” [It

Year of  
R O M E  
DCCX.  
Bef. J. C.  
Forty-two.

409th Consulship.

Year of  
R O M E  
DCCX.  
Bef. J. C.  
Forty-two.

409th Con-  
sulship.

gained what he aimed at; had reduced Antony's power so low, and raised his own so

does not appear that Lepidus was so explicit.] "For could I possibly, without the consent of the former, find means to subsist my troops in their march through his provinces? But, granting that I could have surmounted this difficulty, I must have conquered another and still greater; as nothing less than a pair of wings could have rendered it practicable for me to have crossed the Alps, whilst every pass was guarded by the troops of Lepidus. Add to this, that I could by no means convey my dispatches to Rome: as the couriers were not only exposed, in a thousand different places, to the danger of being plundered, but were detained likewise, by the express orders of Lepidus. It is well known, however, that I publicly declared at Corluba, that it was my resolution not to resign this province into any other hands than those which the senate should appoint: not to mention how strenuously I withstood all the applications that were made me for parting with the thirtieth legion." [Very singular proofs these of his zeal for what Cicero called the republic.] "I could not, indeed, have given it up without depriving myself of a very considerable strength for the defence of the republic: as there are no troops in the whole world that are animated with a braver or more martial spirit than those of which this legion is composed. Upon the whole, I hope you will do me the justice to believe, in the first place, that I am extremely desirous of preserving the public tranquillity; as there is nothing I more sincerely wish than the safety of all my fellow-citizens: and in the second place, that I am determined to vindicate my own and my country's cause.

"It gives me greater satisfaction than you can well imagine, that you admit my friend into a share of your intimacy. Shall I own, nevertheless, that I cannot think of him as the companion of your walks, and as bearing a part in the pleasantries of your conversation, without feeling some emotions of envy? This is a privilege, believe me, which I infinitely value: as you shall most assuredly experience by my devoting the whole of my time to your company, if ever we should live to see peace restored to the republic.

"I am much surprised that you did not mention in your letter, whether it would be most satisfactory to the senate



high as to be in a condition to make his own terms with him in the partition of the empire;

Year of  
R O M E  
DCCX.  
Bel J. C.  
Forty-two.

that I should remain in this province, or march into Italy. If I were to consider only my own ease and safety, I should certainly continue here: but, as, in the present conjuncture, the republic has more occasion for legions than for provinces, (especially as the loss of the latter may with great ease be recovered) I have determined to move towards Italy with my troops. For the rest, I refer you to the letter I have written to Pansa; a copy of which I herewith transmit to you. Farewell." Corduba, March the 16th. There must be an error in this date; or in the body of the letter, where Pollio writes, that he had received but one letter from Pansa, since the 15th, or the ides of March. It was probably written about six weeks after, or in the end of May.

409th Con-  
sularship.

ASINIUS POLLIO TO CICERO.

"I should be glad the senate would determine in what manner they would have me act. I am at the head of three brave legions; one of which Antony took great pains to draw over to his interest, at the commencement of the war. For this purpose, he caused it to be signified to them, that, the very first day they should enter into his camp, every soldier should receive five hundred denarii; [about 16*l*.] besides which, he also assured them, that, if he obtained the victory, they should receive an equal share of the spoils with his own troops: a reward which all the world knows would have been without end or measure. These promises made a deep impression upon them: and it was with great difficulty I kept them from deserting. I should not, indeed, have been able to have effected this, if I had not cantoned them in distant quarters: as some of the cohorts, notwithstanding they were thus separated, had the insolence to mutiny. Antony also endeavoured to gain the rest of the legions by immense offers. Nor was Lepidus less importunate with me to send him the thirtieth legion, which he solicited both by his own letters, and by

Ep. Fam.  
x. 32.  
Melm. xv.  
7.



Year of  
R O M E  
DCCX.  
Bef. J. C.  
Forty-two.

409th Con-  
sulship.

of which he seems to have formed the plan from this moment. Whereas, if Antony had been

those which he caused Antony to write. The senate will do me the justice, therefore, to believe, as no advantages could tempt me to sell my troops, nor any dangers, which I had reason to apprehend, if Antony and Lepidus should prove conquerors, could prevail with me to diminish their number, that I was thus tenacious of my army for no other purpose but to employ it in the service of the republic. And let the readiness with which I have obeyed all the orders I received from the senate, be a proof that I would have complied in the same manner with every other they should have thought proper to have sent me. I have preserved the tranquillity of this province; I have maintained my authority over the army; and have never once moved beyond the limits of my own jurisdiction. I must add likewise, that I have never employed any soldier, either of my own troops, or those of my auxiliaries, in carrying any dispatches whatsoever: and I have constantly punished such of my cavalry whom I have found at any time attempting to desert. I shall think these cares sufficiently rewarded, in seeing the peace and security of the public restored. But, if the majority of the senate and the commonwealth, indeed, in general, had known me for what I am, I should have been able to have rendered them much more important service." Corduba, June the 8th.

The same commander wrote the following letter, after receiving the news of Antony's defeat.

#### ASINIUS POLLIO TO CICERO.

Ep. Fam.  
x. 33.  
Melm. xv.  
2.

"It is owing to Lepidus, who detained my couriers above a week, that I did not receive earlier advice of the several actions near Mutina: though, indeed, I should be glad to have been the last that was informed of this unhappy news, if it were utterly out of my power to be of any assistance in redressing its consequences. I wish the senate had ordered me into Italy, when they sent for Plancus and Lepidus: for, if I had been present, the republic would not have received this cruel wound. And, though some, perhaps, may rejoice in this event, from the

wholly destroyed, together with the consuls, the republican party would have probably been

great number of principal officers and veteran soldiers of the Cæsarean party who have perished; yet they will, undoubtedly, find reason to lament it, when they shall be sensible of the terrible desolation it has brought upon their country. For, if what is related concerning the number of the slain be in any degree true, the flower and strength of our armies is entirely cut off.

“I was well aware of the great advantage it would have proved to the republic, if I could have joined Lepidus; as I should have been able, and especially with the assistance of Plancus, to have dissipated those doubts which occasioned his delay in declaring for the senate. But the letters which I received from him being written (as you will perceive by the copies I herewith transmit) in the same spirit with those speeches, which, it is said, he made to his army at Narbo, I found it necessary to act with some sort of artifice towards him, if I hoped to obtain leave to march my troops through his province. I was apprehensive, likewise, if an engagement should happen before I could execute my designs, that the known friendship I had with Antony (though not superior, indeed, to that which Plancus entertained for him) would give my enemies an occasion of misrepresenting my intentions. For these reasons I dispatched two couriers from Gades in the month of April, by two different ships, with letters, not only to you and to Octavius, but to the consuls also, requesting to be informed in what manner my services might most avail to the republic. But, if I am right in my calculation, these ships did not sail till the very day on which the battle was fought between Pansa and Antony: as that was the soonest, I think, since the winter, that these seas were navigable. To these reasons for not marching I must add, that I had so little apprehension of this civil war, that I settled the winter quarters of my troops in the very remotest parts of Lusitania. Both armies, it should seem, were as eager to come to an action, as if their greatest fears on each side were, lest some less destructive expedient might be found of composing our disturbances.” [This is a severe censure of Cicero’s management, and the style of the letter in general could not

Year of  
R O M E  
DCCX.  
Bef. J. C.  
Forty-two.

409th Con-  
sulship.

Year of  
R O M E  
DCCX.  
Bef. J. C.  
Forty-two.

409th Con-  
sulship.

too strong for him and Lepidus, who, though master of a good army, was certainly a weak

be agreeable to him.] “ However, if circumstances required so much precipitation, I must do Hirtius the justice to acknowledge, that he conducted himself with all the skill and courage of a consummate general.

“ I am informed, by my letters from that part of Gaul which is under the command of Lepidus, that Pansa’s whole army is cut to pieces, and that he himself is since dead of his wounds. They add, that the martial legion is entirely destroyed, and that Lucius Fabatus, Caius Peducæus, and Decimus Carfulenus, are among the number of the slain. My intelligence further assures me, that, in the subsequent attack by Hirtius, both he and Antony lost all their legions : that the fourth legion, after having taken Antony’s camp, was engaged and defeated by the fifth, with terrible slaughter : that Hirtius, together with Pontius Aquila, and, as it is reported, Octavius likewise, were killed in the action.” [This gives some colour to Antony’s reproach, that Octavius fled from, and disappeared for three days after the battle.] “ If this should prove true, which the gods forbid, I shall be very greatly concerned. My advices further import, that Antony has, with great disgrace, abandoned the siege of Mutina : however, that he has . . . complete regiments of horse still remaining, together with one which belongs to Publius Bagiennus, as also a considerable number of disarmed soldiers : that Ventidius has joined him with the seventh, the eighth, and the ninth legions : and that Antony is determined, if there should be no hopes of gaining Lepidus, to have recourse to the last expedient, and arm not only the provincials, but even the slaves : in fine, that Lucius Antonius, after having plundered the city of Parma, has posted himself upon the Alps. If these several particulars are true, there is no time to be lost : and every man who wishes that the republic, or even the name of the Roman people, may subsist, should immediately, without waiting for the express orders of the senate, contribute his utmost assistance to extinguish these dreadful flames. I hear that D. Brutus is at the head of only seventeen cohorts, together with two incomplete legions of new-raised troops, which had been levied by Antony. I doubt not, however,



general : when he was pressed, therefore, to pursue Antony, he contrived still to delay it,

that the remains of the forces commanded by Hirtius will join him. I hope so, at least ; as there is little, I think, to be expected from any new recruits that may be raised ; especially since nothing can be more dangerous than to give Antony time to recover strength,

“ My next letters from Italy will determine the plan of my operations : and as the corn is now cut down, and partly carried in, I shall be more at liberty to execute them without obstruction from the season of the year. In the meantime let me assure you, that I will neither desert nor survive the republic. It is a misfortune, however, that my distance from the scene of action is so great, and the roads so infested, that it is often six weeks, and sometimes more, ere I can be informed of any event that has happened. Farewell.”

This letter is without a date, but appears to have been written in the end of June, or the beginning of July.

L. Munacius Plancus, who had been prætor during the Spanish war, was now governor of Further Gaul, and had the command of three legions : upon the death of Cæsar, Cicero employed all his art to engage him on the side of the senate, (See *Ep. Fam.* x. 3, 4, 5, 6, 7.) and Plancus, who was to succeed to the consulate the year following, together with D. Brutus, thought it for his interest to declare in favour of the public council of the state, which he saw supported by his colleague elect, by the two consuls, and Octavius. He had hesitated long before he declared himself.

PLANCUS, CONSUL ELECT, TO THE CONSULS, THE PRÆTORS, THE TRIBUNES, THE SENATE, AND THE COMMONS OF ROME.

“ BEFORE I make any professions with respect to my future conduct, I deem it necessary to justify myself to those who may think that I have held the republic too long in suspense concerning my designs. For I would by no means have it imagined that I am atoning for my past behaviour, when, in fact, I am only seizing the first favourable opportunity of publicly declaring a resolution, which I have

Year of  
R O M E  
DCCX.  
Bef. J. C.  
Forty-two.

409th Consulship.

Correspondence between Plancus and Cicero.

*Ep. Fam.*  
x 8.  
*Melm.* xiii.  
17.

Year of  
R O M E  
DCCX.  
Bef. J. C.  
Forty-two.

409th Con-  
sulship.

till it was too late ; thinking he was more use-  
fully employed in securing to his interest the

long formed. I was in no sort ignorant, however, that, at a time of such general and alarming confusions, a less deliberate discovery of my intentions would have proved most to my own private advantage : as I was sensible that several of my fellow-citizens had been distinguished with great honours, by a more hasty explication of their purposes. But as fortune has placed me in such a situation that I could not be earlier in testifying mine, without prejudicing that cause, which I could better serve by concealing them ; I was willing to suffer for a season in the good opinion of the world, as I preferred the interest of the public to that of my own reputation. That this was the genuine motive of my proceedings cannot reasonably, I trust, be questioned. For can it be supposed, that a man in my prosperous circumstances, and of my well-known course of life, whose utmost hopes too were upon the very point of being crowned, could be capable either of meanly submitting to the destructive ambition of another, or impiously cherishing any dangerous schemes of his own ? But it required some time, as well as much pains and expense, to render myself able to perform those assurances I purposed to give to the republic, and to every friend of her cause ; that I might not approach with mere empty professions to the assistance of my country, but with the power of performing an effectual service. To this end, as the army under my command had been strongly and frequently solicited to revolt, it was necessary to persuade them, that a moderate reward, conferred by the general voice of the commonwealth, was far preferable to an infinitely greater from any single hand. My next labour was to convince those many cities, which had been gained the last year by largesses and other donations, that these were obligations of no validity, and that they should endeavour to obtain the same benefactions from a better and more honourable quarter. I had still the further task, to prevail with those who commanded in the neighbouring provinces to join with the more numerous party, in a general association for the defence of our common liberties, rather than unite with the smaller number, in hopes of dividing the spoils of a victory, that must prove fatal to the whole

troops of the consuls and watching the motions of the senate: and, besides, most of the officers

world. Add to this, that I was obliged to augment my own troops and those of my auxiliaries; that I might have nothing to fear, whenever I should think proper, contrary to the inclination of some about me, openly to avow the cause it was my resolution to defend. Now I shall never be ashamed to acknowledge, that, in order to bring these several schemes to bear, I submitted, though very unwillingly, indeed, to the mortification of dissembling the intentions I really had, and of counterfeiting those which I certainly had not: as the fate of my colleague [D. Brutus] had taught me how dangerous it is for a man, who means well to his country, to divulge his resolutions ere he is sufficiently prepared to carry them into execution." [To what particular circumstance of Decimus's conduct Plancus alludes, history does not discover: perhaps he indiscreetly threatened, in his consulate, to annul Antony's acts, which imprudent declaration of his sentiments engaged Antony to dispossess him of the important province of Cisalpine Gaul.] "For this reason it was that I directed my brave and worthy lieutenant, C. Furnius, to represent to you, more fully than I thought prudent to explain in my dispatches, those measures which seemed necessary both for the preservation of this province, and of the republic in general; as being the more concealed method of conveying my sentiments to you upon that subject, as well as the safer with respect to myself.

"It appears then, that I have long been secretly attentive to the defence of the commonwealth. But, now, that by the bounty of the gods, I am in every respect better prepared for that purpose, I desire to give the world not only reason to hope well of my intentions, but clear and undoubted proofs of their sincerity.

"I have five legions in readiness to march; all of them zealously attached to the republic, and disposed by my liberalities to pay an entire obedience to my orders. The same disposition appears in every city throughout this province: as they earnestly vie with each other in giving me the strongest marks of their duty. Accordingly they have furnished me with as considerable a body of auxiliary

Year of  
R O M E  
DCCX.  
Bef. J. C.  
Forty-two.

409th Consulship.



Year of  
R O M E  
DCCX.  
Bef. J. C.  
Forty-two.  
409th Con-  
sulship.

and soldiers in his army were attached to Antony. D. Brutus was, from the first, apprehen-

forces, both horse and foot, as they could possibly have raised for the support of their own national liberties. As for myself, I am ready either to remain here, in order to protect this province, or to march wheresoever else the republic shall demand my services. I will offer you another alternative; and either resign my troops and government into any hands that shall be appointed, or draw upon myself the whole weight of the war: if, by this means, I may be able to establish the tranquillity of my country, or even retard those calamities with which it is threatened.

“If, at the time I am making these declarations, our public disturbances should happily be composed, I shall rejoice in an event so advantageous to the commonwealth, notwithstanding the honour I shall lose by being too late in the tender of my services.” [This passage sufficiently discovers, says M. Melmoth, the true motive of Plancus’s present declarations: as they appear evidently to have flowed from some reason he had to believe, that the contest between Antony and the senate was likely to be adjusted in an amicable manner.] “But, on the contrary, if I am early enough in my offers to bear a full part in all the dangers of the war, let me recommend it to every man of justice and candour to vindicate me against the malevolence of those, whom envy may prompt to asperse my character.

“In my own particular, I desire no greater reward for my services, than the satisfaction of having contributed to the security of the republic. But I think myself bound to recommend those brave and worthy men to your especial favour, who, partly in compliance with my persuasions, but much more in confidence of your good faith, would not suffer themselves to be prevailed upon by all the applications that have been made, both to their hopes and their fears, to depart from their duty to the commonwealth.”

This letter, which bears no date, appears to have been written in the beginning of March: Cicero’s answer to it, *Ep. Fam. x. 10*, *Melm. xiii. 18*, is dated March the 30th. In a subsequent letter, received at Rome the 7th of April, which is lost, he sent the senate a more satisfactory account of his designs, and acquainted them that he had

begun his march towards Italy, which afforded Cicero an occasion to move, that honours should be decreed him: the following very instructive letter is an account of the debates of the senate on that occasion.

## CICERO TO PLANCUS.

“It is principally for the sake of my country, that I ought to rejoice in the very powerful succours with which you have strengthened the republic, at a juncture when it is well-nigh reduced to the last extremity. I protest, however, by all my hopes of congratulating you on the victorious deliverance of the commonwealth, that a considerable part of the joy which I feel, upon this occasion, arises from the share I take in your glory. Great, indeed, is the reputation you have already acquired; and great, I am persuaded, are the honours that will hereafter be paid to you: for, assure yourself, nothing could make a stronger impression upon the senate than your late letter to that assembly. It did so, both with respect to those very important services which it brought us an account you had performed, and with regard to that strength of sentiment and expression with which it was drawn up. It contained nothing, however, which was in the least unexpected to myself: as I was not only perfectly well acquainted with your heart, and had not forgotten the promises you had given me in your letters; but as I had received from Furnius a full information of all your designs. They appeared, however, to the senate, much beyond what they had allowed themselves to hope: not that they ever entertained the least doubt of your disposition, but because they were by no means sufficiently apprized either of what you were in a condition to effect, or whither you purposed to march. It was with infinite pleasure, therefore, that I read the letter, which M. Varisidius delivered to me on your part. I received it, on the 7th of this month, in the morning, amidst a large circle of very worthy citizens, who were attending in order to conduct me from my house: and I immediately gave them a share in my joy. Whilst we were mutually congratulating each other upon this happy occurrence, Munatius [Plancus's brother] came to pay me his usual morning-visit; to whom I likewise communicated your letter. It was the first notice he had received of an express being arrived from

Year of  
R O M E  
DCCX.  
Bel. J. C.  
Forty-two.

409th Con-  
sulship.  
Ep. Fam.  
x. 12.  
Melm. xiii.  
20.

Year of  
R O M E  
DCCX.  
Bef. J. C.  
Forty-two.  
~~~~~  
409th Con-
sulship.

you: as Varisidius, in pursuance of your directions, did not deliver any of his dispatches till he had first waited upon me. A short time, however, after Munatius had left me, he returned with your letter to himself, together also with that which you wrote to the senate. We thought proper to carry the latter immediately to Cornutus, who, as prætor of the city, supplies the office of the consuls, in their absence, agreeably, you know, to an ancient and established custom. The senate was instantly summoned: and the expectation that was raised by the general report of an express being arrived from you, brought together a very full assembly. As soon as your letter was read, it was objected that CORNUTUS had not taken the auspices in a proper manner: and this scruple was confirmed by the general sentiment of our college [of augurs.] In consequence of this, the senate was adjourned to the following day: when I had a warm contest with Servilius, who strenuously opposed the passing of any decree to your honour. For this purpose, he had the interest [with Cornutus] to procure his own motion to be first proposed to the senate: which being rejected, however, by a great majority, mine was next taken into consideration. But, when the senate had unanimously agreed to it, P. Titius [one of the tribunes] at the instigation of Servilius, interposed his negative. The further deliberation, therefore, upon this affair was postponed to the next day: when Servilius came, prepared to support an opposition, which in some sort might be considered as injurious to the honour even of Jupiter himself, as it was in the capitol that the senate, upon this occasion, was assembled. I leave it to your other friends to inform you, in what manner I mortified Servilius, and with how much warmth I exposed the contemptible interposition of Titius. But this I will myself assure you, that the senate could not possibly act with greater dignity and spirit, or show a stronger disposition to advance your honours, than it discovered upon this occasion. Nor are you less in favour with the whole city in general: as, indeed, all orders and degrees of men amongst us remarkably concur in the same common zeal for the deliverance of the republic. Persevere, then, my friend, in the glorious course upon which you have entered: and let nothing less

than immortal fame be the object of your well-directed ambition. Despise the false splendour of all those empty honours that are short, transitory, and perishable. True glory is founded upon virtue alone: which is never so illustriously distinguished, as when it displays itself by important services to our country. You have at this time a most favourable opportunity for that purpose: which, as you have already embraced, let it not slip out of your hands till you shall have employed it to full advantage; lest it be said, that you are more obliged to the republic than the republic is obliged to you. As for my own part, you will always find me ready to contribute to the advancement, as well as to the support of your dignities: as, indeed, it is what I owe, not only to our friendship, but to the commonwealth, which is far dearer to me than life itself. Farewell." April the 11th.

Year of
R O M E
DCCX.
Bef. J. C.
Forty-two.

409th Con-
sulship.

PLANCUS TO CICERO.

"I passed the Rhone, with my whole army, on the 27th of April: and immediately ordered a detachment of a thousand horse" [or rather three thousand horse, as they are numbered in a subsequent letter] "to advance before me from Vienna, by a shorter road, and by long marches. If I meet with no obstructions on the part of Lepidus, the republic will have reason to be satisfied with my diligence and expedition: but, if he should attempt to intercept my passage, I must take my measures as circumstances shall require. Of this, however, I will now assure you, that the army I am conducting is highly respectable, whether considered with regard to the nature, the number, or the fidelity of my troops. I will only add, that I desire your friendship upon no other terms, than as you are sure I shall always give you the warmest returns of mine."

Ep. Fam.
x. 9.
Melm. xiv.
2.

CICERO TO PLANCUS.

"How pleasing was the letter I received from you two days before our victory at Mutina: wherein you gave me an account of the state of your troops, of your zeal for the republic, and of the expedition with which you were advancing to the relief of Brutus. But notwithstanding the enemy was defeated before you could join our army, the hopes, nevertheless, of the commonwealth are still fixed

Ep. Fam.
x. 14.
Melm. xiv.
4.

Year of
R O M E
DCCX.
Bef. J. C.
Forty-two.

409th Con-
sulship.

entirely upon you: as the principal leaders of these infamous rebels have escaped, it is said, from the field of battle. You will remember, therefore, that to exterminate the remains of this party will be a service no less acceptable to the senate, than if you had given them the first repulse.

“ I am waiting, as well as many others, with great impatience, for the return of your couriers. I hope that our late success will now induce even Lepidus himself to act in concert with you for the defence of the common cause. I entreat you, my dear Plancus, to employ your utmost endeavours for this important purpose; that every spark of this horrid war may be utterly and for ever extinguished. If you should be able to effect this, you will render a most godlike service to your country, and, at the same time, procure immortal honour to yourself. Farewell.” May the 5th.

Cicero, after Antony's defeat at Mutina, obtained of the senate the honours in favour of Plancus, which Servilius and the tribune Titius had opposed before with success.

PLANCUS TO CICERO.

Ep. Fam.
x. 11.
Melm. xiv.
7.

“ I GIVE you a thousand and a thousand thanks for your late favours, which, as long as I live, I shall always most gratefully acknowledge; more than this I dare not venture to promise. For I fear it will never be in my power to acquit such uncommon obligations: unless you should think, (what your letter endeavours, indeed, with much serious eloquence, to persuade me) that to remember them is to return them. You could not have acted with a more affectionate zeal, if the dignities of your own son had been in question; and I am perfectly sensible of the high honours that were decreed to me in consequence of your first motion for that purpose. I am sensible too, that all your subsequent votes, in my behalf, were entirely conformable to the circumstances of the times, and the opinion of my friends; as I am informed, likewise, of the advantageous colours, in which you are perpetually representing me, as well as of the frequent contests you sustain with my injurious detractors. It is incumbent upon me, therefore, in the first place, to endeavour to convince the republic, that I am worthy of the praises you bestow upon me; and, in the next place, to render you sensible, that I gratefully bear your friend-

ship in remembrance. I will only add, under this article, that I desire you to protect me in the honours I have thus procured by your influence: but I desire it no otherwise than as my actions shall prove that I am the man you wish to find me.

“ As soon as I had passed the Rhone, I detached a body of three thousand horse, under the conduct of my brother, with orders to advance towards Mutina; to which place I intended to follow them with the rest of my army. But, on my march thither, I received advice that an action had happened, and that the siege was raised. Antony, I find, has no other resource left, but to return into these parts with the remains of his broken forces. His only hopes, indeed, are, that he may be able either to gain Lepidus, or his army; in which there are some troops no less disaffected to the republic, than those which served under Antony himself. I thought proper, therefore, to recal my cavalry, and to halt in the country of the Allobroges, that I might be ready to act as circumstances shall require. If Antony should retire into this country, destitute of men, I make no doubt, notwithstanding he should be received by the army of Lepidus, to be able to give a good account of him with my present forces. Should he even appear at the head of some troops, and should the tenth veteran legion revolt, which, together with the rest, was, by my means, prevailed upon to engage in the service of the republic; yet I shall endeavour, by acting on the defensive, to prevent him from gaining any advantage over us: which I hope to effect, till a reinforcement from Italy shall enable me to exterminate this desperate crew. I will venture, at least, to assure you, my dear Cicero, neither zeal nor vigilance shall be wanting on my part for that purpose. It is my sincere wish, indeed, that the senate may have no further fears: but, if any should still remain, no man will enter into their cause with greater warmth and spirit, nor be willing to suffer more in the support of it, than myself.

“ I am endeavouring to engage Lepidus to join with me in the same views: and I have promised him, if he will act with a regard to the interest of the republic, that I shall upon all occasions yield him an entire deference. I have employed my brother, together with Furnius and Laterensis,

Year of
R O M E
DCCX.
Bef. J. C.
Forty-two.

409th Consulship.

Year of
R O M E
DCCX.
Bef. J. C.
Forty-two.

409th Con-
sulship.

sive of his change⁵, and, why he himself was not able to pursue his enemy so soon as he

to negotiate this association between us, and no private injury done to myself shall ever prevent me from concurring with my greatest enemy, whenever it may be necessary for the defence of the commonwealth. But, notwithstanding these overtures should prove unsuccessful, I shall still persevere with the same zeal (and perhaps with more glory) in my endeavours to give satisfaction to the senate."

⁵ D. BRUTUS TO CICERO.

Correspon-
dence be-
tween D.
Brutus and
Cicero.

Ep. Fam.
xi. 9.
Melm.
xvi. 3.

"You are sensible how great a loss the republic has sustained, by the death of Pansa. It behoves you, therefore, to exert all your credit and address to prevent our enemies from entertaining any reasonable hope of recovering their strength, now that we have lost both our consuls. I am preparing to pursue Antony immediately; and, I trust, shall be able to render it impossible either for Antony to continue in Italy, or for Ventidius to escape out of it.—I make it my first and principal request, that you would send to Lepidus, in order, if possible, to prevent that light and inconstant man from renewing the war, by joining Antony; as to Pollio, I suppose you see very clearly the measures he will pursue!" [that he will act in concert with Lepidus.] "They are both at the head of very numerous and warlike legions. I do not mention this as imagining you are not equally attentive to this important point; but from a firm persuasion that **LEPIDUS**, however dubious it may, perhaps, appear to the senate, will never act of himself in the manner he ought. Let me entreat you, likewise, to confirm Plancus in his present resolutions: who, I should hope, when he sees Antony driven out of Italy, will not be wanting in his assistance to the republic. If the latter should have crossed the Alps, I purpose to post a proper number of forces to guard the passes of those mountains: and you may depend upon my giving you regular notice of all my motions." From my camp at Regium [Reggio between Modena and Parma.] April the 29th.

D. BRUTUS TO CICERO.

Ep. Fam.
xi. 10.
Melm.
xiv. 6.

"I LOOK upon the obligations I have received from you, as nothing inferior even to those which I have conferred upon

wished, he gives the following reasons in a letter to Cicero.

Year of
R O M E
DCCX.
Bef. J. C.
Forty-two.

the republic: but I am not capable, you are well assured, of making you so ill a return as I have experienced from some of my ungrateful countrymen. It might, perhaps, in the present conjuncture, be thought to have somewhat of the air of flattery to say, that your single applause outweighs, in my esteem, their whole united approbation. It is certain, however, that you view my actions by the faithful light of dispassionate truth and reason: whereas they, on the contrary, look upon them through the darkest clouds of envy and malevolence. But I am little concerned how much soever they may oppose my honours, provided they do not obstruct me in my services to the republic: the very dangerous situation of which let me now point out to you, in as few words as possible.

409th Consulship.

“In the first place, you are sensible what great disturbances the death of the consuls may create in Rome: as it may give occasion to all the dangerous practices that ambition will suggest to those who are desirous of succeeding to their office. This is all that prudence will allow me to say in a letter; and all, indeed, that is necessary to be said to a man of your penetration.” [No, Cicero the prophet had not this penetration, or wilfully shut his eyes.]—“As to Antony, notwithstanding he made his escape from the field of battle with but a very few troops, and those too entirely disarmed; yet, by setting open the prisons, and by pressing all sorts of men that fell in his way, he has collected no contemptible number of forces. These have, likewise, been considerably augmented by the accession of the veteran and other troops of Ventidius: who, after a very difficult march over the Apennine mountains, has found means to join Antony in the fens of Sabata.” [Between the Alps and the Apennines on the coast of Genoa.] “The only possible scheme which the latter can pursue is either to have recourse to Lepidus, if that general should be disposed to receive him; or to post himself on the Alps and Apennines, in order to make depredations with his cavalry (in which he is exceedingly strong) on the neighbouring country; or to march into Etruria,” [Tuscany] “where we have no army to oppose him. Had CÆSAR, however, passed the Apennine mountains, agreeably

Year of
R O M E
DCCX.
Bef. J. C.
Forty-two.

409th Con-
sulship.

Ep. Fam.
xi. 26.
Melm.
xv. 3.

D. BRUTUS TO CICERO.

“IF you will look back into my former letters, you cannot be at a loss to discover the

to my advice, I should have driven Antony into such difficulties, that, perhaps, without striking a single blow, I should have been able to have wasted his whole army by famine. But the misfortune is, that Cæsar will neither be governed by me, nor will his army be governed by him: both which are very unhappy circumstances for our cause. This then being the sad state of public affairs, can I be solicitous, as I said above, what opposition I may meet with in respect to my own personal honours? The particulars I have here mentioned are of so very delicate a nature, that I know not how you will be able to touch upon them in the senate: or, if you should, I fear it will be to no purpose.—In the meantime, I am in no condition to subsist my troops any longer. When I first took up arms for the deliverance of the commonwealth, I had above four hundred thousand sestertia” [about 322,000*l.* sterling] “in ready money: but, at present, I have not only mortgaged every part of my estate, but have borrowed all I could possibly raise on the credit of my friends. I leave you to judge, therefore, with what difficulty I now maintain seven legions at my own expense. The truth is, I should not be equal to so great a charge, were I possessed of all Varro’s immense treasures.—As soon as I shall receive any certain information of Antony’s motions, I will give you notice.” From my camp at Tertona [Tortona, about thirty miles from Genoa,] May the 5th.

D. BRUTUS TO CICERO.

Ep. Fam.
xi. 11.
Melm.
xiv. 8.

..... “I gave you an account, in my last, of the posture of our affairs: since which I have received intelligence, that Antony is on his march towards Lepidus. Among some papers of Antony, which are fallen into my hands, I found a list of the several persons, whom he intended to employ as mediators in his behalf with Pollio, Lepidus, and Plancus: so that he has not yet, it seems, given up all hopes of gaining the latter. Never-

reasons that prevented me from pursuing Antony, immediately after the battle of Mutina.

theless, I did not hesitate to send an immediate express to Plancus, with advice of Antony's march. I expect within a few days to receive ambassadors from the Allobroges, and all the other districts of this province; and I doubt not of dismissing them strongly confirmed in their allegiance to the republic. You will be attentive, on your part, I dare say, to promote all such necessary measures at Rome as shall be agreeable to your sentiments, and to the interest of the commonwealth. I am equally persuaded that you will prevent, if it be possible to prevent, the malevolent schemes of my enemies. But, if you should not succeed in these generous endeavours, you will, at least, have the satisfaction to find that no indignities they can throw upon me are capable of deterring me from my purposes. From my camp on the frontiers of the Statiellenses," [A territory in Liguria, the principal town of which was Aquæ Statiellorum, now called Aquis, in the district of Montferrat.] May the 5th.

Year of
R O M E
DCCX.
Bef. J. C.
Forty-two.

409th Con-
sulship.

CICERO TO D. BRUTUS, CONSUL ELECT.

"THE message you commissioned Galba and Volumnius to deliver to the senate sufficiently intimates the nature of those fears and suspicions, which you imagine we have reason to entertain. But I must confess that the apprehensions you would thus infuse into us seem by no means worthy of that glorious victory you have obtained over the enemies of the commonwealth. Believe me, my dear Brutus, both the senate, and the generals that support its cause, are animated with an undaunted resolution: we were sorry, therefore, that you, whom we esteem the bravest captain that ever the republic employed, should think us capable of any timidity. Is it possible, indeed, after having confidently reposed our hopes on your courage and conduct, when you were invested by Antony in all the fulness of his strength and power, that any of us should harbour the least fear, now that the siege is raised, and the enemy's army entirely overthrown? Nor have we any thing, surely, to apprehend from Lepidus. For who can imagine him so utterly void of all rational conduct, as to have professed himself an advocate for peace,

Ep. Fam.
xi. 18.
Melm. xiv.
11.

Year of
R O M E
DCCX.
Bef. J. C.
Forty-two.

409th Con-
sulship.

The truth, my dear Cicero, is, that I was not only unprovided both with cavalry and bag-

when we were engaged in a most necessary and important war; and yet to take up arms, the moment that peace is restored? You are far too sagacious, I doubt not, to entertain such a thought." [For the honour of Cicero's sagacity, we must suppose that he is not in earnest.] "Nevertheless, the fears you have renewed amongst us, at a time, when every temple throughout Rome is resounding with our thanksgivings for your deliverance, has cast a very considerable damp upon our joy. May the fact prove then, what indeed I am inclined to believe, as well as hope, that Antony is completely vanquished. But, should he happen to recover some degree of strength, he will most assuredly find, that neither the senate is destitute of wisdom, nor the people of courage: I will add too, nor the republic of a general, so long as you shall be alive to lead forth her armies." May the 19th.

CICERO TO D. BRUTUS, CONSUL ELECT.

Ep. Fam.
xi. 14.
Melm. xiv.
14.

"It is with infinite satisfaction, my dear Brutus, that I find you approve my conduct in the senate, with respect both to the decemvirs," [They were probably the ten persons whom the senate, in the first transports of joy for their supposed complete victory over Antony, had appointed to inquire into his conduct during his late consulship] "and to the honours decreed to our young man. Yet, after all, what have my labours availed? Believe me, my friend, and you know I am not apt to boast, the senate was the grand engine of my power: but all those springs, which I used so successfully to manage, have utterly lost their force, and I can no longer direct its motions. The truth of it is, the news of your glorious sally with the garrison of Mutina, of Antony's flight, and of his army being entirely cut to pieces, had inspired such confident hopes of a complete victory, that the disappointment has cast a general damp upon the spirit I had raised against our enemies: and all my ardent invectives seem at last to have proved just as insignificant as if I had been combating with my own shadow. But to the purpose of your letter.—Those, who are acquainted with the

gage-horses, but, not having, at that time, had an interview with Cæsar, I could not depend

Year of
R O M E
DCCX.
Bef. J. C.
Forty-two.

dispositions of the fourth and *martial* legions, assure me, they will never be prevailed on to serve under you. As to the supply of money, which you desire, some measures may, and most assuredly shall, be taken, in order to raise it.—I am wholly in your sentiments, with regard to the calling Brutus out of Greece, and retaining Cæsar here for the protection of Italy. I agree with you, likewise, my dear Brutus, that you have enemies: and, though I find it, indeed, no very difficult matter to sustain their attacks, yet still, however, they somewhat embarrass my schemes in your favour.—The legions from Africa are daily expected. In the meantime, the world is greatly astonished to find that the war is broke out again in your province. Nothing, in truth, ever happened so unexpectedly: as we had promised ourselves, from the account of the victory, which was brought to us on your birth-day, that the peace of the republic was established for many generations. But, now, all our fears are revived, with as much strength as ever.—You mentioned, in your letter, dated the 15th of May,” [it is lost] “that you was just informed, by an express from Plancus, that Lepidus had refused to receive Antony. Should this prove to be fact, our business will be so much the easier; if not, we shall have a very difficult struggle to maintain; and it depends upon you to ease me of my great apprehensions for the event. As for my own part, I have exhausted all my powers, and am utterly incapable of doing more than I have already performed. It is far otherwise, however, with my friend: and I not only wish, but expect, to see you the greatest and most distinguished of Romans. Farewell.”

409th Consulship.

CICERO TO D. BRUTUS, CONSUL ELECT.

“I AM indebted to you for your short letter by Flaccus Volumnius, as well as for two others more full; one of which was brought by the courier of T. Vibius, as the other was forwarded to me by Lupus: and all of them came to my hands on the same day. I find, by your own account, as well as by that which Græceius has given me, that the war,

Ep. Fam.
xi. 12.
Melm. xiv.
16.

Year of
R O M E
DCCX.
Bef. J. C.
Forty-two.

409th Con-
sulship.

upon his assistance : and I was wholly ignorant likewise, that Hirtius was killed. This will

so far from being extinguished, seems to be breaking out again with greater violence. You are sensible, if Antony should gain any strength, that all your illustrious services to the republic will be utterly frustrated. The first accounts we received here, and which, indeed, were universally credited, represented him as having run away in great consternation ; attended only with a few frightened and disarmed soldiers. But if the truth, after all, should be what Græceius assures me, that ANTONY is in fact so strong, as to render it unsafe to give him battle ; he does not seem so much to have fled from Mutina, as to have changed the seat of war. This unexpected news has given all Rome another countenance, and a general air of disappointment appears in every face. There are even some amongst us, who complain of your not having immediately pursued ANTONY, as they imagine, if no time had been lost, that he must inevitably have been destroyed. But it is usual with the people in all governments, and especially in ours, to be particularly disposed to abuse their liberty, by licentious reflections on those to whom they are indebted for the enjoyment of it. However, one should be careful not to give them any just cause for their censures." [The letter copied above, in the body of the history, is the answer to this unreasonable, unseasonable, and ungenerous reflection.]—"To say all in one word, whoever destroys ANTONY will have the glory of terminating the war: A HINT WHICH I HAD RATHER LEAVE TO YOUR OWN REFLECTIONS, THAN ENTER MYSELF INTO A MORE OPEN EXPLANATION. Farewell." In a letter to Plancus, *Ep. Fam. x. 13. Melm. xiv. 5*, we find the same hint. "Let me only entreat you to finish the work, which others have so happily begun ; remembering, that whoever shall destroy Antony will have the whole honour of concluding this war. It is thus that Homer gives the glory, not to Ajax or Achilles, but to Ulysses alone, of having exterminated Troy." His meaning could hardly be mistaken, "that any stratagem would be fair and honourable, which should for ever remove ANTONY out of their way." See *Melmoth, Vol. III. p. 260.*

account for my not having pursued Antony on the day of the engagement. The day following I received an express from Pansa to attend him at Bononia: but, in my way thither, being informed of his death, I immediately returned back to join my little corps. I may justly call them so, indeed, as my forces are greatly diminished, and in a very bad condition, from the great hardships they suffered during the siege. It was by these means that Antony got two days advance of me: and, as he marched in disorder, he could retire much faster than it was in my power to pursue. He increased his forces likewise, by pressing the inhabitants, and throwing open the prisons, in every town through which he passed: and in this manner he continued his march, till he arrived in the Fens of Sabata. This is a place with which I must bring you acquainted. It is situated between the Alps and the Apennines, and the roads that lie about it are scarce practicable. When I had reached within thirty miles of Antony, I was informed that he had been joined by Ventidius, and had made a speech at the head of their combined troops, to persuade them to follow him over the Alps; assuring them that Lepidus had agreed to support him. Nevertheless, not only his own soldiers, which, indeed, are a very inconsiderable number, but those likewise of Ventidius, wholly and unanimously declared, that they were determined either to conquer, or perish in Italy: and, at the same time, desired they

Year of
R O M E
DCCX.
Bef. J. C.
Forty-two.
409th Con-
sulship.

Year of
R O M E
DCCX.
Bef. J. C.
Forty-two.

409th Con-
sulship.

might be conducted to Pollentia⁶. Antony found it in vain to oppose them: however, he deferred his march till the ensuing day. As soon as I received this intelligence, I detached five cohorts to Pollentia: and am now following them with the remainder of my troops. This detachment threw themselves into that city an hour before Trebellius arrived with his cavalry: a circumstance which gives me great satisfaction, as it is a point, I think, upon which our whole success depends. When the enemy found their designs were thus frustrated, they conceived hopes of crossing the Alps into Gaul: as they supposed the four legions commanded by Plancus would not be able to withstand their united forces; and that an army from Italy could not overtake them soon enough to prevent their passage. However, the Allobroges, together with my detachment, have hitherto been sufficient to prevent their design: which, I trust, they will find still more difficult to effect, when I shall come up with the rest of my forces. But, should they happen, in the meantime, to pass the Isara [Isere], I shall exert my utmost endeavours that this circumstance may not be attended with any ill consequences to the commonwealth.

“ Let it raise the spirits and hopes of the senate, to observe, that Plancus and myself, together with our respective armies, act in per-

⁶ Some remains of this city still subsist, under the name of Polenzo. It is situated at the confluence of the Stura and the Tanaro, in Piedmont.

fect concert with each other, and are ready to hazard every danger in support of the common cause. However, whilst you thus confidently rely on our zeal and diligence, you will remit nothing, I hope, of your own; but employ your utmost care to send us a reinforcement, as well as every other necessary supply, that may render us in a condition to defend your liberties against those who have infamously conspired their ruin. One cannot, indeed, but look upon these our enemies with so much the greater indignation, as they have acted with the vilest hypocrisy; and suddenly turned those troops against their country, which they long pretended to have raised for its defence."

This authentic account from D. Brutus confutes two facts which are delivered by Appian, and generally received by all the modern historians; first, that Octavius, after the victory, refused to have any conference with D. Brutus; and that Brutus, for that reason, forbade him to enter his province, or to pursue Antony: secondly, that Pansa, in his last moments, sent for Octavius, and advised him to an union with Antony against the senate. Both the stories seem to have been forged afterwards to save Octavius's honour, and give a better colour to that sudden change of measures, which, from this hour, he was determined to pursue⁷.

Year of
R O M E
DCCX.
Ref. J. C.
Forty-two.

409th Con-
sulship.
Middl. p.
427.

Middl. p.
439.
l. iii. p.
573.

⁷ There is an original medal still remaining, that gives no small confirmation to this notion; and was struck probably at Rome, either by Pansa himself, upon his marching

Year of
R O M E
DCCX.
Bef. J. C.
Forty-two.

409th Con-
sulship.

Ep. Fam.
xi. 19.

Ep. Fam.
xi. 9.

Ep. Fam.
xi. 11.

D. Brutus complains, in all his letters, of his want of money and the sad condition of his army, which was not contemptible for the number, but for the kind of his troops; being, for the most part, new-raised, bare, and needy of all things. He desired, therefore, a present supply of money, and some veteran legions, especially the fourth and *martial*, which continued still with Octavius. This was readily decreed to him by the senate, at the motion of Drusus and Paulus, Lepidus's brother; but the legions refused to serve under him. He had also desired Cicero to write to Lepidus not to receive Antony, though he was sure, he says, that Lepidus would never do any thing that was right: and wishes, likewise, that Cicero would confirm Plancus; since, by some of Antony's papers, which fell into his hands, he perceived that Antony had not lost all hopes of him; and thought himself sure of Lepidus and Pollio. Of which he gave Plancus immediate notice, and signified, that he was coming forward with all expedition to join with him.

ing out towards Mutina; or by the senate, soon after Pansa's death; in testimony of the strict union that subsisted between him and D. Brutus Albinus. For, on the one side, there is the head of a Silenus, as it is called, or rather of Pan, which is frequent on Pansa's coins, with the inscription also of his name, C. PANSA: and, on the other, ALBINUS BRUTI. F. with two right hands joined, holding a caduceus, as an emblem of the strictest amity and concord. See *Fam. Vibia. in Vaillant. or Morel.*

Plancus⁸, as may be seen in his correspondence with Cicero above, had begun a nego-

⁸ PLANCUS TO CICERO.

“SOME occurrences have arisen since I closed my former letter, of which I think it may import the republic that you should be apprised: as both the commonwealth and myself, I hope, have reaped advantage from my assiduity in the affair I am going to mention. I solicited Lepidus, by repeated expresses, to lay aside all animosities between us, and amicably unite with me in concerting measures for the succour of the republic; conjuring him to prefer the interest of his family and his country to that of a contemptible and desperate rebel; and assuring him, that, if he did so, he might entirely command me upon all occasions. Accordingly, by the intervention of Laterensis, I have succeeded in my negotiation, and Lepidus has given me his honour, that, if he cannot prevent Antony from entering his province, he will most certainly lead his army against him. He requests, likewise, that I should join him with my forces; and the rather, as Antony is extremely strong in cavalry, whereas that of Lepidus is very inconsiderable: and, out of these few, ten of his best men have lately deserted to my camp. As soon as I received this express, I lost no time to forward and assist the good intentions of Lepidus. I clearly saw, indeed, the advantage that would arise from my joining him: as my horse would be of service in pursuing and destroying Antony’s cavalry, and as the presence of my troops in general would be a restraint upon the disaffected part of those under his command. To this end, having spent a day in throwing a bridge across the Isara [Isere], a very considerable river that bounds the territories of the Allobroges, I passed it, with my whole army, on the 12th of May. But, having received advice that L. Antonius” [Antony’s brother] “was advancing towards us with a body of horse and foot, and that he was actually arrived at Forum Julii [Frejus]; I ordered, on the 14th, a detachment of four thousand horse to meet him under the command of my brother: whom I purpose to follow, by long marches, with four light-armed legions, and the remainder of my cavalry. And, should that fortune,

Year of
R O M E
DCCX.
Bef. J. C.
Forty-two.

409th Consulship.

Continuation of the correspondence between Plancus and Cicero.

Ep. Fam.

x. 15.

Melm. xiv.

9.

Year of
R O M E
DCCX.
Bef. J. C.
Forty-two.

409th Con-
sulship.

tiation with Lepidus, to unite their forces against Antôny: it was managed on Plan-

which presides over the republic, prove in any degree favourable to my arms, I shall soon put an end at once both to our own fears, and to the hopes of these insolent rebels. But if the infamous Antony, apprised of our approach, should retire towards Italy, it will be the business of Brutus to intercept his march: and Brutus, I am persuaded, will not be wanting either in courage or conduct for that purpose. Nevertheless, I shall, in that case, send my brother with a detachment of horse to harass Antony in his retreat, and to protect Italy from his depredations."

PLANCUS TO CICERO.

Ep. Fam.
x. 17.
Melm. xiv.
12.

"ANTONY arrived at Forum Julii [Frejus] with the van of his army on the 15th of May: and Ventidius is only two days march behind him. Lepidus writes me word, that he proposes to wait for me at Forum Voconii [Le Luc] where he is at present encamped; a place about four-and-twenty miles distant from Forum Julii: if he and fortune do not deceive my expectations, the senate may depend upon my speedily terminating this business to their full satisfaction. I mentioned to you, in a former letter, that the great fatigues which my brother had undergone by his continual marches had extremely impaired his constitution. However, as soon as he was sufficiently recovered to get abroad, he considered his health as an acquisition which he had gained as much for the service of the republic, as for himself; and was the first, therefore, to engage in every hazardous expedition. But I have recommended it to him, and indeed insisted, that he should return to Rome, as he would be much more likely to wear himself away by continuing in the camp, than be able to give me any assistance. Besides, I imagined, now that the republic was most unhappily deprived of both the consuls, that the presence of so worthy a magistrate would be absolutely necessary at Rome. But, if any of you should think otherwise, let me be censured for my imprudent advice, but let not my brother be condemned as failing in his duty.—Lepidus, agreeably to my request, has delivered Apella into my hands, as an

cus's side by Furnius ; on Lepidus's by L. terensis, one of his lieutenants, a true friend

hostage for the faithful execution of his engagements to co-operate with me in the defence of the commonwealth. L. Gellius has given me proofs of his zeal : as he has acted also in the affair of the three brothers to the satisfaction of Sextus Gavianus. I have lately employed the latter in some negotiations between Lepidus and myself: and I have found him firmly attached to the interest of the republic. It is with great pleasure I give this testimony in his favour : a tribute which I shall always be ready to pay, wherever it is deserved.—Take care of your health, and allow me the same share of your heart, which you most assuredly possess of mine. I recommend my dignities likewise to your protection ; and hope, if I can plead any merit, you will continue your good offices to me with the same singular affection you have hitherto discovered."

CICERO TO PLANCUS.

" NOTHING, my dear Plancus, could be more glorious to yourself, nor more acceptable to the senate, than the letter you lately addressed to that assembly : I will add too, nothing could be more opportune than the particular juncture in which it was delivered. Cornutus received it in the presence of a very full house, just as he had communicated to us a cold and irresolute letter from Lepidus. Yours was read immediately afterwards : and it was heard with the loudest acclamations of applause. It was highly pleasing, indeed, to the senate, not only from the importance of its contents, and those zealous services to the republic, of which it gave us an account, but from that strength and elegance of expression with which it was animated. The senate was extremely urgent that it might be immediately taken into consideration : but Cornutus thought proper to decline their request. However, the whole assembly expressing great indignation at his refusal, the question was put by five of the tribunes of the people. When Servilius was called upon for his opinion, he moved that the debate might be adjourned. What my sentiments were (and I was supported in them by the unanimous concurrence of the whole house) you will see

Year of
R O M E
DCCX.
Bef. J. C.
Forty-two.

409th Con-
sulship.

Ep. Fam.
x. 16.
Melm. xiv.
15.

Year of
R O M E
DCCX.
Bef. J. C.
Forty-two.

409th Con-
sulship.

to the senate, and zealous to engage his general to its interests; and Lepidus himself dis- by the decree that passed upon this occasion." [Both Plancus's letter to the senate, and the decree upon it, are lost.]

"I am sensible than your superior judgment is abundantly sufficient to direct you in all emergencies; yet I cannot forbear advising you not to wait for the sanction of the senate, in so critical a conjuncture as the present, and which undoubtedly must often demand immediate action. Be a senate, my friend, to yourself: and, without any other authority, scruple not to pursue such measures as the interest of the republic shall require. In one word, let your actions anticipate our expectations, and give us the pleasure of hearing that you have executed some glorious exploit, ere we are so much as apprized that you even had it in your intention. I will venture to assure you, that the senate will most certainly approve both of your zeal and your judgment, in whatever you shall thus undertake." [It appears that Cicero, notwithstanding his great influence, could not procure any particular commission for Plancus.]

PLANCUS TO CICERO.

Ep. Fam.
x. 18.
Melm. xiv.
20.

You have been apprized, no doubt, by Lævus and Nerva, as well as by the letter they delivered to you on my part, of the design I was meditating when they left me: as, indeed, they have constantly borne a share in all my councils and measures of every kind. It has happened, however, to me, what happens not unfrequently, I suppose, to every man who is tender of his reputation, and desirous of approving his conduct to the friends of his country: I have given up a safer scheme, as being liable, perhaps, to some ill-natured exceptions, in exchange for a more dangerous one that may better evince my zeal. I am to inform you then, that, after the departure of my lieutenants, I received two letters from Lepidus, entreating me to join him. These were seconded by the much stronger solicitations of Laterensis: who earnestly represented to me (what, indeed, I am also apprehensive of myself) that there is great reason to fear a mutiny among the disaffected troops under the conduct of Lepidus. I determined immediately, therefore, to march to his assistance, and take an equal share in

sembled so well, as to persuade them of his sincerity; so that Pancus was marching for-

Year of.
R O M E
DCCX.
Bet. J. C.
Forty-two.

409th Con-
sulship.

the dangers with which he was threatened. I was sensible, at the same time, that to wait on the banks of the Isara till Brutus should pass that river with his army, and to meet the enemy in conjunction with my colleague, whose forces, as well as their general, would act in perfect harmony with me and my troops, would be much the most cautious measure with respect to my own personal security. But I reflected, that, if any misfortune should attend Lepidus, it would be wholly imputed to me; and I should be condemned, either as obstinately suffering my resentment to prevent me from giving succour to my enemy in the cause of the republic; or of timidly avoiding to take part in the danger of a most just and necessary war: as my presence therefore might be a means of protecting Lepidus, and of bringing his army into a better disposition, I resolved to expose myself to all hazards, rather than appear to act with too much circumspection. But never was any man more anxious in an affair for which he was in no sort answerable, than I am in the present: for, though I should have no manner of doubt if the army of Lepidus were not concerned, yet, under that circumstance, I am full of apprehensions for the event. Had it been my fortune to have met Antony before my junction with Lepidus, I am sure he would not have been able to have kept the field against me even a single hour. Such is the confidence I have in my own troops, and so heartily do I despise his broken forces, as well as those of that paltry muleteer, the contemptible Ventidius. But, as the case is now circumstanced, I dread to think what might be the consequence should any ill humours lie concealed in the army of Lepidus: as they may possibly break out in all their malignity, before they can be remedied, or even discovered. It is certain, however, that Lepidus, together with the well-affected part of his army, would be exposed to great danger, if we should not act in conjunction: besides, that our infamous enemies would gain a very considerable advantage, should they draw off any of his forces. If my presence, therefore, should prove a means of preventing these evils, I shall think myself much indebted to

Year of
R O M E
DCCX.
Bef. J. C.
Forty-two.
409th Con-
sulship.

ward in great haste to join with him. But Lepidus was acting all the while a treacherous

my courage and good fortune, for engaging me to make the experiment. With this design I moved with my army from the banks of the Isara on the 21st of May; having first erected a fort at each end of the bridge which I had thrown over that river, and placed a strong party to defend it; that, when Brutus shall arrive, he may have nothing to retard his passage. I have only to add, that I hope to join Lepidus within eight days from the date of this letter."

PLANCUS TO CICERO.

Ep. Fam.
x. 21.
Melm. xiv.
21.

I SHOULD be ashamed that this letter is so little consistent with my former, if it arose from any instability of my own. But it is much otherwise, and I have steadily pursued every means in my power to engage Lepidus to act in concert with me for the defence of the republic; as imagining it would render you less apprehensive of my success against our wretched enemies. To this end, I not only complied with all the conditions he proposed, but even engaged for more than he demanded: and I had so much confidence in the sincerity of his intentions, that I ventured to assure you, no longer than two days ago, that he would zealously co-operate with me in carrying on the war upon one common plan. I depended indeed upon the promises he had given me under his own hand, together with the assurances I had likewise received from Latrensis, who was at that time in my camp, and who earnestly conjured me to forget all resentments against Lepidus, and to rely upon his good faith. But Lepidus has now put it out of my power to entertain these favourable hopes of him any longer: however, I have taken, and shall continue to take, all necessary precautions, that the republic may not be prejudiced by my too easy credulity. I am to inform you then, that, after I had used the utmost expedition, agreeably to his own earnest request, to transport my army over the Isara, and for that purpose had, in the space of a single day, thrown a bridge over that river; I received a counter-express from him, requiring me to advance no further; as he should have no occasion, he said, for my assistance. Nevertheless, I will own to you, I was so im-

part, being determined to support Antony; and, though he kept him at a distance for some

Year of
R O M E
DCCX.
Bef. J. C.
Forty-two.

prudent as to proceed in my march; believing that the true reason of his thus changing his mind arose from an unwillingness to have a partner with him in his glory. I imagined that, without depriving him of any share of that honour which he seemed so desirous to monopolize, I might post myself at some convenient distance, in order to be ready to support him with my troops, in case he should be pressed by the enemy: an event, which, in the simplicity of my heart, I thought not improbable. In the meantime, I received a letter from the excellent Laterensis, which was conceived in terms full of despair. He complained that he had been greatly deceived, and assured me that neither Lepidus, nor his army, were to be trusted. He expressly cautioned me, at the same time, to be upon my guard against their artifices; adding, that he had faithfully discharged the engagements he had entered into on his part, and hoped I would act with the same fidelity to the republic on mine. I have sent a copy of this letter to Titius, and purpose to transmit the originals of all the rest, relating to this affair, by the hands of Lævus Cispus, who was privy to the whole transaction. I shall insert in this packet the letters of Lepidus, to which I did not give any credit, as well as those to which I did—I must not forget to add, that when Lepidus harangued his soldiers, these mighty honest fellows were exceedingly clamorous for peace. They protested, that, after the loss of both the consuls; after the loss the republic had suffered of so many brave men, and after so many more, all Antony's adherents had been declared enemies of the commonwealth, and their estates confiscated; they were determined not to draw their swords any more either on the one side or the other. They were prompted to behave thus mutinously, not only by the insolent suggestions of their own hearts, but by the encouragement also of their officers, particularly Canidius, Rufrenus, and others, whose names the senate shall be acquainted with at a proper season. Lepidus was so far from punishing this sedition, that he did not take even a single step to restrain it. I thought, therefore, that it would be the highest temerity to expose my own

409th Con-
sulship.

Year of
R O M E
DCCX.
Bef. J. C.
Forty-two.

409th Con-
sulship.

time, and seemed to be constrained at last, by his own soldiers, to receive him, yet that was

faithful troops, together with my auxiliaries, which are commanded by some of the most considerable chiefs of Gaul, and in effect too my whole province, to their combined armies. I considered, if I should thus lose my life, and involve the republic in my own destruction, I should fall, not only without honour, but without pity. In consequence of these reflections, I have determined to march my forces back again, that our wretched enemies may not have so great an advantage as my advancing any further might possibly give them. I shall endeavour to post my army so advantageously as to cover the province under my command from being insulted, even supposing the troops of Lepidus should actually revolt. In short, it shall be my care to preserve every thing in its present situation till the senate shall send an army hither, and vindicate the liberties of the republic with the same success in this part of the world, as attended their arms before the walls of Mutina. In the meantime, be assured, that no man will act with more fervent zeal than myself in all the various occurrences of the war: and I shall most readily either encounter the enemy in the field, or sustain the hardships of a siege, or even lay down my life itself, as any of these circumstances shall prove necessary for the service of the senate. Let me exhort you then, my dear Cicero, to exert your utmost endeavours to send a speedy reinforcement to me, ere Antony shall have increased the number of his forces, or our own shall be entirely dispirited. For, if dispatch be given to this affair, these infamous banditti will undoubtedly be extirpated, and the republic remain in full possession of her late victory. Take care of your health, and continue your friendship to me.

“P. S. I know not whether it may be necessary to make any excuse for the absence of my brother, who was prevented from attending me in this expedition by a slow fever, occasioned by the great fatigues he has lately undergone: as no man has shown more zeal or courage in the cause of the republic, he will undoubtedly return to the duties of his post, the very first moment his health shall permit.—I recommend my honours to your protection: though I must confess, at the same time, that all my de-

only to save appearances, till he could do it with advantage and security to them both: his

sires ought to be satisfied, since I enjoy the privilege of your friendship, and the satisfaction of seeing you invested with the high credit and authority I have ever wished you. I will leave it therefore entirely to yourself both when and in what manner I shall experience the effect of your good offices: and will only request you to suffer me to succeed Hirtius in your affection, as I certainly do in the respect and esteem he bore you."

PLANCUS TO CICERO.

"I SHALL never regret to undergo the greatest dangers in the cause of my country, provided, my dear Cicero, that whatever happens to myself, I may not justly be accused of temerity. But I should not scruple to confess, that I had been guilty of an imprudence, if I had ever acted in reliance upon the sincerity of Lepidus. Too easy a disposition to give credit to fair pretences cannot so properly be called a fault as an error; but an error into which the noblest minds are generally the most liable to fall. It was not, however, from a mistake of this nature that I had well nigh been deceived; for the character of Lepidus I perfectly well knew." [He here contradicts all he says in the beginning of the foregoing letter.] "It was entirely owing to a certain sensibility of what my detractors might say: a quality, I will freely acknowledge, particularly prejudicial in the affair of war. I was apprehensive, if I remained in my camp, that those, who are inclined to misconstrue my actions, might represent me as the occasion of the war being protracted, by obstinately indulging my resentment against Lepidus: and, therefore, I advanced almost within sight of him and Antony. I encamped, indeed, at no greater distance from them than forty miles, that I might be able, as circumstances should require, either speedily to join the army of Lepidus, or safely to retreat with my own. In marking out my camp, I chose a spot of ground that gave me the advantage of having a large river in my front, which would take up some time in passing, and that lay contiguous likewise to the country of the Vocontii: who, I was sure, would favour my

Year of
R O M E
DCCX.
Bef. J. C.
Forty-two.

409th Con-
sulsip.

Ep. Fam.
x. 23.
Melm. xv.
5.

Year of
R O M E
DCCX.
Bef. J. C.
Forty-two.

409th Con-
sulship.

view in treating with Plancus was probably to amuse and draw him so near to them, that,

retreat. When Lepidus found himself disappointed of what he so much wished, and that there was no hopes of my approaching nearer;" [Had not Lepidus sent him word not to come forward, and was it not against advice that Plancus advanced so near?] "he immediately threw off the mask, and, on the 29th of May, joined Antony. The combined armies moved the same day in order to invest my camp: and they had actually advanced within twenty miles before I received advice of their junction. However, I struck my tents with so much expedition, that, by the favour of the gods, I had the happiness to escape them. My retreat was conducted with so much good order, that no part of my baggage, nor even a single man, was either left behind or intercepted by these incensed villains. On the 4th of this month I repassed the Isara, with my whole army: after which I broke down the bridge I had thrown across that river. I took this precaution, that my troops might have time to refresh themselves, as well as to give my colleague [D. Brutus] an opportunity of coming up to me: which I imagine he will be able to effect in three days from the date of this letter.

"I must always acknowledge the zeal and fidelity L. L. terensis has shown to the republic, in his negotiations between Lepidus and myself; but, it is certain, that his great partiality towards Lepidus prevented him from discerning the dangers into which I have been led. However, as soon as he discovered how grossly he had been imposed upon, he attempted to turn that sword against his own breast, which, with much more justice, had been plunged in the heart of Lepidus. But he was prevented from completing his purpose; and it is said, (though I by no means mention it as a certainty) that the wound he has given himself is not mortal.—My escape from these traitors has proved an extreme mortification to them: as they marched to attack me with the same unrelenting fury, which instigates them against their country. Some late circumstances particularly contributed to inflame their resentment. I had frequently and warmly urged Lepidus to extinguish this civil war: I had disapproved of the conferences that were held with the

when he and Antony were actually joined, they might force him into the same measures

enemy: I had refused to see the lieutenants whom Antony deputed to me under the passports of Lepidus; and had intercepted Catus Vestinus, whom the former had sent express to the latter. But it is with pleasure I reflect, that, the more earnestly they wished to get me into their hands, the more they suffer in the disappointment.

“Continue, my dear Cicero, to employ the same vigorous efforts you have hitherto exerted, that we, who are in arms for the defence of the republic, may have suitable honours paid to our services. In the meantime, I wish that Cæsar would join us with those brave troops he commands; or, if his affairs will not permit him, that, at least, they might be sent under the conduct of some other general: for most certainly his own personal interest is at stake. The whole force of the disaffected party is united against our country: and shall we not put forth our utmost strength in its defence? as for what concerns myself, I will venture to assure you, that, if you at Rome are not wanting on your parts, I will abundantly perform every thing that can be expected on mine.—The obligations I am continually receiving from your hands, endear you to me every day more and more; at the same time that they animate me to act in such a manner as not to forfeit, in any degree, your esteem and affection.—I will only add my wishes, that I were able in person to give you such proofs of my gratitude as might afford you greater reason to rejoice in the good offices you have conferred upon me. Cularo, [Grenoble] on the frontiers of the Allobroges, June the 6th.” [There is in the collection of Cicero’s letters but one more from Plancus, dated the 28th of July, which shall be laid before the reader in its proper place.]

D. BRUTUS TO CICERO.

“I WISH you would peruse the letter I have addressed to the senate, and make what alterations you shall judge proper. You will find by it, that I am under an absolute necessity of thus applying to them. Whilst I imagined I should be joined by the fourth and *martial* legions, agreeably

Year of
R O M E
DCCX.
Bef. J. C.
Forty-two.

409th Con-
sulship.

Continua-
tion of the
Correspon-
dence be-
tween D.
Brutus and
Cicero.
Ep. Fam.
xi. 19.
Melm. xiv.
18.

Year of
R O M E
DCCX.
Bef. J. C.
Forty-two.

409th Con-
sulship.

without his being able to help it, or retreat from them. When he was upon the point, there-

to the decree of the senate, which passed for that purpose, on the motion of Paulus, [Lepidus's brother] and Drusus," [very probably Cicero's complaisance for Octavius did not permit him to move the house on so delicate a point] "I was less solicitous about the rest: but now that I have only some new-raised legions, and those too extremely ill accounted, I cannot but be apprehensive upon your accounts as well as upon my own." Vercellæ, [Vercelli] in the duchy of Milan, May the 21st.

D. BRUTUS TO CICERO.

Ep. Fam.
xi. 20.
Melm. xiv.
23.

"FRIENDSHIP and gratitude make me feel, upon your account, what I never felt upon my own; and I will confess, that I am not without fear in regard to a story which has been propagated concerning you. I thought it by no means a matter to be despised, when I had only heard of it, as I frequently did, from common report: but it has been lately mentioned to me by Segulius. This man tells me, (though what he says indeed is generally of a piece with the rest of his character) that, paying a visit at Cæsar's, where you were much the subject of the conversation, Cæsar complained (and it was the only charge, it seems, he brought against you) of an ambiguous expression which you made use of concerning him:" [*laudandum adolescentum, ornandum, tollendum*: that the young man should be praised, ornamented, and advanced to the dignities of the state, or taken off.] "I suspect the whole to be a mere fiction of Segulius; or, at least, that it was he himself who reported these words to Cæsar. Segulius endeavoured, at the same time, to persuade me, that you are in great danger of falling a victim to the resentment of the veteran soldiers, who speak of you, he pretends, with much indignation. The principal cause, it seems, of their displeasure, is, that both Cæsar and myself are left out of the commission for dividing the lands among the soldiers, and that every thing is disposed of just as you and your friends at Rome think proper.

"Notwithstanding I was on my march, when I received this account, yet I thought it would not be advisable to

fore, of joining camps with Antony, he sent word to Plancus, who was within forty miles of

pass the Alps till I had informed you how affairs stand. I am well persuaded, nevertheless, that with respect to yourself, these reports and menaces of the veterans aim at nothing further, than by alarming your fears, and incensing young Cæsar against you, to obtain for themselves a more considerable proportion of the rewards decreed by the senate. But I do not intend, by saying this, to dissuade you from standing upon your guard: as nothing, be assured, is more valuable to me than your life. Let me only caution you, not to suffer your fears to run you into greater dangers than those you would avoid. However, I would advise you to obviate the clamours of these veterans as far as you reasonably may; and to comply with their desires both in regard to the decemvirs, and to the distribution of their rewards. As to those forfeited estates which belonged to the veterans who served under Antony, I should be glad, if you think proper, that Cæsar and myself be nominated to assign them to the troops. But, in reference to the pecuniary donative, which they have been also promised, it will be proper to act with more deliberation, and as the state of the public finances shall require: to which end it may be signified to them, that the senate will take these their claims into consideration. As to those other four legions, to whom the senate has also decreed an allotment of lands, I imagine that the estates in Campania, together with those which were formerly seized by Sylla, will be sufficient for the purpose. I should think too that the best method of division would be, either to parcel out those lands, in equal shares, to the several legions, or to determine their respective proportions by lot. But, when I thus give you my opinion, it is by no means as pretending to superior judgment, but merely from the affection of my heart towards you, and from my sincere desire that the public tranquillity may be preserved: which, I am very sensible, if any accident should happen to you, cannot possibly be maintained. I do not purpose to march out of Italy, unless I should find it greatly expedient. Meanwhile, I am employed in disciplining my troops, and furnishing them with arms: and I hope to appear with no

Year of
R O M E
DCCX.
Bef. J. C.
Forty-two.

409th Consulship.

Year of
R O M E
DCCX.
Bef. J. C.
Forty-two.

409th Con-
sulship.

him, to stay where he was, till he should come up to him : but Plancus, suspecting nothing,

contemptible body of forces, upon any emergency that shall again call me into the field. But Cæsar has not, however, sent back the legion to me which served in Pansa's army.

"I request your immediate answer to this letter : and, if you should have any thing of importance to communicate to me, which requires particular secresy, I desire you would convey it by one of your own domestics." Eporedia, [Ivrea] May the 24th.

D. BRUTUS TO CÍCERO.

Ep. Fam.
xi. 23.
Melm. xiv.
24.

"ALL things here go on well," [He had probably received some favourable intelligence concerning Lepidus's behaviour] "and it shall be my endeavour to render them still better. Lepidus seems to be favourably disposed towards me : and, indeed, we have reason to divest ourselves of all our fears, and to act with undaunted freedom in defence of the commonwealth. But, had our affairs a far less promising aspect, yet it might justly animate and augment that courage, which I know always resides in your breast, to reflect that we have three powerful armies," [that of Octavius, of Plancus, and his own] "devoted to the service of the republic, and that fortune has already declared in our favour.—The report which I mentioned in my former letter, is evidently calculated to intimidate you. But, believe me, if you exert a proper spirit, the whole united party will be unable to withstand your eloquence. I purpose, agreeably to what I told you in my last, to stay in Italy till I shall hear from you." Eporedia, [Ivrea] May the 25th.

D. BRUTUS TO CÍCERO.

Ep. Fam.
xi. 26.
Melm. xv.
5.

"IT affords me some consolation in the midst of my great concern [occasioned by the treachery of Lepidus] that the world is at length convinced my fears were not without just foundation. I have sent by this express a full account of the whole affair to the senate. And now let them deliberate, if they please, whether they shall call

thought it better still to march on ; till Latrensis, perceiving how matters were going,

home their troops from Africa and Sardinia ; whether they shall send for M. Brutus ; and whether they shall order the payment of my forces. But of this you may be very well assured, that unless they act with regard to these several articles in the manner I have pointed out in my letter, we shall all of us be exposed to the greatest danger.—I entreat you to be extremely cautious whom the senate shall employ to conduct the troops that are to reinforce me, as it is a trust which requires great fidelity and expedition. From my camp, June the 3d."

These are the last letters of D. Brutus which have been transmitted to us ; as the following, which are answers to them, are the last of Cicero's correspondence with him.

CICERO TO D. BRUTUS.

" MAY every god confound that most infamous of all human beings, the execrable Segulius ! For do you imagine, my friend, that he has told this idle tale to none, but to Cæsar, or to you ? Be assured he has related it to every mortal that would give him the hearing. I am much obliged to you, however, for informing me of this contemptible report : as it is a very strong instance, my dear Brutus, of the share you allow me in your friendship.—As to what he mentioned concerning the complaints of the veterans, that you and Cæsar are left out of the commission for dividing the lands ; I sincerely wish I had likewise been excluded from so troublesome an office. But it is by no means to be imputed to me, that you were not both nominated ; on the contrary, I moved that all our generals should be included. But the clamours of those, who always endeavour to obstruct your honours, carried it against me ; and you were both excepted, in opposition to my warmest efforts ; unheeded then by me, let Segulius propagate his impotent calumnies ; for all that the man means is nothing more than to repair his broken fortunes : not that he can be charged with having dissipated his patrimony ; for patrimony he never had. He has only squandered in luxury what he acquired by infamy.—You may be perfectly at ease,

Year of
R O M E.
DCCX.
Bef. J. C.
Forty-two.

409th Consulship.

Ep. Fam.
xi. 21.
Melm. xv.
4.

Year of
R O M E
DCCX.
Bef. J. C.
Forty-two.

409th Con-
sulship.

wrote him word, in all haste, that neither Lepidus, nor his army, were to be trusted; and

my dear and excellent Brutus, with regard to those fears, which you so generously entertain upon my account, at the same time that you feel none, you tell me, upon your own. Believe me, I shall expose myself to no dangers which prudence can prevent; and, as to those against which no precaution can avail, I am little solicitous. High indeed would my presumption be, were I to desire to be privileged beyond the common lot of human nature.—The advice you give me not to suffer my fears to lead me into greater dangers than those they would avoid, supplies me at once with a proof both of your judgment and friendship: but the caution is altogether unnecessary. The truth of it is, distinguished as you are by a fortitude of mind, which renders you incapable of fear upon any occasion; yet there is no man who approaches nearer to you in that quality than myself. Nevertheless, I shall always be upon my guard, though I shall never be afraid. Indeed, if I should have any reason, will it not be wholly owing, my dear Brutus, to yourself? For, were I of a disposition apt to take alarm, yet I should be perfectly composed, in the confidence of that protection I shall receive from your approaching consulate; especially as the world is no less sensible than I am of the singular share I enjoy of your affection.—I agree entirely with your opinion concerning the four legions; as also that both you and CÆSAR should have the distribution of those estates you mention. This is an office on which some of my colleagues had cast a very wishful eye; however, I have disappointed their longing, by reserving it wholly for you and Cæsar. In the meantime, if any occurrence should arise that requires particular secrecy, I shall observe your directions, and communicate it to you by one of my own domestics.” June the 4th.

CICERO TO D. BRUTUS.

Ep. Fam.
xi. 24.
Melm. xv.
5.

“ To tell you the truth, I was once inclined to be somewhat angry at the shortness of your letters; but I am now so well reconciled to your concise manner, that I condemn my own as downright loquacity, and shall make your

that he himself was deserted; exhorting Plan-
cus to look to himself, lest he should be drawn

Year of
R O M E
DCCX.
Bef. J. C.
Forty-two.
409th Con-
sulship.

epistles the models of mine. How short, yet how expressive, are you when you tell me, ‘that all things go well with you, and that you shall endeavour to render them still better; that Lepidus seems favourably disposed; and that we have every thing to expect from our three armies.’ Were I ever so full of fears, these significant sentences would banish them all.” [Indeed these general expressions were very unsatisfactory, and this polite letter is full of reproach.] “But I exert the spirit you recommend; and indeed, if at the time when you were closely blocked up in Mutina, my hopes nevertheless were fixed entirely upon you; how much higher, think you, must they be raised now?—I should be glad, my dear Brutus, to resign to you my post of observation, if I might do so without incurring the censure of deserting it. As to what you mentioned of continuing in Italy till you should hear from me, I do not disapprove of it, if the motions of the enemy should not call you elsewhere; as there are many points upon the carpet at Rome, which may render it prudent for you not to remove to a further distance. But at all events, if your presence here may prove a means of terminating the war, it is undoubtedly the first and principal scheme you should have in view.—The senate has decreed the first money that could be raised for the payment of your troops. . . . Servius is extremely your friend; and you may always depend upon me.” June the 8th.

CICERO TO D. BRUTUS.

“THOUGH I always receive your letters with the highest satisfaction, yet I am much better pleased that you employed your colleague Plancus to make an excuse to me, than if you had interrupted your very important occupations by writing yourself. He has executed your commission very fully; and nothing can render your character more truly amiable to me, than the account he gives of your zeal and diligence.—The junction of your forces with those of Plancus, and the harmony with which you act together, as appears by your common letter to the senate, was agreeable both to that assembly and to the people in general. What

Ep. Fam.
x. 15.
Melm. xv.
10.

Year of
R O M E
DCCX.
Bef. J. C.
Forty-two.

409th Con-
sulship.

into a snare; and to perform his duty to the republic; for that he had discharged his faith,

remains then, my dear Brutus, but to conjure you to persevere in the same unanimity, and to endeavour, I will not say to excel others, but, (what is far worthier of your ambition) to rise above yourself. I need add no more; especially as I am writing to one, whose epistolary conciseness I purpose to imitate. I wait with impatience for your next dispatches, as I imagine they will bring us such accounts as are agreeable to our wishes."

This letter is without a date, but appears to have been written about the beginning of June.

CICERO TO D. BRUTUS.

Ep. Fam.
xi. 25.
Melm. xv.
15.

"I WAS expecting every day to hear from you, when our friend Lupus gave me notice that he was just setting out to you, if I had any thing to write. But though I have nothing worth communicating, more than what you are furnished with by the public journals; and that you are no friend, I am told, to letters of mere empty form; yet I cannot forbear following your example, and sending you two or three short words. Be assured then, that all our hopes rest upon you and your colleague. As to M. Brutus, I am not able to give you any certain account of him: I can only say, that, in pursuance of your advice, I endeavour to persuade him, in all my letters, to come over into Italy, and to take a part in this general war. I much wish he were now here: as his presence would render me less apprehensive of the consequences of these intestine commotions, which prevail in Rome; and which are by no means, indeed, inconsiderable." [The disturbances here alluded to were not only those occasioned by Antony and Lepidus's numerous friends, but also those occasioned by Octavius's measures to obtain the consulate.] "But I forget that I promised to imitate your laconic brevity, and am running into a second page. Farewell then, and may success attend your arms." June the 18th. This letter closes the correspondence between D. Brutus and Cicero. After the month of June, the communication between Cicero and the commanders in

by giving him this warning. Laterensis, after sending this intelligence, laid violent hands upon himself, and, though he was interrupted in the act, yet died soon after of his wounds.

Year of
R O M E.
DCCX.
Bef. J. C.
Forty-two.
409th Con-
sulship.

Lepidus and Antony joined camps on the 29th of May, and the same day marched forwards towards Plancus, who was come within twenty miles of Lepidus's camp; but, upon the first information from Laterensis of what was transacting, he retreated in all haste, repassed the Isara, and broke down his bridge upon it, that he might have leisure to draw all his forces together, and join them with those of his colleague, D. Brutus, whom he expected in three days. Lepidus, the day after his union with Antony, wrote the following letter to the senate :

LEPIDUS, EMPEROR AND HIGH PRIEST, TO THE
SENATE AND PEOPLE OF ROME.

“ HEAVEN and earth will bear me witness, conscript fathers, that there is nothing I have at all times more sincerely desired, than the preservation of our common liberties : and I should soon have convinced you of this truth,

Ep. Fam.
x. 35.
Melm. xiv.
28.

Gaul was very difficult, and Cicero became more cautious, after Octavius had manifested his ambitious views.

We have, in the collection of Cicero's familiar letters, several which passed between him and Cornificius, governor of Africa ; but as they contain little more than recommendations of particular persons, and are not very instructive in the history of the times, we shall only refer to them for the few facts they contain, as occasion offers.

Year of
R O M E
DCCX.
Bef. J. C.
Forty-two.

409th Con-
sulship.

if fortune had not forced me to renounce those measures I purposed to pursue. My whole army, indeed, expressed their usual tenderness towards their fellow-countrymen, by a mutinous opposition to my designs: and, to own the truth, they absolutely compelled me not to refuse my protection to such a multitude of Roman citizens. I conjure you then, conscript fathers, to judge of this affair, not by the suggestions of private resentment, but by the interest of the commonwealth: nor let it be imputed as a crime to me and my army, that, amidst our civil dissensions, we yielded to the dictates of compassion and humanity. Be assured, that, by acting with an equal regard to the safety and honour of all parties, you will best consult both your own and your country's advantage. From my camp at Pons Argenteus, [upon the Argents] May the 30th."

D. Brutus, on the other hand, joined his army with Plancus, who acted with him, for some time, with great concord, and the affection of the whole province on their side; which being signified in their common letters to Rome, the senate so far depended upon their fidelity, that, after several debates, they took the desperate resolution of voting Lepidus an enemy, on the 30th of June, and demolished the gilt statue, which they had lately erected to him, reserving still a liberty, to him and his adherents, of returning to their duty by the 1st of September. Cicero was the great promoter of this impolitic

and cruel decree. He was not, however, easy in his mind; and his anxiety is very apparent in the following letter to C. Cassius, written just after the decree, and which is the last of their correspondence. "Your relation and my friend, the worthy Lepidus, together with all his adherents, were, by an unanimous decree of the senate, which passed on the 30th of June, declared public enemies to their country: but at the same time a full pardon was offered to such as shall return to their allegiance before the 1st of September. The senate acts with great spirit:" [He might have said fury:] "But it is the expectation of being supported by your army, that chiefly animates them in their vigorous measures. I fear, indeed, we shall have occasion for all your assistance, as the war is now become extremely formidable by the villany of Lepidus.

"The accounts that daily arrive, concerning Dolabella, are altogether agreeable to our wishes: but, at present, they are nothing more than mere rumours. However, your letter addressed to the senate, dated from the camp on the 9th of May, has raised a general persuasion in Rome, that he is actually defeated. Accordingly, it is imagined, that you are now upon your march into Italy, with a view, on the one hand, of succouring us with your troops, if any of those accidents, so common in war, should have rendered our arms unsuccessful; or, on the other hand, of assisting us with your counsels and authority, in case we

Year of
R O M E
DCCX.
Bef. J. C.
Forty-two.
409th Consulship.
Ep. Fam.
xii. 10.
Melm.
xv. 16.

Year of
R O M E
DCCX.
Bef. J. C.
Forty-two.

409th Con-
sulship.

should have proved victorious. You may be assured, in the meanwhile, that no endeavours of mine shall be wanting to procure the forces under your command all possible honours. However, I must wait a proper season for this purpose, when it shall be known how far they have availed, or are likely to avail, the republic. At present we have only heard of their endeavours in the cause of liberty: and glorious, it must be acknowledged, their endeavours have been. But still some positive services are expected: and these expectations, I dare be confident, either already are, or soon will be, perfectly answered. No man, indeed, possesses more patriot or heroic spirit than yourself; and it is for this reason that we wish to see you in Italy, as soon as possible. The truth is, if you and Brutus were here, we should look upon the republic as restored.

“ If Lepidus had not received Antony, weak and defenceless as he was, when he fled after the battle of Mutina, we should have obtained a complete victory. This infamous step, therefore, has rendered him far more odious in Rome, than even Antony himself ever was. For Antony raised a war at a time when the republic was in the utmost ferment: whereas Lepidus has kindled the flames in the midst of peace and victory. We have the consuls elect to lead our armies against him: but though we greatly depend upon their courage and conduct, still, however, the uncertain event of war leaves us much to fear. Be assured,

therefore, that our principal reliance is upon you and Brutus, whom we hope soon to see in Italy; and Brutus, indeed, we expect every day. Should we have defeated our enemies, as I hope we shall, before your arrival, the authority, nevertheless, of two such illustrious citizens, will be of infinite service in raising up the republic, and fixing it upon some tolerable basis. All our business, indeed, will by no means be over, notwithstanding we should be delivered from the infamous designs of our enemies: as there are many other disorders of a different kind, which it will be still necessary to redress." [He glances at the enormous pretensions of Octavius and his veterans.]

Year of
R O M E
DCCX.
Bef. J. C.
Forty-two.
409th Con-
sulship.

Lepidus's wife was M. Brutus's sister, by whom he had sons, whose fortunes were necessarily ruined by the decree, which confiscated the father's estate: for which reason, Servilia, their grandmother, and Cassius's wife, their aunt, solicited Cicero very earnestly, either that the decree itself might not pass, or that the children should be excepted out of it; but Cicero did not think he could consent to oblige them: for, since the first was thought necessary, the second followed of course, and he gave Brutus a particular account of the case in the following letter: "Though I was just going to write to you by Messala Corvinus, yet I would not let our friend Vetus come without a letter. The republic, Brutus, is now in the utmost danger, and, after we had conquered, we are forced again to fight, by the

Middl. p.
452.

Ep. ad
Brut.
Middl. Ed.
xvii. p. 116.

Year of
R O M E
DCCX.
Bef. J. C.
Forty-two.

409th Con-
sulship.

perfidy and madness of M. Lepidus, on which occasion, when, for the care, with which I have charged myself, of the republic, I had many things to make me uneasy, yet nothing vexed me more, than that I could not yield to the prayers of your mother and sister; for I imagined that I should easily satisfy you, on which I lay the greatest stress. For Lepidus's case could not, by any means, be distinguished from Antony's; nay, in all people's judgment, was even worse; since, after he had received the highest honours from the senate, and, but a few days before, had sent an excellent letter to them; on a sudden, he not only received the broken remains of our enemies, but now wages a most cruel war against us by land and sea; the event of which is wholly uncertain. When we are desired, therefore, to extend mercy to his children, not a word is said, why, if their father should conquer, (which the gods forbid!) we are not to expect the last punishment from him. I am not ignorant how hard it is that children should suffer for the crimes of their parents: but it was wisely contrived by the laws, that the love of their children should make parents more affectionate to their country. Wherefore, it is Lepidus who is cruel to his children, not he who adjudges Lepidus an enemy: for, if, laying down his arms, he were to be condemned only of violence, in which no defence could be made for him, his children would suffer the same calamity by the confiscation of his estate. Yet what your mother and sister are

now soliciting against, in favour of the children, the very same, and much worse, Lepidus, Antony, and our other enemies, are at this very moment threatening to us all. Wherefore our greatest hope is in you and your army: it is of the utmost consequence, both to the republic in general, and to your honour and glory in particular, that, as I wrote to you before, you come as soon as possible into Italy: for the republic is in great want, not only of your forces, but of your counsels. I served Vetus with pleasure, as you desired me, for his singular benevolence and duty to you: I found him extremely zealous and affectionate both to you and the republic: I shall see my son, I hope, very soon; for I depend on his coming with you quickly into Italy."

Brutus, who, in general, disapproved of Cicero's violent and merciless proceedings, was particularly shocked at the projected decree against Lepidus, and, being informed by his mother and sister of Cicero's fierceness, he sent him the following letter, which is worded with great energy, to make an impression upon him: "Other people's fears oblige me to entertain some apprehensions, myself, on Lepidus's account: if he should withdraw himself from us, (which will prove, I hope, a rash and injurious suspicion of him) I beg and beseech you, Cicero, conjuring you by our friendship and your affection to me, to forget that my sister's children are Lepidus's sons, and to consider me in the place of their father.

Year of
R O M E
DCCX.
Bef. J. C.
Forty-two.

409th Con-
sulship.

Ep. ad
Brut. xiii.
Middl. Ed.
xvii. p. 122.

Year of
R O M E
DCCX.
Bef. J. C.
Forty-two.
409th Con-
sulship.

If I obtain this of you, you will not scruple, I am sure, to do whatever you can for them. Other people live differently with their relations : but I can never do enough for my sister's children to satisfy either my inclination or my duty. But what is there in which honest men can oblige me, (if in reality I have deserved to be obliged in any thing) or in which I can be of service to my mother, sister, and the boys ; if their uncle Brutus has not as much weight with you and the senate, to protect, as their father Lepidus, to hurt them ? I feel so much uneasiness and indignation, that I neither can nor ought to write more fully to you : for, if, in a case so important and so necessary, there could be any occasion for words to excite and confirm you, there is no hope that you will do what I wish, and what is proper. Do not expect, therefore, any long prayers from me : consider only what I am ; and that I ought to obtain it ; either from Cicero, a man the most intimately united with me ; or, without regard to our private friendship, from a consular senator of such eminence : pray send me word, as soon as you can, what you resolve to do. July the 1st." Cicero perceiving from this letter, what he had no notion of before, how great a stress Brutus laid on procuring this favour for his nephews, prevailed with the senate to suspend the execution of their act, as far as it related to them, till the times were more settled⁹.

Ad Brut.
xv.

⁹ " The great solicitude," says Dr. Middleton, p. 124, in a note upon this letter, " which Brutus peevishly expresses

Lepidus and Antony were no sooner joined, than a correspondence was set on foot between them and Octavius; who, from the death of the consuls, showed but little regard to the authority of Cicero, or the senate; and wanted only an occasion of breaking with them. He saw that he had no share in their affection; that it was all engrossed by Brutus and Cassius and their adherents: that these commanders had raised formidable forces, and were masters of all the eastern provinces, which they now held legally in virtue of a decree of the senate: that Sextus Pompey was the authorized admiral of the republic; that the senate meant nothing more by the decrees in his favour, than to make use of him as a tool to destroy Antony, and that they would readily concur after that in his own destruction: they had been so impolitic as to slight him, by leaving him out of

on the account of his nephews, and his demand to have the laws suspended in their favour, at a time of such confusion, when the liberty of Rome was at stake, seems to be much out of character; for, if Lepidus had returned to his duty, of which Brutus professes some hopes, the case of the children would be set right of course; or, upon the conclusion of the war, which side soever got the better, their fortunes would necessarily have been repaired, either by their father or their uncle." But where was the propriety of making the law in the present conjuncture, to declare enemies of the state such powerful men, and half the forces of the republic, who were suing for peace; to plunge the commonwealth into a most dangerous and inexpiable war, in which all their present dependence was upon the son of the tyrant, and veteran troops, who had already shown their unfavourable inclinations; and who, according to Dr. Middleton, were actually treating with Lepidus and Antony?

Year of
R O M E
DCCX.
Bef. J. C.
Forty-two.

409th Con-
sulship.

Year of
R O M E
DCCX.
Ref. J. C.
Forty-two.

409th Con-
sulship.

the number of commissioners named for the distribution of rewards to the soldiers; and even to put some public affronts upon him, pretending to dispose of his soldiers without his consent, and to treat with them without his privacy: his good friend Cicero, in the gaiety of his heart, after the defeat of Antony, and in answer to Brutus's friends, who reproached him with accumulating extraordinary honours upon Octavius, had spoken of the young man in ambiguous terms, which carried a double meaning, either of advancing or taking him off; this at least was reported of him, and the report was credited. Octavius, however, waited a while to see what became of Antony; till, finding him received and supported by Lepidus, he began to think it his best scheme to enter into the league with them; and to concur, in what seemed to be more peculiarly his own part, the design of revenging the death of his uncle. Instead, therefore, of prosecuting the war any further, he was persuaded by his friends to make a demand of the consulship, though he was not above twenty years old. Most of the ancient writers say that Cicero was duped upon this occasion, and drawn in by Octavius to favour his pretensions to the consulship, by the hopes of being made his colleague, and governing him in this office. But whether Cicero encouraged and favoured Octavius underhand, or no; it appears that neither he nor any other magistrate would undertake to propose him. The demand of it, therefore, was made by a

Plut. in
Cic.

deputation of his officers; and, when the senate received it more coldly than they expected, Cornelius, a centurion, throwing back his robe, and showing them his sword, boldly declared, that, if they would not make him consul, that should. But Octavius himself soon put an end to their scruples by marching with his legions in a hostile manner to the city. The prætors placed a guard in different parts of it, and seized upon the Janiculum with the rest of the troops and two legions, which were lately come by the senate's order from Africa. But Octavius met with no opposition, the legions on the Janiculum went over to him. The reader who is desirous to form a true notion of the characters of Brutus and Cicero, and of their politics, cannot but be pleased to find here the following interesting letters:

Year of
R O M E
DCCX.
Bef. J. C.
Forty-two.

409th Consulship.
Suet. in
Oct. 26.
App. L. iii.
p. 582.
Dio, L. xlv.
p. 319.
App. ibid.
584.
Dio, ibid.
320.

M. BRUTUS TO CICERO.

“How great a joy it gave me to hear of the success of our Brutus, [Decimus] and the consuls,” [he does not condescend to name Octavius] “it is easier for you to imagine than me to express. I am pleased and rejoiced on several accounts, but particularly on this; that Brutus's sally was not only salutary to himself, but of the greatest service towards completing the victory.” [He expresses no concern for the death of the consuls, whose intentions he had always suspected.] “As to what you write, that the case of the three Antonies is one

Ad Brut.
Ep. iv.
Mid. Edit.
Ep. xi. p.
71.

Year of
R O M E
DCCX.
Bef. J. C.
Forty-two.

409th Con-
sulship.

and the same, and that it is my part to determine what I ought to judge of it: I lay down no other rule to myself, but this; that it is the right of the senate, and people of Rome, to pass judgment on those citizens who have been taken fighting against us. But I am to blame, you will say, for giving the title of citizens to those who bear an hostile disposition to the republic. Yes, I do it with the greatest justice: for where the senate has not yet decreed, nor the Roman people commanded any thing, there I neither arrogantly take upon myself to prejudge, nor to impose my will as a law. Nor have I changed my mind with regard to that person; from whom, when I was under no necessity of killing him, I neither took away any thing cruelly, nor remitted any thing idly, but kept him in my power as long as the war continued¹⁰. I take it to be much the more decent part, and what the republic would more easily allow to us, not to persecute the fortunes of the miserable, than to heap infinite honours on the powerful, which tend to inflame their ambition and arrogance. In respect to which, Cicero, thou best and bravest of men, and of all most justly dear to me, both upon my own and the public account, you seem to trust too much to your hopes; and, as soon as any one happens to

¹⁰ By Antony's defeat and flight out of Italy, Brutus seems to have thought the war at an end, and was meditating therefore either to dismiss his prisoner Antonius, or to send him to Rome, that his case might be determined by the senate. *Middl.* p. 78.

have done what is right, immediately to grant and give up every thing to him. As if a mind, corrupted by extravagant concessions, could not be drawn to abuse them to ill purposes. Such is your humanity, you will not take it ill to be admonished; especially where the public safety is at stake. You will go on, however, to act as you shall judge for the best; and so too will I, whenever you will instruct me. Now is the time, Cicero; now the time for us to act so, that we may not rejoice in vain for Antony's ruin; nor, by our method of extirpating the first evil, give occasion to another still worse to sprout up. Nothing bad can now happen to us, either through our inadvertency or permission, without some fault in us all; but especially in you; whose authority the senate and people of Rome not only suffer, but desire to see as great as can possibly be allowed to any single man in a free state: which it is your business to maintain, by recommending not only honest, but prudent measures. Nor is any other prudence required from you for the time to come, but a moderation in conferring honours. All other virtues are so eminent in you, that you may be compared with any of the ancients. This one part, which flows from a grateful and generous mind, requires a more cautious and temperate generosity. For the senate ought to grant nothing to any man, that may either be an example, or a support to the disaffected. I am in pain therefore about the consulship: lest this Cæsar of yours should think himself

Year of
R O M E
DCCX.
Bef. J. C.
Forty-two.

409th Con-
sulship.

Year of
R O M E
DCCX.
Bef. J. C.
Forty-two.

409th Con-
sulship.

raised higher already by your decrees, than it would be, from his present height, to be advanced still to a consul." [This was penned on the 15th of May, after the first account of Antony's defeat.] "For if Antony took the ensigns of royalty, left to him by another, for an occasion of making himself our king; in what disposition, think you, will he be, who by the authority, not of the tyrant, whom we have killed, but of the senate itself, imagines himself encouraged to pretend to what power soever he pleases? Wherefore I shall then at last applaud your felicity and prudent foresight, when I begin to know for certain, that Cæsar will be content with the extraordinary honours which he has hitherto received. Will you make me answerable then, you will say, for another man's fault? Yes, surely, as far as it might have been foreseen and prevented. I wish that you could look into the fears which I conceive in my breast about him.—After I had written this letter, we heard that you were made consul. If ever I see that day, I shall then begin to form to myself the true figure of a republic, subsisting again upon its own strength. Your son is in good health, and is sent before me into Macedonia, with the horse. May the 15th. From my camp."

Cicero appears no more upon the stage. He retired probably to one of his country houses, where he had time to reflect and meditate upon his unsuccessful management of the public affairs. It had from the beginning been such

as did not please Brutus: who thought that he might have proceeded with less violence against Antony, who was not of a cruel nature; and he disapproved of the fierce decree against Lepidus. These measures threw him entirely upon Octavius, whom he servilely courted and raised to that power, which now effectually put an end to the hopes of restoring any form of a commonwealth. In many instances Brutus freely intimated to Cicero his disapprobation of his conduct; but, when things were carried beyond redress, he was very reserved upon that head, and studiously avoided to take any notice of his acts; which clearly implied, that there was something in them that displeased him. Atticus, therefore, as a common friend, was employed to sound him, and to learn the cause of his secret disgust, which produced this answer from Brutus, one of the most precious pieces which antiquity has transmitted to us:

Year of
R O M E
DCCX.
Bef. J. C.
Forty-two.

409th Con-
sulship.

BRUTUS TO ATTICUS.

“ You write me word, that Cicero wonders why I never take any notice of his acts. Since you require it then, and extort it from me, I will tell you what I think of them. That Cicero has done every thing with the best intention, I certainly know; for what can I possibly be more assured of, than of his disposition towards the republic? Yet some things he seems to have done; what shall I say? imprudently? of a man of all others the most prudent! or ambitiously? of one, who, for the

Ad Brut.
Ep. xvii.
Middl. Ep.
xv. p. 95.

Year of
R O M E
DCCX.
Ref. J. C.
Forty-two.

409th Con-
sulship.

sake of the republic, has not scrupled to make the powerful Antony his enemy! I am at a loss what to write, except this one thing; that the ambition and licentiousness of the boy have been encouraged, rather than repressed, by Cicero; and that he carries his indulgence of him so far, as not to abstain even from opprobrious language, and such as reflects doubly upon himself: since he has taken away the life of more than one," [Lentulus, Cethegus, Statilius, Gabinius, Ceparius, Catiline's accomplices, were put to death in an illegal manner] "and must first confess himself to be an assassin, before he can reproach Casca with what he objects to him; and treat Casca, as Bestia once treated him"¹. Or because we are

" "Manutius professes himself unable to conceive how Cicero should ever call Casca a murderer; yet cannot collect any thing less from Brutus's words. But the thing is impossible, and inconsistent with every word that Cicero had been saying, and every act that he had been doing from the time of Cæsar's death: and, in relation particularly to Casca, he had refused to enter into any measures with Octavius, but upon the express condition of his suffering Casca to take quiet possession of the tribunate: it is certain therefore that Brutus had either been misinformed, or was charging Cicero with the consequential meaning of some saying which was never intended by him; in advising Casca, perhaps, to manage Octavius, in the height of his power, with more temper and moderation, lest he should otherwise be provoked to consider him as an assassin, and treat him as such: for an intimation of that kind would have been sufficient to the fierce spirit of Brutus, for taking it as a direct condemnation of Casca's act of stabbing Cæsar, to which Cicero had always given the highest applause." *Middl. Life of Cicero, Vol. II. p. 488.* Unluckily, there are too many instances of these inconsistencies both in Cicero's words and deeds. Octavius's circumstances were changed; he

not boasting every moment of the ides of March, as he is of his nones of December, what better pretext can he have for censuring our most laudable act, than Bestia and Clodius had for inveighing against his consulship? Our Cicero brags that he in his gown has sustained the war against Antony. But of what service is that to me, if the succession to Antony's place be claimed as the reward of oppressing Antony? And if the avenger of that evil has been the author of another, which is likely to be more firmly grounded, and to take a deeper root, if we suffer it? As if all that he is doing came from one, not afraid of a master; no, but of having Antony for that master. But, for my part, I cannot think myself obliged to a man, who, as long as he does not serve an angry lord, has no quarrel with servitude itself; nay, decrees triumphs, and pay, and every kind of honour to him. It is a shame for any one to desire such a condition of life as he has now taken upon himself. Is this the part of a consular? This, of Cicero? Since you would not suffer me to be silent, you will read what must necessarily make you uneasy; for I feel within myself what an uneasiness it gives me to write it. Nor am I ignorant what your sentiments are with regard to the republic; which, though desperate, you think possible still to be retrieved. Nor, in

was no longer in the dependence of Cicero and his senate, and began to declare himself openly against his father's murderers: this was sufficient to engage Cicero to change his style, at least in the presence of Octavius and his adherents.

Year of
R O M E
DCCX.
Bef. J. C.
Forty-two.

409th Consulship.

Year of
R O M E
DCCX.
Bef. J. C.
Forty-two.

409th Con-
sulship.

truth, Atticus, do I blame you. For your years, your principles, your children, make you averse to action: which I perceived also from the account of our friend Flavius¹². But to return to Cicero. What difference is there between him and Salvidienus," [one of Octavius's most zealous followers] "or what more would Salvidienus himself decree to Octavius¹³? He is afraid still, you will say, of the remains of the civil war. But can any one be so afraid of a routed enemy, as to think neither the power of one, who is at the head of a conquering army,

¹² This is explained by a story related by Cornelius Nepos, that a scheme having been projected for raising a fund of money for the support of Brutus and his forces, by a voluntary contribution of the Roman knights, Flavius proposed the affair to Atticus, as Brutus's particular friend, and one of the richest of that order, desiring that he would undertake the management, and put himself at the head of it. But Atticus answered, that "Brutus was welcome to make what use he pleased of his fortunes, as far as they would go; but that, for his part, he would not have any conference or meeting with any person whatsoever, on any such occasion." *Middleton's note on this letter, p. 106.*

¹³ When Octavius marched with his army against Antony, Cicero, as we have seen above, moved the senate to decree him the legal command of that army as pro-prætor; and that he should carry on the war in conjunction with the two consuls; and should have a seat in the senate, with the rank of a prætor. After the first battle of Mutina, they decreed to him, likewise, at Cicero's motion, a thanksgiving of fifty days, with the title of imperator, in common with the consuls; and, after the second battle and the death of the consuls, they decreed to him the lesser triumph, or an ovation; indeed, it was not possible to do more for him: a triumph over the late consul and the Roman legions! after it had been deemed a crime in Cæsar to have triumphed over the revolted Spaniards headed by the sons of Pompey!

nor the rashness of a boy, at all to be feared? Or does he do all this, because he thinks that every thing ought freely to be given up to him, on the account of his great power? Oh the strange folly of fear! to be so cautious of shunning what we are afraid of, that, instead of avoiding it, as we might perhaps have done, we forwardly invite and draw it upon ourselves. We have too great a dread of death, and of exile, and of poverty. These Cicero looks upon as the chief ills of life; and as long as he can find people who will grant him what he desires; who will respect and applaud him; he has no objection to slavery, provided it be an honourable one; if any thing can be honourable, in a state of the most wretched and abject contumely. Let Octavius then call him father; refer all things to him, praise, thank him: yet it will be seen at last that his words are contrary to his acts. For what is so opposite to the common sense of mankind, as to hold any one in the place of father, who cannot be ranked in the number even of freemen? And, yet all that this excellent man is aiming at, all that he is doing tends only to this, that Octavius may be kind to him. I can no longer set any value on those arts, of which I know Cicero to be so great a master: for of what use to him are all the fine things that he has written with such eloquence, for the liberty of his country, or on dignity, death, exile, poverty? How much does Philippus seem to understand these subjects, who was more re-

Year of
R O M E
DCCX.
Bef. J. C.
Forty-two.
409th Con-
sulship.

Year of
R O M E
DCCX.
Bef. J. C.
Forty-two.

409th Con-
sulship.

served in his concessions to a son-in-law, than Cicero to a stranger? Let him forbear then in his boastings to insult even our miseries. For what is it to us, that Antony is vanquished, if his fall has made room only for another to possess his place? Though your letters even still speak dubiously of him. Let Cicero then live on, since he can submit to it, suppliant and obnoxious; if he has no regard, either to his years, or his honours, or the acts of his past life. As for me, I will wage war with the thing itself: that is, with tyranny, with extraordinary commands, with dominion, and every power that seeks to advance itself above the laws: nor shall any condition of servitude, how advantageous soever, divert me from it; though Antony, as you write, be an honest man, which was never my opinion of him. But, as to a master, our ancestors would never endure one, though it were even a parent. If I did not love you as much as Cicero persuades himself that he is beloved by Octavius, I would not have written this to you. It grieves me to reflect, how much you are now disgusted; you who love all your friends so warmly, and, above all, Cicero. But, assure yourself; that I have abated nothing of my particular affection, though a great deal of my judgment of him. For it cannot possibly be otherwise, but that every man's opinion of things must be agreeable to the light in which they appear to him."

There is no probability that Atticus showed the foregoing letter to Cicero ; but as Brutus, in his letters to Cicero himself, frequently intimated his dissatisfaction and dislike of Cicero's management, Cicero took occasion, in the following letter, to lay open the whole progress of it, from the time of Cæsar's death, in order to show the reasonableness and necessity of each step : and the ingenious author of Cicero's life, thinks that it is a complete apology, and shows that Cicero's conduct was in all respects uniform, great, and glorious ; never deviating from the grand point which he had in view, the liberty of his country : whatever Brutus, or any one else, may have said.

Year of
R O M E
DCCX.
Bef. J. C.
Forty-two.
409th Con-
sulship.

CICERO TO BRUTUS.

“ You have Massala with you. How is it possible therefore for me to explain, by letter, though ever so accurately drawn, the present state of our public transactions more precisely than he ; who both knows them all more perfectly, and can describe and relate them to you more elegantly than any man ? For do not imagine, Brutus, (though there is no occasion for me to write what you know already yourself, but that I cannot pass over in silence such an excellence of all good qualities) do not imagine, I say, that, for probity, constancy, care, and zeal for the republic, there is any one equal to him ; so that eloquence, in which he wonderfully excels, scarce finds a place amongst his other praises ; since, even in that,

Ad Brut.
xv.
Middl. Ep.
xxi. p. 145.

Year of
R O M E
DCCX.
Bef. J. C.
Forty-two.
409th Con-
sulship.

his wisdom shines the most eminent, by his having formed himself with so much judgment and art, to the truest manner of speaking. Yet his industry all the while is so remarkable, and he spends so much of his time in study, that he seems to owe but little to his parts, which are still the greatest. But I am carried too far by my love for him: for it is not the purpose of this epistle to praise Mas-sala; especially to Brutus, to whom his virtue is not less known than to myself; and these very studies, which I am praising, still more known: whom, when I could not take leave of without regret, I comforted myself with reflecting, that, by going away to you, as it were to my second self, he both discharged his duty and pursued the surest path to glory. But so much for that.

“ I come now, after a long interval, to consider a certain letter of yours ¹⁴, wherein, while you allow me to have done well in many things, you find fault with me for one that, in conferring honours, I have been too free and even prodigal. You charge me with this: other people, probably, with being too severe in punishing; or you yourself, perhaps, with both. If so, I desire that my judgment on each may be fully known to you. Not that I mean to justify myself only by Solon’s maxim, the wisest of the seven, and the only legislator of them

¹⁴ The letter here referred to seems to be the 11th, and is cited above in the text: it is dated May the 15th, whereas this was written about the end of July, after an interval of above two months.

all; who used to say, that ‘the public weal was comprised in two things; rewards and punishments;’ in which, however, as in every thing else, there is a certain medium and temperament to be observed. But it is not my design, at this time, to discuss so great a subject; yet I think it not improper to lay open the motives of my opinions, and votes in the senate, from the beginning of this war.

“After the death of Cæsar, and those your memorable ides of March, you cannot forget, Brutus, what I declared to have been omitted by you¹⁵; and what a tempest I foresaw hanging over the republic. You had freed us from a great plague; wiped off a great stain from the Roman people; acquired to yourselves divine glory: yet all the equipage of kingly power was still left to Lepidus and Antony: the one inconstant, the other vicious; both of them afraid of peace, and enemies to the public quiet. While these were wishing to raise fresh disturbances in the state, we had no troops about us which we could oppose to them: for the whole city was eager and unanimous in asserting its liberty. I was then thought too violent; whilst you, perhaps, more wisely, withdrew yourselves from that city which you had delivered; and refused the help of all Italy, that

¹⁵ The omission here signified, and frequently complained of by Cicero, in his letters to Brutus and the other conspirators, was that of not killing Antony. The mild Cicero would have been glad to have seen Lepidus killed also, and the whole crew of the wicked Cæsareans.

Year of
R O M E
DCCX.
Bef. J. C.
Forty-two.
409th Consulship.

Year of
R O M E
DCCX.
Bef. J. C.
Forty-two.

409th Con-
sulship.

offered to arm himself in your cause ¹⁶. Wherefore, when I saw the city in the hands of rebels; and oppressed by the arms of Antony; and that neither you nor Cassius could be safe in it; I thought it time for me to quit it too. For a city overpowered by traitors, without the means of relieving itself, is a wretched spectacle ¹⁷. Yet my mind, always the same, and ever fixed on the love of my country, could not bear the thought of leaving it in its distress. In the midst, therefore, of my voyage to Greece, and in the very season of the Etesian winds, when an uncommon south wind, as if displeased with my resolution, had driven me back to Italy, I found you at Velia, and was greatly concerned at it. For you were retreating, Brutus; were retreating, I say; since your Stoics will not allow their wise man to fly. As soon as I came to Rome, I exposed myself to the wickedness and rage of Antony: whom, when I had exasperated against me, I began to enter into measures, in the very spirit of the Brutuses, (for such are peculiar to your blood) for the delivery of the republic. I shall omit the long recital of what followed, since it relates to myself; and observe only,

¹⁶ If the city had been so eager and unanimous in asserting its liberty, and all Italy was ready to arm itself, it is indeed quite inconceivable how the conspirators should have been so weak as to fly first to the capitol, then out of Rome, and lastly out of Italy.

¹⁷ After all, these rebels and traitors were the acknowledged magistrates, and formed the legal administration; and Cicero took a commission of lieutenant from one of the principal rebels, his dear Dolabella.


that this young Cæsar, by whom, if we are willing to confess the truth, we subsist at this day, flowed from the source of my counsels. I decreed him no honours, Brutus, but what were due; none but what were necessary. For when we first began to recover any liberty, while the divine virtue of D. Brutus had not yet shown itself so far that we could know its real force; and our whole defence was in the boy, who had repelled Antony from our necks; what honour was not really due to him? Though I gave him nothing still but the praise of words; and that even moderate. I decreed him, indeed, a legal command," [as pro-prætor, with the rank of prætor in the senate;] "which, though it seemed honourable to one of his age, was yet necessary to one who had an army: for what is an army without such a command? Philippus decreed him a statue; Servius the privilege of suing for offices before the legal time; which time was shortened afterwards by Servilius. Nothing was then thought too much. But men are apt, I know not how, to be more liberal in fear, than grateful in success. When D. Brutus was delivered from the siege; a day of all others the most joyous to the city, and which happened also to be his birth-day; I decreed that his name should be ascribed for ever to that day in the public calendars. In which I followed the example of our ancestors, who paid the same honours to a woman, Larentia¹⁸; at whose altar you priests perform

Year of
R O M E
DCCX.
Bef. J. C.
Forty-two.

409th Con-
sulship.

¹⁸ The old writers give various accounts of the history of this Larentia, and of the origin of the rites which were

Year of
R O M E
DCCX.
Bef. J. C.
Forty-two.


409th Con-
sulship.

sacred rites in the Velabrum. By giving this to D. Brutus, my design was, to fix in the calendars a perpetual memorial of a most acceptable victory. But I perceived, on that day, that there was more malevolence than gratitude in many of the senate. During these same days, I poured out honours, (since you will have it so) on the deceased Hirtius and Pansa, and Aquila also : and who can find fault with it, but those, who, when fear is once over, forget their past danger? But, besides the grateful remembrance of past services, there was a view in it that reached to posterity : for I was desirous that there should remain an eternal monument of the public hatred to our most cruel enemies. There is one thing, I doubt, which does not please you ; for it does not please your people here, who, though excellent men, have but little experience in public affairs ; that I decreed an ovation to Cæsar : but, for my part, though I may, perhaps, be mistaken : nor am I yet one of those who are the most pleased always with what is their own ;” [This is the character Cicero gives of Brutus in many of his letters to Atticus :] “ I cannot but think


annually performed to her. The common tradition is, that she was Romulus’s nurse, and left some considerable lands at her death to the people of Rome ; and that Romulus, out of piety to her memory, appointed a yearly festival and sacrifice to be celebrated at her sepulchre. *Aul. Gell. vi. 7. Macrob. Sat. i. 10.* The Velabrum was a street or square in old Rome, where the Forum, Boarium, and the Temple of Janus stood. *Marlian. Rom. topogr. l. iv. c. 4. Middl. note on this letter, p. 161.*

that I have advised nothing more prudent during this war. Why it is so is not proper to be explained, lest I be thought to have been more provident in it than grateful. But even this is too much. Let us pass, therefore, to other things. I decreed honours to D. Brutus; decreed them to Plancus. They must be men of great souls who are attracted by glory: but the senate also is certainly wise, in trying every art that is honest, by which any one can be engaged to the service of the republic. But I am blamed in the case of Lepidus, to whom, after I had raised a statue in the rostra, I presently threw it down again. My view was to reclaim him by that honour from desperate measures: but the madness of an inconstant man got the better of my prudence: nor was there yet so much harm in erecting, as good in demolishing that statue.

“ But I have said enough concerning honours, and must say a word or two about punishments: for I have often observed, from your letters, that you are fond of acquiring a reputation of clemency, by your treatment of those whom you have conquered in war. I can imagine nothing to be done by you but what is wisely done: but to omit the punishment of wickedness, which we call pardoning, though it may be tolerable in other cases, I take to be pernicious in this war. For, of all the civil wars that have been in my memory, there was not one, in which, what side soever got the better, there would not have remained

Year of
R O M E
DCCX.
Bef. J. C.
Forty-two.
409th Con-
sulship.

Year of
R O M E
DCCX.
Bef. J. C.
Forty-two


409th Con-
sulship.

some form of a commonwealth: yet in this, what sort of a republic we are like to have, if we conquer, I would not easily affirm; but, if we are conquered, we are sure to have none. My votes, therefore, were severe against Antony; severe against Lepidus; not from any spirit of revenge; but to deter wicked citizens, at the present, from making war against their country, and to leave an example to posterity, that none hereafter might be disposed to imitate such rashness. Yet this very vote was not more mine, than it was every body's: in which, there seems, I own, to be something cruel, that the punishment should reach to children, who have done nothing to deserve it: but the constitution is both ancient, and of all cities: Themistocles's children were reduced to want: and, since the same punishment falls upon citizens, condemned of public crimes, how was it possible for us to be more gentle towards enemies? But what reason can that man have to complain of me, who, if he had conquered, must needs confess, that he would have treated me even with greater severity?

“ You have now the grounds of my opinions, as far as they relate to the case of rewards and punishments: for, as to other points, you have heard, I suppose, what my sentiments and votes have been. But the mention of these is not so necessary: what I am going to mention, Brutus, is greatly so: that you come with your army to Italy, as soon as possible. There is the utmost expectation of you. Whenever

you set foot in Italy, all the world will run to you. For whether it be our lot to conquer, (as we had already done, if Lepidus had not been desirous to overturn all, and perish himself with his friends) there will be a great want of your authority, in order to settle some state of a city amongst us: or, if there be any danger or struggle still behind, our greatest hope is in your authority, as well as in the strength of your army. But hasten to us, for God's sake: for you know how much depends on opportunity; how much on dispatch. What diligence I shall use in the care of your sister's children you will be informed, I hope, by the letters of your mother and sister: in whose cause I have more regard to your will, which is ever most dear to me, than, as some think, to my own constancy. But it is my desire both to be, and to appear, constant in nothing so much as in loving you."

Year of
R O M E
DCCX.
Bef. J. C.
Forty-two.

409th Con-
sulship.

When Cicero saw the public affairs taking a turn quite contrary to his hopes, and that Octavius, especially by his demand of the consulship, as well as by every other step, seemed to be entering into measures to oppress the republic, and to revenge his uncle's death; he took all imaginable pains to dissuade him from it, and never ceased from exhorting him, by letters, to a reconciliation with Brutus, and the observance of that amnesty, which the senate had decreed, as the foundation of the public peace. Atticus, imagining that Brutus

Middl. p.
473.

Year of
R O M E
DCCX.
Bef. J. C.
Forty-two.

409th Con-
sulship.

Ad Att.
vi. 1. 3.

would be pleased with it, sent him a copy of what Cicero had written upon that subject. But, instead of pleasing, it provoked Brutus only the more; and he signified his mind upon it both to Cicero and Atticus, in such a style, says Dr. Middleton, as confirms what Cicero had long before observed, and more than once declared to him, “ that his letters were generally churlish, unmannerly, and arrogant; and that he regarded neither what, nor to whom he was writing.” That to Cicero has been transmitted to us, and is as follows :

BRUTUS TO CICERO.

Ad Brut.
xvi.
Middl. Ed.
xxii. p. 16½.

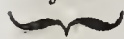
“ I HAVE read a part of your letter, which you sent to Octavius, transmitted to me by Atticus. Your zeal and concern for my safety gave me no new pleasure: for it is not only common but our daily news, to hear something which you have said or done with your usual fidelity, in the support of my honour and dignity. Yet that same part of your letter affected me with the most sensible grief which my mind could possibly receive. For you compliment him so highly for his services to the republic, and in a strain so suppliant and abject, that—what shall I say?—I am ashamed of the wretched state to which we are reduced—yet it must be said,—you recommend my safety to him; to which what death is not preferable? And plainly show, that our servitude is not yet abolished, but our master only changed. Recollect your words, and deny them if you dare,

to be the prayers of a slave to his king. 'There is one thing,' you say, 'which is required and expected from him, that he will allow those citizens to live in safety, of whom all honest men, and the people of Rome, think well.' But what, if he will not allow it? Shall we be the less safe for that? It is better not to be safe, than to be made safe by him. For my part, I can never think all the gods so averse to the safety of the Roman people, that Octavius must be intreated for the life of any one citizen; I will not say for the deliverers of the world. It is a pleasure to talk thus magnificently; and it becomes me surely to those who know not either what to fear for any one, or what to ask of any one. Can you, Cicero, allow Octavius to have this power, and be still a friend to him? Or, if you have any value for me, would you wish to see me at Rome, when I must first be recommended to the boy, that he would permit me to be there? What reason have you to thank him, if you think it necessary to beg of him, that he would grant and suffer us to live in safety? Or is it to be reckoned a kindness, that he chooses to see himself, rather than Antony, in the condition to have such petitions addressed to him? One may supplicate, indeed, the successor, but never the avenger of another's tyranny; that those who have deserved well of the republic may be safe. It was this weakness and despair, not more blameable, indeed, in you than in all, which first pushed on Cæsar to

Year of
R O M E
DCCX.
Bef. J. C.
Forty-two.

409th Con-
sulship.

Year of
R O M E
DCCX.
Bef. J. C.
Forty-two.


409th Con-
sulship.

the ambition of reigning; and after his death determined Antony to attempt to seize his place; and has raised this boy so high, that you judge it necessary to address your prayers to him, for the preservation of men of our rank; and that we can be saved only by the mercy of one, scarce yet a man; and by no other means. But, if we had remembered ourselves to be Romans, these most infamous men would not be more daring to grasp at dominion, than we to repel it: nor would Antony be more encouraged by Cæsar's reign, than deterred by his fate. How can you, a consular, and the avenger of so many treasons, (by suppressing which, you have but postponed our ruin, I fear, for a little time) reflect on what you have done, and yet approve these things; or bear them so tamely, as to seem at least to approve them? For what particular hatred had you to Antony? No other, but because he assumed all this to himself; that our lives should be begged of him; our safety be precarious, from whom he had received his liberty; and the republic depend upon his will and pleasure. You thought it necessary to take up arms to prevent him from tyrannising over us: but was it your intent, that, by preventing him, we might sue to another, who would suffer himself to be advanced into his place; or that the republic might be free and mistress of itself? As if our quarrel was not, perhaps, to slavery, but to the conditions of it. But we might have had, not only an easy master in

Antony, if we would have been content with that fortune, but whatever share with him we pleased of favours and honours. For what could he deny to those whose patience, he saw, was the best support of his government? But nothing was of such value to us, that we would sell our faith and liberty for it. Would not the very boy, whom the name of Cæsar seems to incite against the destroyers of Cæsar, think it worth any price, if there was room to traffic with him, to be enabled, by our help, to maintain all that power which he now enjoys? Since we have a mind to live, and to be rich, and to be consulars? But then Cæsar must have perished in vain. For what reason had we to rejoice at his death, if after it we were still to continue slaves? Let other people be as indolent as they please; but, as for me, may the gods and goddesses deprive me sooner of every thing, than the resolution of not allowing to the heir of him, whom I killed, what I did not allow to the man himself; nor would suffer even in my father, were he living, to have more power than the laws and the senate. How can you imagine that the rest of you can ever be free under him, without whose leave there is no place for us in that city? Or how is it possible for you, after all, to obtain what you ask? You beg, 'that he would allow us to be safe.' Shall we then receive safety, think you, when we have received life from him? But how can you receive it, if we first part with our honour and our liberty? Do you fancy, that to

Year of
R O M E
DCCX.
Bef. J. C.
Forty-two.

409th Consulship.

Year of
R O M E
DCCX.
Bef. J. C.
Forty-two.

409th Con-
sulship.

live at Rome is to be safe? It is the thing, and not the place, which must secure that to me: for I was never safe while Cæsar lived, till I had resolved with myself upon that attempt: nor can I in any place live in exile, as long as I hate slavery and insults above all other evils. Is not this to fall back again into the same state of darkness; when he who has taken upon him the name of the tyrant (though in the cities of Greece, when the tyrants are destroyed, their children also perish with them) must be intreated, that the avengers of tyranny may be safe? Can I ever wish to see that city, or think it a city, which has not the power even to accept liberty, when offered, and even forced upon it; but has more dread of the name of their late king, in the person of a boy, than confidence in itself; though it has seen that very king taken off in the utmost height of power, by the virtue of a few? Do not recommend me, therefore, any more to your Cæsar, nor yourself, indeed, if you will hearken to me. You set a very high value on the few years which remain to you at that age, if for the sake of them you can supplicate that boy. But take care, after all, lest what you have done, and are doing, so laudably against Antony, instead of being applauded, as the effect of a great mind, be not charged to the account of your fear. For if you are pleased with Octavius so, as to petition him for our safety, you will be thought, not to have disliked a master, but to have wanted a more

friendly one. As to your praising him, for the things that he has hitherto done, I entirely approve it; for they deserve to be praised, provided that he undertook them to repel other men's power, not to advance his own. But when you adjudge him not only to have this power, but that you yourself ought to submit to it so far as to intreat him, that he would not destroy us; you pay him too great a recompense: for you ascribe that very thing to him, which the republic seemed to enjoy through him: nor does it ever enter into your thoughts, that, if Octavius be worthy of any honours, because he wages war with Antony; that those, who extirpated the very evil of which these are but the relics, can never be sufficiently requited by the Roman people; though they were to heap upon them every thing that they could bestow. But see how much stronger people's fears are than their memories, because Antony still lives and is in arms. As to Cæsar, all that could and ought to be done is past, and cannot be recalled. Is Octavius then a person of so great importance that the people of Rome are to expect from him what he will determine upon us? Or are we of so little that any single man is to be intreated for our safety? As for me, may I never return to you, if I ever either supplicate any man, or do not restrain those, who are disposed to do it, from supplicating for themselves; or I will remove to a distance from all such, who can be slaves, and fancy myself at Rome,

Year of
R O M E
DCCX.
Bef. J. C.
Forty-two.
~~~~~  
409th Con-  
sulship.

Year of  
R O M E  
DCCX.  
Bef. J. C.  
Forty-two.  
409th Con-  
sulship.

wherever I can live free; and shall pity you, whose fond desire of life neither age nor honours, nor the example of other men's virtue, can moderate. For my part, I shall ever think myself happy as long as I can please myself with the persuasion, that my piety has been fully requited. For what can be happier than for a man, conscious of virtuous acts, and content with liberty, to despise all human affairs? Yet I will never yield to those who are fond of yielding, or be conquered by those who are willing to be conquered themselves; but will first try and attempt every thing, nor ever desist from dragging our city out of slavery. If such fortune attends me, as I ought to have, we shall all rejoice: if not, I shall rejoice myself. For how can this life be spent better, than in thoughts and acts which tend to make my countrymen free? I beg and beseech you, Cicero, not to desert the cause through weariness or diffidence. In repelling present evils, have your eye always on the future, lest they insinuate themselves before you are aware. Consider, that the fortitude and the courage, with which you delivered the republic, when consul, and now again, when consular, are nothing without constancy and equability. The case of tried virtue, I own, is harder than of untried: we require services from it as debts; and, if any thing disappoints us, we blame with resentment, as if we had been deceived by it. Wherefore, for Cicero to withstand Antony, though it be a part highly commendable, yet, because

such a consul seemed, of course, to promise us such a consular, nobody wonders at it. But if the same Cicero, in the case of others, should waver at last in that resolution, which he exerted with such firmness and greatness of mind against Antony, he would deprive himself, not only of the hopes of future glory, but forfeit even that which is past: for nothing is great in itself but what flows from the result of our judgment: nor does it become any man, more than you, to love the republic, and to be the patron of liberty; on the account either of your natural talents, or your former acts, or the wishes and expectations of all men. Octavius, therefore, must not be intreated to suffer us to live in safety. Do you rather rouse yourself so far as to think that city, in which you have acted the noblest part; free and flourishing, as long as there are leaders still to the people, to resist the designs of traitors."

Year of  
R O M E  
DCCX.  
Bef. J. C.  
Forty-two.

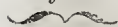
409th Consulship.

M. Crevier, speaking of this letter of Brutus, says, "that we see in it with admiration the great superiority that virtue alone gives one man over another of the most distinguished talents, the greatest dignities, and the most advanced age." Dr. Middleton's judgment is very different: "If we compare," says he, "these two letters, we shall perceive, in Cicero's, an extensive view and true judgment of things, tempered with the greatest politeness and affection for his friend, and an unwillingness to disgust, where he thought it necessary even to blame. In Brutus's, a churlish and morose arrogance, claiming infinite

Middl. p.  
487.



Year of  
R O M E  
DCCX.  
Bef. J C  
Forty-two.

  
409th Con-  
sulship.

honours to himself, yet allowing none to any body else; insolently eliding and dictating to one, as much superior to him in wisdom as he was in years; the whole turning upon that romantic maxim of the Stoics, enforced without any regard to times and circumstances: ‘that a wise man has a sufficiency of all things within himself.’ There are, indeed, many noble sentiments in it, worthy of old Rome, which Cicero, in a proper season, would have recommended as warmly as he; yet they were not principles to act upon in a conjuncture so critical; and the rigid application of them is the less excusable in Brutus, because he himself did not always practise what he professed; but was too apt to forget both the Stoic and the Roman.” But it must be considered, that Brutus and Cassius were at this time at the head of two formidable armies, and masters of all the eastern world, while the chiefs in the west were making war upon one another: in these circumstances, Brutus did not doubt but he would be able to vindicate his ides of March; and his letter is certainly written with a spirit agreeable to the character of a tyrant-killer, authorized and armed to defend the liberty of his country. No words can express sufficiently the meanness and folly of good Cicero’s prayer in such a conjuncture; and there is no one in Brutus’s case but would have conceived the greatest indignation upon the occasion, without being a Stoic or a Roman. As to Cicero’s letter, in which we are told, “there is an extensive view and true

judgment of things," there is not one argument in it to justify Cicero's violent and outrageous behaviour towards Antony, and afterwards towards Lepidus; which threw him entirely upon Octavius; nor any one reason given which could induce Brutus to hope that he could lead Octavius to the defence of liberty; and the measures he took to lead him to it were such as to make the most sanguine friends to the cause despair of his ever bringing it about.

Year of  
R O M E  
DCCX.  
Bef. J. C.  
Forty-two.  
409th Consulship.

## CHAP. XV.

*Octavius is chosen consul, with Pedius, his coheir to Cæsar. Pollio and Plancus join Antony and Lepidus. D. Brutus is killed in his flight. The conspirators are impeached in form, and condemned at Rome. The law against Dolabella is repealed: his end. Octavius joins Antony and Lepidus, and settles with them the plan of a triple league. They enter Rome; are chosen reformers of the state, under the name of triumviri, for five years. They publish an edict of proscription. The death of Cicero.*

OCTAVIUS was chosen consul in the legal form by an assembly of the people, with Q. Pedius<sup>1</sup>, his kinsman, and coheir in part of his uncle's estate, in the month of Sextilis; which, on the account of this fortunate beginning of his honours, was called afterwards from his own surname Augustus<sup>2</sup>.

<sup>1</sup> They were substituted in the place of the deceased consuls, Hirtius and Pansa; and, in their room, were afterwards substituted P. Ventidius and C. Corinnas.

<sup>2</sup> He entered upon his consulship, not on the 22d of September, the day before his birth-day, as Velleius Pater-

Year of  
R O M E  
DCCX.  
Bef. J. C.  
Forty-two.  
409th Con-  
sulship.  
App. L. iii.  
p. 586.  
Dio, L.  
xxvi.  
p. 321.

Appian and Dio tells us, that his first care was to get his adoption by Julius Cæsar confirmed in the most solemn manner by a law of the people; and that he took henceforth the name of Caius Julius Cæsar Octavianus; but he had certainly taken this name from the beginning, in virtue of his uncle's will, and afterwards of a decree of the senate. (He secured, on entering on his magistracy, the public money which he found in Rome, and divided it among his soldiers.)

(About this time Pollio, who was averse to the violent proceedings of Cicero's senate, came to the assistance of Antony and Lepidus with two of his best legions.) This accession made the army of the rebels much superior to that of Plancus and D. Brutus; who, since their junction, had kept upon the defensive, not thinking themselves strong enough to force their way into Italy. The consent of these generals, and the unexpected turn of Antony's affairs, staggered the fidelity of Plancus,

culus places it; but on the 19th of August, as Dio, L. lvi. p. 590, puts it: from which date many reckoned the beginning of his reign. He died 56 years after, on the same day, a circumstance to which the people gave great attention; *quod idem dies accepti imperii princeps et vitæ supremus fuit*. Tacit. Annal. L. i. c. 9. As he seized upon the consulate against the will of the senate, so we shall soon see him lay it down without their consent; and from this moment neither senate nor people ever recovered so much as the appearance of liberty. He was at this time, according to Livy, L. cxix, nineteen years old, that is, he was in his twentieth year, as Suetonius in Oct. 26, Eutropius, L. vii. Plutarch in Bruto, unanimously affirm, and the last cites Augustus's Memoirs.



whom we shall find hereafter to have had a weak and servile mind, and the low talents of a courtier, rather than those of a Roman general; and he not only deserted his colleague D. Brutus, but endeavoured to betray him to his enemies<sup>3</sup>, which was done with the consent and approbation of Octavius, with whom Plancus kept a correspondence by letters, and by the mediation of his lieutenant Furnius, who was dispatched to him about the end of July<sup>4</sup>. D. Brutus, thus abandoned,

<sup>3</sup> “Plancus deinde dubia, id est, sua fide, diu quarum esset partium secum luctatus, ac sibi difficile consentiens, et nunc adjutor Bruti designati consulis, collegæ sui, senatusque, se litteris venditans, mox ejusdem proditor; Asinius autem Pollio firmus proposito, et Julianis partibus fidus, Pompeianis adversus; uterque exercitus tradidere Antonio. D. Brutus desertus primo a Planco, post insidiis ejusdem petitus.”—*Vell. Pat.* ii. 63, 64.

<sup>4</sup> The following letter is the last of Plancus's correspondence with Cicero, and bears the lowest date of any in the collection of Cicero's familiar letters.

PLANCUS, CONSUL ELECT, TO CICERO.

“I CANNOT forbear to express, upon every occasion, the sentiments I entertain of your repeated favours: though, at the same time, it is with some reserve that I indulge myself in this satisfaction. The great intimacy indeed, which you allow me to enjoy with you, renders all formal acknowledgments of this kind unnecessary: nor would I make so cheap a return to the many important obligations I owe to you, as that of mere empty professions. I had much rather reserve the proofs of my gratitude to some future opportunity of testifying it in person: and, if I live, I will convince you by the assiduity of my good offices, and by every instance of respect and esteem, that you have not a friend, nor even a relation, who is so warmly attached to you as myself. In the meantime, I am at a loss to determine, whether the daily pleasure, or the lasting honour I shall derive from your affectionate re-

Year of  
R O M E  
DCCX.  
Bef. J. C.  
Forty-two.

409th Con-  
sulship.

Ep. Fam.  
x. 24.  
Melm. xv,  
18.

Year of  
R O M E  
DCCX.

Bef. J. C.

Forty-two.

409th Con-  
sulship.

and left to shift for himself, with a needy and mutinous army; eager to desert, and ready

gard, will be the greatest. — I find the interest of my troops has been a part of your care. It was not with any intention of advancing my own power, that I was desirous they should be distinguished by the senate: as I am conscious of having no views, but what regard the welfare of the republic. My reasons were, in the first place, because I thought they deserved to be rewarded; and, in the next place, because I was desirous they might upon all occasions be still more attached to the commonwealth. I hoped likewise by this means so strongly to fortify them against all solicitations, that I might be answerable for their continuing to act with the same unshaken fidelity, which they have hitherto preserved. — I have kept entirely upon the defensive; and, though I am well apprized with how much just impatience the public wishes for a decisive action, yet I persuade myself that the senate will approve my conduct. If any misfortune indeed should attend our armies in this part of the world, the republic would not very soon be in a condition to oppose any sudden incursion of these rapacious traitors. As to the state of our forces, I imagine you already know that those under my command consist of three veteran legions, together with one new-raised regiment: which last, however, is composed of far the best disciplined troops I ever saw of this sort. Brutus [Decimus] on the other side, is at the head of ten legions; one of which is veteran; another has been upon the establishment about two years; and all the rest are lately raised. Thus, you see, though our army is very numerous, it is not extremely strong. The republic, indeed, has but too often had occasion to be convinced, how little is to be expected from raw and unexperienced forces. However, if we had been joined, either by the African legions, which are composed wholly of veteran troops, or by Cæsar's, we should without hesitation have hazarded a general engagement. As the troops of the latter were somewhat nearer than the former, I frequently pressed Cæsar by letters to advance; and he accordingly promised to join us with all expedition. But other views, I perceive, have diverted him from these intentions. Nevertheless, I have dispatched my lieutenant Furnius with another letter to him, if happily it may any thing avail. You are sensi-

to give him up to his enemies ; had no other way to save himself, than by flying to his namesake

ble, my dear Cicero, that I take an equal part with you in the affection you bear to Octavius. He has a right to my friendship ; not only from that intimacy which I enjoyed with his uncle, but in regard also to his own disposition ; which, as far as I could ever discover, is regulated by principles of great moderation and humanity. It would ill indeed become that distinguished amity, which subsisted between Julius Cæsar and myself, not to look upon Octavius with all the tenderness which is due to the son of my friend ; after he has been adopted as such by Cæsar's will, and that adoption approved by the senate. What I am going to say, therefore, is more the dictates of concern than resentment : but it must be acknowledged, that if ANTONY still lives, if he has been joined by LEPIDUS, if their armies are by no means contemptible : in a word, all their hopes and all their attempts are singly owing to CÆSAR. Not to look further back than to his promise of joining me : had he fulfilled the assurances he gave me for that purpose, the war would by this time either have been totally at an end, or driven into Spain ; where the enemy could not have carried it on without great disadvantage, as that province is utterly averse to them. I am at a loss to conceive, therefore, with what view, or by whose advice, Cæsar was diverted from a measure so greatly to his interest and his honour, in order to turn his pursuits towards a consulship of a few months duration ; much to the terror at the same time of the republic, and with pretensions too, exceedingly ridiculous. The remonstrances of his friends might be extremely serviceable upon this occasion, both to himself and to the commonwealth. But none of them, I am persuaded, would have so much influence over him as yours ; as there is no man who is so much obliged to you, except myself : for I shall ever acknowledge that the favours I have received from you are great and innumerable. I have given instructions to Furnius to solicit Cæsar upon this subject : and, if I should have that authority with him which I am sure I ought, he will hereafter thank me for my advice. In the meantime, we have a very difficult part to sustain here : as, on the one hand, we do not think ourselves altogether strong enough to

Year of:  
R O M E  
DCCX.  
Bef. J. C.  
Forty-two.

409th Consulship.



Year of  
R O M E  
DCCX.  
Bef. J. C.  
Forty-two.

409th Con-  
sulship.

Vel. Pat.  
ii. 64.  
App. L. iii.  
p. 586.

in Macedonia: but the distance was so great, and the country so guarded, that he was often forced to change his road, for fear of being taken; till, having dismissed all his attendants, and having wandered for some time alone in disguise and distress, he committed himself to the protection of an old acquaintance and host, whom he had formerly obliged; where, either through treachery, or accident, he was surprised by Antony's soldiers, who immediately killed him, and returned with his head to their general<sup>5</sup>.

hazard an engagement; and, on the other, must take care not to expose the republic to greater dangers by declining one. However, if Cæsar should comply with the dictates of his interest and his honour; or if the African legions should speedily join us; you may depend upon having nothing to fear from this quarter.—Let me intreat you to continue your friendship to me, and to be assured that I am entirely yours. From my camp, July the 28th."

Plancus was, at this time, the occasional founder of the town of Lyons, by settling, at the confluence of the Saone and the Rhone, the inhabitants of Vienne, who were driven out of their possessions by the Allobroges, during these dissensions of the Roman generals. Though Vienne returned soon again under the Roman power, yet this new colony still subsisted, and, by the advantages of its situation, became more flourishing than its mother-city.

<sup>5</sup> Several of the old writers have reproached his memory with a shameful cowardice in the manner of his suffering death; Quid? D. BRUTUS exiguum et infelix momentum vitæ quanto dedecore emit! Nam à FURIO, quem ad eum occidendum ANTONIUS miserat, comprehensus, non solum cervicem gladio subtraxit; verum etiam constantius eam præbere admonitus, ipsis his verbis juravit: ITA UT VIVAM, DABO. O fati cunctationem ærumnosam! *Val. Max. L. ix. c. 13. Senec. Ep. 82. Dio, L. 46.* Dr. Middleton rejects this account, and thinks such cowardice unworthy of the man who killed CÆSAR and commanded

Octavius, on his side, vested with the sovereign authority, kept no measures with the party of the conspirators. The decree against Dola-bella, whose death was not yet known in Rome, was revoked; and a law was published, by the consul Pedius, to bring to trial and justice all those who had been concerned, either in advising or effecting Cæsar's death: in consequence of which all the conspirators were presently impeached in form by different accusers: L. Cornificius was the accuser of Brutus, and the famous M. Agrippa of Cassius: and as none of them appeared to their citations, they were all condemned of course, and by a second law, interdicted from fire and water. Sextus Pompey, also, though he had borne no part in that act, was added to the number, as an irreconcilable enemy to the Cæsarean cause. And now Octavius distributed to the citizens the legacies which his uncle had left them by his will.

Soon after these proceedings, the news was brought to Rome of the death of D. Brutus.

armies, and altogether inconsistent with the character of his former life: as if he could be looked upon in any other light than as a monster of ingratitude, perfidy, and cruelty; qualities with which cowardice suits admirably well. DECIMUS BRUTUS desertus primò a PLANCO, pòst insidiis ejusdem petitus, paulatim relinquente eum exercitu, fugiens, in hospitibus ejusdam nobilis viri, nomine Camellii, domo ab iis quos miserat ANTONIUS jugulatus est; JUSTISSIMASQUE OPTIME DE SE MERITO VIRO CÆSARI PŒNAS DEDIT: CUJUS CUM PRIMUS OMNIUM AMICORUM FUISSET, INTERFECTOR FUIT, ET FORTUNÆ, EX QUA FRUCTUM TULERAT, INVIDIAM IN AUTHOREM RELEGABAT; CENSEBATQUE ÆQUUM, QUÆ ACCEPERAT A CÆSAREM, RETINERE; CÆSAREM, QUI ILLA DEDERAT, PERIRE. *Vell. Pat. ii. 64.*

Year of  
R O M E  
DCCX.  
Bef. J. C.  
Forty-two.

409th Consulship.

Appian, iii. 586.

Liv. L. 120. Vell. Pat.

ii. 69.

Suet. in Ner. 3.

Plut. in Brut.

Dio, xlvii. 322.

App. iii. 588.

Oros. vi. 18.

Year of  
R O M E  
DCCX.  
Bef. J. C.  
Forty two.

409th Con-  
sulship.

Middl. p.  
443.  
App. L. iv.  
625.  
Dio, xlvii.  
344.  
Ep. Fam.  
xii. 13, 15.

Minutius Basilus, another of Cæsar's assassins, was murdered, about this time, by his slaves, enraged at his barbarous treatment of them.

The news also of Dolabella's defeat and death was not known in Rome till after Pedius's law<sup>6</sup>. Dolabella, after his success against Trebonius, having pillaged the province of Asia of its money, and of all things useful for war, marched forward to execute his grand design upon Syria; for which he had been making all this preparation. But Cassius was beforehand with him, and, having got possession of that country, and of all the armies in it, was much superior to him in force. Dolabella, however, made his way with some success through Cilicia, and came before Antioch in Syria, but was denied admittance into it; and, after some vain attempts to take it, being repulsed with loss, marched to Laodicea, which had before invited, and now opened its gates to him. Here Cassius came up with him, and presently invested the place, where, after he had destroyed Dolabella's fleet in two or three naval engagements, he shut him up closely by sea as well as by land, till Dola-

<sup>6</sup> Dr. Middleton is certainly mistaken, when he says, "Not long after the battle of Modena, the news of Dolabella's defeat and death, from Asia, brought a fresh occasion of joy to Cicero and his friends at Rome." It appears, by a letter to C. Cassius, written after the 30th of June, and copied above in the text, as also by another of Cassius, the quæstor, to Cicero, dated from Cyprus, June the 13th, [*Ep. Fam. xii. 13.*] that Dolabella was not yet destroyed: and in none of Cicero's letters is his death mentioned.



bella, seeing no way to escape, and the town unable to hold out any longer, put an end to his own life, by the assistance of one of his slaves, to prevent his falling alive into Cassius's hands, and suffering the same treatment he had shown to Trebonius: but Cassius generously ordered his body to be buried, with that of his lieutenant Octavius, who killed himself also with him.

Year of  
R O M E  
DCCX.  
Bef. J. C.  
Forty-two.

409th Con-  
sulship.

The people of Laodicea, if we believe Dio, were only fined in a sum of money; but Ap-  
pian says, that Cassius committed great extor-  
tions and cruelties, and reduced the town to  
the utmost misery. The same author relates,  
that the town of Tarsus, which had also favour-  
ed Dolabella, was fined 1500 talents, [290,625*l*.]  
and that, in order to raise this sum, the magis-  
trates were obliged to sell not only the orna-  
ments of their city, but also some of their citi-  
zens for slaves.

Octavius had no sooner settled the affairs of  
the city, and subdued the senate to his mind,  
than he marched back towards Gaul, to meet  
Antony and Lepidus; who had already passed  
the Alps, and brought their armies into Italy,  
in order to have a personal interview with him;  
which had been privately concerted for settling  
the terms of a triple league, and dividing the  
power and provinces of the empire among  
themselves. The place appointed for the in-  
terview was a small island about two miles from  
Bononia, formed by the river Rhenus, which

Middl. p.  
488.  
Liv. 120.  
Flor. iv. 6.  
Plut. Cic.  
et Brut.  
App. iv.  
589.  
Dio, xlv.  
325.

Year of  
R O M E  
DCCX.  
Bef. J. C.  
Forty-two.

409th Con-  
sulship.

runs near to that city : here they met, not without jealousy and suspicion of danger from each other ; being all three attended by their choicest troops, each with five legions, disposed in separate camps within sight of the island. Lepidus entered it the first, as an equal friend to the other two, to see that the place was clear and free from treachery ; and, when he had given the signal agreed upon, Antony and Octavius advanced from the opposite banks of the river, and passed into the island by bridges, which they left guarded on each side by three hundred of their own men. It is reported that their first care, instead of embracing, was to search one another, whether they had not brought daggers concealed under their clothes ; and, when that ceremony was over, Octavius took his seat betwixt the other two, in the most honourable place, on account of his being consul. They spent three days in close conference to adjust the plan of their accommodation ; the substance of which was : “ That the three should be invested jointly with the supreme power, for the term of five years, with the title of ‘ triumvirs for settling the state of the republic ; ’ that they should act in all cases by common consent ; nominate the magistrates and governors both at home and abroad ; and determine all affairs relating to the public, by their sole will and pleasure : that Octavius should have, for his peculiar province, Africa, with Sicily, Sardinia, and the other islands of the Mediterranean ; Lepidus,

Spain, with the Narbonese Gaul; Antony, the other two Gauls, on both sides of the Alps: and that Octavius should resign the consulship to Ventidius for the remainder of the year; that Antony and Octavius should prosecute the war against Brutus and Cassius, each of them at the head of twenty legions; and Lepidus, with three legions, be left to guard the city: and, at the end of the war, that eighteen cities or colonies, the best and richest of Italy, together with their lands and districts, should be taken from their owners, and assigned to the perpetual possession of the soldiers, as a reward of their faithful services." These conditions were published to their several armies, and received by them with acclamations of joy, and mutual gratulations for this happy union of their chiefs; which, at the desire of the soldiers, was ratified likewise by a marriage, agreed to be consummated between Octavius and Clodia, the daughter of Antony's wife Fulvia, by her first husband P. Clodius.

Year of  
R O M E  
DCCX.  
Bef. J. C.  
Forty-two.  
409th Con-  
sulship.

The last thing that they adjusted was the list of a proscription, which they were determined to make of their enemies. This, as the historians tell us, occasioned much difficulty and warm contests among them, till each of them, in his turn, consented to sacrifice some of his best friends to the revenge and resentment of his colleagues. The whole list is said to have consisted of three hundred senators and two thousand knights. They reserved the publication of it till their arrival at Rome, excepting



Year of  
R O M E  
DCCX.  
Bef. J. C.  
Forty-two.

409th Con-  
sulship.

only a few of the most obnoxious, the heads of the republican party, about seventeen in all; the chief of whom was Cicero. These they marked out for immediate destruction, and sent their emissaries away directly, to surprise and murder them, before any notice could reach them of their danger: four of the number were presently taken and killed in the company of their friends; and the rest hunted out by the soldiers in private houses and temples; which presently filled the city with an universal terror and consternation, as if it had been taken by an enemy. So that the consul Pedius was forced to run about the streets all the night, to quiet the minds and appease the fears of the people, and, as soon as it was light, published the names of the seventeen, who were principally sought for, with an assurance of safety and indemnity to all others; but he himself was so shocked and fatigued by the horror of this night's work, that he died the day following.

The triumvirs soon arrived, and made their entry on three several days: Octavius the first, then Lepidus, and last of all Antony; each attended with a prætorian cohort and one legion. P. Titius, one of the tribunes of the people, immediately proposed a law, for the constituting of three sovereign magistrates, reformers of the republic, for five years, M. Antonius, Lepidus, and Octavius, who took possession of their office on the 27th of November. Then they gave out their edict of proscription, and retaliated, upon the nobles and aristocratic fac-

tion, the cruelties of Sylla; this edict Appian pretends to give us, but it is a most sorry piece, and drawn up very probably by himself. Cicero was at his Tusculan villa with his brother and nephew, when he first received the news of the proscription, and of their being included in it. Notwithstanding the prophetic spirit, with which he is commonly supposed to have been endowed, he did not, probably, foresee this dire event.<sup>7</sup> Undoubtedly he depended,

Year of  
R O M E  
DCCX.  
Bef. J. C.  
Forty-two.

409th Con-  
sulship.

<sup>7</sup> After Antony's defeat, imagining all danger to be over on that side, he had sent M. Brutus in pursuit of Dolabella, and it was decreed by the senate, that the war against this rebel should be carried on jointly by Brutus and Cassius. But, before Dolabella was destroyed, he was very importunate in his letters to engage them to bring their armies immediately into Italy, and comply with a vote of the senate, which he had moved for, after the junction of Lepidus and Antony, by the advice of D. Brutus:

## CICERO TO M. BRUTUS.

“WE have yet had no letters from you, nor so much as any report, to inform us, that, in pursuance of the vote of the senate, you were bringing your army into Italy: which that you would do, and with all speed, the republic earnestly desired of you. For our intestine evil gains ground upon us every day; nor do we find more trouble from our enemies abroad, than from those at home: who were troublesome, indeed, from the beginning of the war, but more easily kept under.” [The partisans of Antony and Lepidus.] “For the senate was then in higher spirits, roused not only by my votes, but exhortations. Pansa at the head of it was sufficiently brisk and vigorous against all the rest of that class; but, above all, against his father-in-law, [Calenus] who, during his consulship, wanted neither courage from the beginning, nor fidelity to the last. The war was so managed at Mutina, that you could find no fault with Cæsar, though some with Hirtius. The fortune of this war, if compared

Ad Brut.  
Ep. x.  
Middl. Ed.  
19, p. 127.

Year of  
R O M E  
DCCX.  
Bef. J. C  
Forty-two.

409th Con-  
sulship.

for his own and his family's safety, on the power of Octavius, who had given him the

with a prosperous state, is uncertain; if with an adverse one, good. The republic was victorious. Antony's forces routed; he himself driven out of Italy by Decimus. But so many blunders ensued, that the victory slipped, as it were, out of our hands: for our generals did not think fit to pursue the frightened, disarmed, disabled rebels:" [His pupil Octavius would not, and Decimus could not] "and an opportunity was given to Lepidus, to make us feel the effects of his levity; though felt by us, indeed, often before, but now to our greater mischief. The armies of Brutus and Plancus are good, but raw:" [Plancus had four legions, three of which were veteran; Decimus, of ten, had but one veteran:] "The Gallic auxiliaries faithful and numerous. But, as to Cæsar, who has been governed hitherto by advice, and is indeed of an excellent disposition, and wonderful constancy, some people, by most wicked letters, messages, and fallacious accounts of things, have pushed him to an assured hope of the consulship. Which, as soon as I perceived, I never ceased admonishing him in his absence, nor reproaching his friends here present, who seemed to encourage his ambition: nor did I scruple to lay open the source of those traitorous counsels in the senate; nor do I ever remember the senate or the magistrates to have behaved better on any occasion. For it never happened before, in voting an extraordinary honour to a powerful, or rather most powerful man, (since power is now measured by force and arms) that no tribune, nor any other magistrate, nor so much as a private senator, would move for it.\* Yet, in

\* Dr. Middleton, p. 456, thinks that this letter evidently proves, that Cicero never favoured Octavius's pretensions to the consulship, but was, of all men, the most averse to his design, and the most active in dissuading him from pursuing it. Mr. Melmoth, (Vol. iii. p. 382) on the other side, is of opinion, that it does not discredit the evidence of Plutarch, Appian, and Dio. "There seems," says he, "to be the strongest reason to question either the authenticity, or the veracity, of this letter: because it is most certain, from one of Cicero's Philippics, that he actually did favour the earliest possible promotion of Octavius to the consulate. 'Quid est enim, P. C.' says he, 'cur eum (Octavium) non QUAMPRIMUM AMPLISSIMOS HONORES capere cupiamus? Legibus



strongest assurances of his protection. And the old historians tell us, that Octavius did not

the midst of all this firmness and virtue; the city is still alarmed: for we are insulted, Brutus, both by the licentiousness of the soldiers, and the insolence of the generals. Every one demands to have as much power in the state as he has force to extort it: no reason, no moderation, no law, no custom, no duty, is at all regarded; no judgment or opinion of the citizens; no reverence for posterity." [Had not this been the state of Rome, even as far back as from the time of the Gracchi?] "I had foreseen all this long beforehand, and was flying out of Italy, at the time when the fame of your edicts called me back again. But you, Brutus, gave me fresh courage at Velia: for, though it grieved me to think that I was going to that city, from which you, who had given liberty to it, was forced to fly, (which had happened also formerly to me, in a case of similar danger, but of more unhappy issue) I yet went on and came to Rome; and, without the support of any guard, shook the power of Antony; and, by my advice and authority, secured to us the troops of Cæsar, which the occasion offered, against his traitorous arms. In whom, if he continues in the same disposition and deference to my advice, we are likely to have

Year of  
R O M E  
DCCX.  
Bef. J. C.  
Forty-two.

409th Consulship.

Vell. Pat.

ii. 66.

Plut. in

Ant.

Suet. in

Aug. 27.

enim annalibus cum grandiore ætate ad consulatum constituebant, adolescentiæ temeritatem verebantur. C. Cæsar ineunte ætate docuit, ab excellenti, eximiaque virtute, progressum ætatis expectari non oportere: in hoc spes libertatis posita est; ab hoc accepta jam salus, huic summi honores et exquiruntur et parati sunt.' *Philipp.* v. 17, 18. Could Cicero after this, without being guilty of the wildest and weakest inconsistency, admonish Octavius by letter against his designs upon the consulship; reproach those to their face who encouraged him in that ambitious view; and lay open the source of these traitorous counsels in the senate: when he had himself, in the speech and in the passage above cited, said every thing that his wit and his eloquence could suggest, in favour of Octavius's premature advancement to the consular office?..... In further confirmation of that historical evidence, for which I am contending, it may be observed, that Plutarch cites the authority of Octavius himself for what he affirms concerning the private agreement between Octavius and Cicero, in regard to the consulate. And it is probable he took this piece of secret history from those memoirs, which Octavius wrote of his own life, as it is certain that both Plutarch and Appian made great use of them in compiling their histories."

Year of  
R O M E  
DCCX.  
Bef. J. C.  
Forty-two.

409th Con-  
sulship.

give up Cicero to the revenge of his colleagues, without the greatest reluctance, and after a

a sufficient guard." [It must be owned that the behaviour of this docile pupil, since the raising of the siege of Mutina, does much honour to the tutor.] "But if the counsels of the disaffected should have more influence with him than mine; or if the imbecility of his age should not be able to sustain the weight of the affairs which he has now upon his hands; all our hopes are in you. For which reason fly to us, I beseech you: and perfect your work of freeing the republic, which you have freed rather, as yet, by your virtue and greatness of mind, than in fact and reality. All the world will run to you. Exhort Cassius by letter to do the same. There is no hope of liberty any where but in the strength of your camps. We have both the generals, and the armies in the west, wholly firm to us: I have some confidence also, that these troops of the young man are still firm: but there are so many at work to pervert them, that I am sometimes afraid lest they make an impression on him." [What! was he not already perverted, when, in contempt of the laws and the senate, he demanded the consulship by a deputation of his officers, and marched his army towards Rome?] "You see the whole state of the republic, as it stood at the time when I was sending away this letter. I wish that things may henceforward take a better turn; but if it should fall out otherwise (which omen the gods avert!) I shall lament the fate of the republic, which ought to be immortal: but what a poor share of life is left at these years for me?"

Middl. Ed.  
20. p. 139.

In a letter that soon followed the foregoing, he writes: "I beg of you, my Brutus, with the greatest earnestness, that you would not dismiss my son: but bring him hither along with you. This you must do instantly, if you have any regard for the republic, for which you was born. For the war is renewed upon us by the great treachery of Lepidus: and as for Cæsar's army, which was the best, it is not only of no service to us, but obliges us even to call for yours. Whenever you shall set foot in Italy, there will not be a single citizen, whom we can truly call by that name, who will not presently be in your camp. We have D. Brutus, indeed, happily united with Plan- cus: but you are not ignorant, how uncertain the minds of men infected with party, as well as the events of battles, are."

struggle of two days to preserve him. It was the design of the triumvirate to keep their reso-

[Of the generals of the west, who were all firm in the last letter, Pollio seems in this to be given up, and Plancus is now suspected.] “Nay, should we conquer, as I hope we shall, there will be a great want of your advice and authority, to settle all our affairs. Help us, therefore, for God’s sake, and that as soon as possible: and assure yourself that you did not do a greater service to your country on THE IDES OF MARCH, when you delivered your fellow-citizens from slavery, than you will do by coming to us quickly.” July the 12th.

But after all these repeated entreaties and remonstrances of Cicero, neither Brutus nor Cassius seem to have entertained the least thought of coming with their armies to Italy. Cassius, indeed, by being more remote, and having Dolabella to oppose, could not come so readily, and was not so much expected as Brutus, who, before the battle of Mutina, had drawn all his legions to the sea-coast, and kept them at Apollonia and Dyrrhachium, waiting the event of that action, and ready to embark for Italy, if any accident had made his assistance necessary; for which Cicero highly commends him. But, upon the news of Antony’s defeat, taking all the danger to be over, (as well as Cicero and his senate) he (with their approbation) marched directly away to the remotest parts of Greece and Macedonia, to oppose the attempts of Dolabella \* (who sent about that time five co-

\* “ON the 27th of April, when we were debating on the means of prosecuting the war against those who are adjudged to be enemies, Servilius moved, that Ventidius also should be included in that number; and that Cassius should pursue Dolabella: to whom, when I had assented, I made this further motion: that you also, if you thought it of use and benefit to the republic, should carry on the war against Dolabella; but, if you could not do it with convenience to the public affairs, or did not think it for the public service, that you should keep your army in the same quarters where you now are. The senate could not decree any thing more honourable to you, than that it should be left to you to determine what was the most conducive to the service of the republic. My opinion of the matter is this: that if Dolabella has any troops, any camp, any place, where he can make a stand, it concerns your character and dignity to pursue him. As to our Cassius’s forces, we know nothing at all about them: for we have neither received any letters from him, nor any intelligence that we

Year of  
R O M E  
DCCX.  
Bef. J. C.  
Forty-two.

409th Consulship.

Middl. p.  
466.

Ad Brut. ii

Ad Brut. ii.



Year of  
R O M E  
DCCX.  
Bef. J. C.  
Forty-two.

409th Con-  
sulship.

lution a secret, if possible, to the moment of execution; in order to surprise those whom they

horts as far as the Thracian Chersonesus upon the Hellespont), and from that time seemed deaf to the call of the senate, and to all Cicero's letters. His conduct, however, seems to have been extremely prudent. He was sensible that his arrival with an armed force would startle the veterans and all the Cæsarean party, and drive them into one camp: and he might well suspect the fidelity of his troops, and that they were not sufficiently confirmed and attached to him, to be trusted in the field against the veterans in Italy; whose example and invitation, when they came to face each other, might very probably induce them to desert, and betray their commanders. We find that, even while the consuls lived, Brutus was cautious of letting them know at Rome, how prosperously Cassius's affairs went on in Syria, for fear of giving umbrage to their enemies; and the following letter shows us that Cicero's scheme, of bringing Brutus into Italy, was not approved of by his relations and friends in Rome. I lay it before the reader also upon other accounts:

#### CICERO TO M. BRUTUS.

Ad Brut.  
Ep. xviii.  
Middl. Ed.  
Ep. xxiii.  
p. 181.

"AFTER I had often exhorted you by letters to come, as soon as possible, to the relief of the republic, and bring your army into Italy; and never imagined that your own people had any scruples about it; I was desired, by that most prudent and diligent woman, your mother, all whose

could depend upon as certain. You are very sensible of what importance it is, that Dolabella should be destroyed: not only that he may suffer the punishment due to his treason, but that the chiefs of the rebels may not have a place to resort to, in their flight from Mutina. That this was my opinion even before, you may recollect from my former letters: though at that time our only refuge was in your camp, and our hopes of safety in your army. Wherefore now, when we are delivered, as I hope, from all danger, we ought to be more intent on the ruin of Dolabella." *Ad Brut. v.* "I highly applaud your resolution, of not removing your army from Apollonia and Dyrrhachium, before you had heard of Antony's flight, Brutus's eruption, and the victory of the Roman people. As to what you write, therefore, that you have since resolved to lead your army into the Chersonese, nor to suffer the empire of Rome to be insulted by a most wicked enemy; you do what is agreeable to your dignity and the public service." *Ad Brut. ii.*

had destined to destruction, before they were aware of the danger, or had time to escape.

thoughts and cares are employed on you, that I would come to her on the 24th of July ; which I did, as I ought, without delay. When I came, I found Casca, Labeo, and Scaptius with her. She presently entered into the affair, and asked my opinion, whether we should send for you to come to Italy ; and whether I thought it best for you to come, or to continue abroad. I declared what I took to be most for your honour and reputation, that, without loss of time, you should bring present help to the tottering and declining state. For what mischief may we not expect from that war, where the conquering armies refused to pursue a flying enemy ? Where a general unhurt, unprovoked, possessed of the highest honours, and the greatest fortunes ; with a wife and children, and near relation to you ; has declared war against the commonwealth ? I may add, where, in so great a concord of the senate and the people, there resides still so much disorder within the walls ? But the greatest grief which I feel, while I am now writing, is to reflect, that, when the republic had taken my word for a youth, or rather a boy, I shall hardly have it in my power to make good what I promised for him. For it is a thing of much greater delicacy and moment to engage one's self for another's sentiments and principles, especially in affairs of importance, than for money : for money may be paid, and the loss itself is tolerable : but how can you pay what you are engaged for to the republic, unless he, for whom you stand engaged, will suffer it to be paid ? Yet I am still in hopes to hold him, though many are plucking him away from me." [What can Cicero mean here, unless it is, that he hopes to engage Octavius's mercy for Brutus and Cassius ?] " For his disposition seems good, though his age is flexible ; and many are always at hand to corrupt him ; who, by throwing in his way the splendour of false honour, think themselves sure of dazzling his good sense and understanding. Wherefore, to all my other labours, this new one is added, of setting all engines at work to hold fast the young man, lest I incur the imputation of rashness. Though what rashness is it after all ? For, in reality, I bound him, for whom I was engaged,

Year of  
R O M E  
DCCX.  
Bef. J. C.  
Forty-two.

409th Con-  
sulship.

Year of  
R O M E  
DCCX.  
Bef. J. C.  
Forty-two.

409th Con-  
sulship.

Some of Cicero's friends, perhaps by the contrivance of Octavius, found means, however, to

more strongly than myself. Nor has the republic as yet any cause to repent that I was his sponsor: since he has been hitherto the more firm and constant in acting for us, as well from his own temper, as for the sake of my promise. The greatest difficulty in the republic, if I mistake not, is the want of money: for honest men grow every day more and more averse to the name of tribute\*; and what was gathered from the hundredth penny, [a tax of one per cent. paid by the month] where the rich are shamefully rated, is all spent in rewarding the two legions." [Though they refused to obey a decree of the senate ordering them to serve under D. Brutus.] "There is an infinite expense upon us to support the armies which now defend us; and also yours; for our Cassius seems likely to come sufficiently provided. But I long to talk over this, and many things, with you in person; and that quickly. As to your sister's children, I did not wait, Brutus, for your writing to me; the times themselves, since the war will be drawn into length, reserve the whole affair to you." [Such was Cicero's foresight, notwithstanding the many proofs of Octavius's disaffection to what was called the cause of the republic.] "But, from the first, when I could not foresee the continuance of the war, I pleaded the cause of the children in the senate, in a manner which you have been informed of, I guess, by your mother's letters: nor can there be any case where I will not both say and do, even at the hazard of my life, whatever I think agreeable either to your inclination, or to your interest. The 26th of July."

\* This tribute seems to have been a sort of capitation tax, proportioned to each man's substance; and had been wholly disused in Rome, ever since the conquest of Macedonia by P. Æmilius; which produced a revenue sufficient to ease the republic ever after from that burden, till the present necessity obliged them to renew it. *Plin. H. Nat.* xxxiii. 3. "From the aversion," says Dr. Middleton, "which even the honest are here said to have shown to the renewal of it, one cannot but reflect on the fatal effects of that indolence and luxury, which had infected the republic in this age, and hastened its ruin." But what disgusted these honest men was, probably, to see their money employed in recompensing veteran soldiers, traitors to the cause of the republic, and rebels to the senate; which nothing but Cicero's excessive complaisance for Octavius, or the dread of him, could make him approve.



give him early notice of it; upon which he immediately set forward with his brother and nephew towards Astura, the nearest villa which he had upon the sea, with intent to transport themselves directly out of the reach of their enemies. But Quintus, being wholly unprepared for so sudden a voyage, resolved to turn back with his son to Rome, in confidence of lying concealed there, till they could provide money and necessaries for their support abroad. The diligence of Antony's emissaries eluded all their caution. The son was found out first; who is said to have been more solicitous for the preservation of his father, than to provide for his own safety. Upon his refusal to discover where his father lay hid, he was put to the rack by the soldiers; till the father, to rescue his son from torture, came out of his hiding-place, and voluntarily surrendered himself, making no other request to his executioners, than that they would dispatch him the first of the two. The son urged the same petition, to spare him the misery of being the spectator of his father's murder; so that the assassins, to satisfy them both, taking each of them apart, killed them by agreement at the same time. Cicero, in the meanwhile, found a vessel ready for him at Astura, in which he presently embarked: but, the winds being cross and turbulent, and the sea wholly uneasy to him, after he had sailed about twelve leagues along the coast, he landed at Circæum, and spent a night near that place in great anxiety and irresolution. The question was, what course he should steer;

Year of  
R O M E  
DCCX.  
Bef. J. C.  
Forty-two.

409th Consulship.

Plut. Cic.  
App. 601.  
Dio, p. 333.

Middl. p.  
495.

Year of  
R O M E  
DCCX.  
Bef. J. C.  
Forty-two.

409th Con-  
sulship.

Plut. in  
Cic.

and whether he should fly to Brutus, or to Cassius, or to S. Pompeius; but, after all his deliberations, none of them pleased him so much as the expedient of dying<sup>8</sup>. According to Plutarch, he had some thoughts of returning to the city and killing himself in Cæsar's house, in order to leave the guilt and curse of his blood upon Cæsar's perfidy and ingratitude: but the importunity of his servants prevailed with him to sail forward to Cajeta; where he went again on shore, to repose himself in his Formian villa, about a mile from the coast, weary of life and the sea; and declaring that he would die in that country, which he had so often saved<sup>9</sup>. Here he slept soundly for several hours; though, as most writers tell us, "a great number of crows were fluttering all the while and making a strange noise about his windows, as if to rouse and warn him of his approaching fate; and that one of them made its way into the chamber, and pulled away his very bed-clothes; till his slaves, admonished by this prodigy, and ashamed to see brute creatures more solicitous for his safety than themselves, forced him into a litter, or portable chair, and carried him away towards the ship, through the private ways and walks of

<sup>8</sup> Cremutius Cordus ait, Ciceroni cum cogitasset, utrumne Brutum, an Cassium, an S. Pompeium peteret, omnia displicuisse præter mortem. *Senec. Suasor. vi.*

<sup>9</sup> Tædium tandem eum et fugæ et vitæ cepit: regres-  
susque ad superiorem villam, quæ paulo plus mille passibus  
à mari abest; moriar, inquit, in patria sæpe servata. *Liv.*  
*Fragm. apud Senec. Suasor. i.*

his woods; having just heard, that soldiers were already come into the country in quest of him, and were then not far from the villa." As soon as they were gone, the soldiers arrived at the house; and, perceiving him to be fled, pursued immediately towards the sea, and overtook him in the wood. Their leader was one Popilius Lænas, a tribune, or colonel of the army, whom Cicero had formerly defended and preserved in a capital cause. As soon as the soldiers appeared, the servants prepared themselves to fight, being resolved to defend their master's life at the hazard of their own. But Cicero commanded them to set him down, and make no resistance: then, looking upon his executioners with a presence of mind and firmness which almost daunted them, and, thrusting his neck as forwardly as he could out of the litter, he bad them do their work, and take what they wanted: upon which they presently cut off his head and both his hands, and returned with them in all haste and great joy towards Rome, as the most agreeable present which they could possibly carry to Antony. Popilius charged himself with the conveyance, without reflecting on the infamy of carrying that head which had saved his own. He found Antony in the Forum, surrounded with guards and crowds of people; but upon showing, from a distance, the spoils which he had brought, he was rewarded upon the spot with the honour of a crown, and about eight thousand pounds sterling. Antony ordered the head to be fixed upon the rostra between the

Year of  
R O M E  
DCCX.  
Bef. J. C.  
Forty-two.

409th Con-  
sulship.

Liv. Fragm.



Year of  
R O M E  
DCCX.  
Bef. J. C.  
Forty-two.

409th Con-  
sulship..

two hands; a sad spectacle to the city: it drew tears from every eye to see those mangled members, which used to exert themselves so gloriously from that place, in defence of the lives, the fortunes, and the liberties of the Roman people, so lamentably exposed to the scorn of sycophants and traitors. "The deaths of the rest," says an historian of that age, "caused only a private and particular sorrow; but Cicero's an universal one." Yet it must be owned, that he had so much the less reason to complain of his fate, as it is certain that he suffered nothing more than he would have inflicted, had fortune put Antony in his power: and that he had brought this ruin upon himself and his friends by his rash and cruel counsels. Brutus, who immediately revenged his death upon C. Antonius, the triumvir's brother, is reported, upon receiving of the news, to have said, that he was more ashamed of the cause of it than afflicted at the loss. He was killed on the 7th of December, about ten days from the settlement of the triumvirate, after he had lived sixty-three years, eleven months, and five days<sup>10</sup>.

<sup>10</sup> *Middl. p. 499.* "The odium of Cicero's death fell chiefly on Antony, yet it left a stain of perfidy and ingratitude also on Augustus; which explains the reason of that silence, which is observed about him, by the writers of that age; and why his name is not so much as mentioned either by Horace or Virgil. . . . Livy, though he seems to extenuate the crime of Cicero's murder, yet, after a high encomium of his VIRTUE\*, declares, that to praise

\* The fragment of Livy is as follows: "Vixit tres et sexaginta annos, ut, si vis abfuisset, ne immatura quidem mors videri possit. In-

Antony, satiated with Cicero's blood, declared the proscription at an end, in regard to

him as he deserved required the eloquence of Cicero himself. . . . . In the succeeding generation, as the particular envy to Cicero subsided, by the death of those whom private interests and personal quarrels had engaged to hate him while living, and defame him when dead, so his name and memory began to shine out in its proper lustre: and, in the reign even of Tiberius, when an eminent statesman and historian, Cremutius Cordus, was condemned to die for praising Brutus, yet Paterculus could not forbear breaking out into the following warm expostulation with Antony, on the subject of Cicero's death: "Thou hast done nothing, Antony; hast done nothing, I say, by setting a price on that divine and illustrious head, and, by a detestable reward, procuring the death of so great a consul and preserver of the republic. Thou hast snatched from Cicero a troublesome being; a declining age; a life more miserable, under thy dominion, than death itself; but, so far from diminishing the glory of his deeds and sayings, thou hast increased it. He lives and will live in the memory of all ages; and as long as this system of nature, whether by chance or providence, or what way soever formed, (which he alone of all the Romans comprehended in his mind, and illustrated with his eloquence) shall remain entire, it will draw the praises of Cicero along with it; and all posterity will admire his writings against thee, and curse thy act against him." [Undoubtedly, this historian greatly paid his court to the reigning family, in charging Antony with the whole odium of the proscription.] "From this period, all the Roman writers, whether poets or historians, seem to vie with each other in celebrating the praises of Cicero, as the parent of Roman wit and

Year of  
R O M E  
DCCX.  
Bef. J. C.  
Forty-two.

409th Consulship.

genium et operibus, et præmiis operum felix: ipse fortunæ diu prosperæ: et in longo tenore felicitatis, magnus interim ictus vulneribus, Exsilio, ruinâ partium pro quibus steterat, filiæ morte, exitu tam tristi atque acerbis, omnium adversorum nihil, ut viro dignum erat, tulit, præter mortem: quæ vere æstimanti minus indigna videri potuit, quod à victore inimico nil crudelius passus erat, quam quod ejusdem fortunæ compos ipse fecisset. Si quis tamen virtutibus vitia pensârit, vir magnus, acer, memorabilis fuit, et in cujus laudes persequendas Cicerone laudatore opus fuerit." *Ap. Senec. Suasor. vii.* Here, I should think, there is no high encomium of his virtue.

Year of  
R O M E  
DCCX.  
Bef. J. C.  
Forty-two.

409th Con-  
sulship.

himself. He granted his mother, Julia, the life of her brother, L. Cæsar; to his friend, Calenus, that of the learned Varro; and wrote with his own hand to Atticus, who had concealed himself with his friend Q. Gallius Canus, that both he and his friend were safe, and, by his orders, both blotted out of the list of the proscribed<sup>11</sup>.

eloquence\*; who had done more honour to his country, by his writings, than all their conquerors by their arms, and extended the bounds of their learning beyond those of their empire. So that their very emperors, near three centuries after his death, began to reverence him in the class of their inferior deities: a rank which he would have preserved to this day, if he had happened to live in papal Rome; where he could not have failed, as Erasmus says, from the innocence of his life, of obtaining the honour and title of a saint." This assertion his ingenious and zealous panegyrist proves, at length, from Cicero's writings, which contain certainly the noblest principles of morality, and an eloquent exposition of all the duties of man. But his moral character must be shown from his practice, from his actions, and the motives of his actions, not from theory and lessons of morality: and these actions, with their springs, having been laid before the reader in the foregoing pages, we shall leave him to pronounce concerning it.

<sup>11</sup> If these facts are true, and Antony was not of a cruel disposition, as we are told by Plutarch, how can we then give credit to the most inhuman facts related of him by this same Plutarch and other authors? We are told, that, in all this scene of misery, he gave himself up to all the excesses of debauchery imaginable; that his house was filled with buffoons and players; and that he squandered away, amongst the vilest of mankind, the price of the blood of the most illustrious citizens. Nonius, it is said, was put to death, because he would not part with a fine opal; the famous Verres, because he would not give up two Corin-

\* Our panegyrist adds: "and as the most illustrious of their patriots."



Lepidus, on his side, suffered his brother, L. Paulus, to escape, who went to Brutus's camp, and, after the battle of Philippi, might have returned to Rome, but chose to pass the remainder of his days at Miletum: and Messala, though in Brutus's camp, was declared free from all prosecution by proclamation, in which it was said, "as the relations of Messala have certified to us, that he was not in Rome at the time that Cæsar was killed, we erase his name out of the list of the proscribed." As to Octavius, Suetonius tells us, that, though he opposed the proscription at first, yet he showed himself more cruel and bloody in urging it afterwards, than either of the other two; and relates, upon the authority of one Junius Saturninus, that, after the proscription was over, when Lepidus made an apology to the senate for their proceedings, and gave hopes of a more

Year of  
R O M E  
DCCX.  
Bef. J. C.  
Forty-two.

409th Con-  
sulship.

thian vases: one Fidustius was wantonly killed, because he had been proscribed by Sylla: Atilius, a boy, very rich, had the *toga virilis* put on him, and was immediately proscribed: Fulvia was suffered to plunder and destroy whom she pleased: a head of a senator, called, by Valerius Maximus, Cæsetius Rufus, being brought to Antony, when at table, he examined it with attention, then told the bearers, "I know him not: this is an affair of my wife's." This man had refused to let his house to Fulvia, and, lest Rome should mistake the cause of his death, his head, it is said, was fixed upon the house, and not in the Forum. These facts are altogether incredible, as well as her behaviour towards Cicero's head, which, some historians tell us, was sent to her by Antony, before he fixed it upon the rostra; and that this fair lady placed it upon her knees, loaded it with reproaches, spit upon it, opened the mouth and pulled out the tongue, which she pierced a thousand times with her bodkin.

Year of  
R O M E  
DCCX.  
Bef. J. C.  
Forty-two.

409th Con-  
sulship.

gentle administration for the future, young Cæsar, on his side, declared, that he should set no bounds to the proscription but his pleasure, and still reserved to himself the liberty of punishing such as were guilty. But these accounts, though adopted by all modern authors, are not supported by any authentic or probable facts<sup>12</sup>.

The greatest number of the proscribed found means to escape, and they fled either into Ma-

<sup>12</sup> He is accused of having proscribed C. Toranius, formerly histutor and his father's colleague in the ædileship. We hear, however, of no other instance of his cruelty at this time. But, before the triumvirate, Suetonius indeed, Aug. 27, lays an atrocious act to his charge: he says, that Q. Gallius, prætor of the city, when he came to wait upon him, had unfortunately under his robe a double tablet, (*duplices tabulas*) a sort of pocket-book, which Octavius judged to be a poniard; upon which suspicion, not venturing to make search, lest it should be found to be something else, he ordered him to be carried off by his guards and put to the torture, as if he had been a slave: and, because the prætor would not own that he had a design to kill him, Octavius pulled out his eyes with his own hands, and ordered him to be executed. However, Suetonius has informed us that Octavius did not own the fact, and in his memoirs told a quite different story: that Gallius desired a private conference with him, with a view of murdering him; for which reason he put him in prison, but afterwards banished him the city; and that he perished either in a storm at sea, or by the hands of robbers. Such is the evidence of Octavius's singular cruelty. Plutarch moralizes at length upon the unnatural bargain made by the triumvirs, when Antony consented to give up his uncle, and Lepidus his brother, to the vengeance of young Cæsar, in exchange for Cicero. If that was the case, why did not this cruel monster, Octavius, insist upon the execution of this part of the treaty, after his friend had fallen the victim of it?

cedonia to Brutus, or into Africa to Cornificius, or to young Pompey, who, having been appointed commander-general of the seas by the senate, had, under this title, assembled a considerable force, and made himself master of the greatest part of Sicily; and who, at this time, stationed small vessels all along the coast, to carry the proscribed from the cruelty of the triumvirs.

The triumvirs, having taken vengeance of their enemies in Rome and Italy, began now to think of levying the money necessary to carry on the war against Brutus and Cassius: and they are accused of having put in practice every method of extortion, and of having seized upon the treasures deposited in the hands of the vestal virgins; yet, the sums amassed not being sufficient, they devised a new tax never known before. This singular expedient was a tax upon women. They drew up a list of 1400 ladies of Rome, mothers, daughters, or relations of their enemies: these alliances were far enough fetched, for riches alone were sufficient to make them guilty in this case. These were ordered to make a declaration of their estates, in order to be taxed as should be thought proper. Appian tells us that the ladies assembled on this occasion, and went in a body to the female relations of the triumvirs; and that they were well received by Octavia, sister to young Octavius; and by Julia, Antony's mother; but were not admitted by the haughty Fulvia, his wife. And that, upon this, they went to the Forum, and, both

Year of  
R O M E  
DCCX.  
Bef. J. C.  
Forty-two.  
409th Consulship.



Year of  
R O M E  
DCCX.  
Bef. J. C.  
Forty-two.

409th Con-  
sulship.  
Echard, B.  
iii. ch. 4.  
Appian.

people and soldiers making way for them, they advanced to the tribunal of the triumvirs, where Hortensia, the daughter of the famous orator, made a speech, in the name of all the rest, to this effect: “ My lords, these unhappy ladies, whom you see here imploring your justice and bounty, would never have presumed to appear in this place, had they not first made use of all possible means, which either their native modesty might allow, or their best understandings could inform them of. Though our appearing here may seem contrary to the rules of decency prescribed to our sex, which we have hitherto most strictly observed, yet the loss of our fathers, our children, of our brothers and our husbands, is sufficient to excuse us; nay, and to vindicate us too, when their unhappy deaths are made a pretence for our further misfortunes. You pretend you have been affronted, but what have the women done that they must be impoverished? If they are as blameable as the men, why do not you proscribe them too? Certainly none of our sex have ever declared you your country’s enemies: we have neither plundered your goods, nor suborned your soldiers; we have raised no troops against you, nor opposed those honours and offices to which you pretend. We presume not to govern the republic, nor is it our ambition which has drawn the present miseries and misfortunes on our heads; empire, dignities, and honours were never designed for our sex. We, alas! have done nothing to affront you, nothing to offend you, nor any thing to move you to

this severe treatment of us. But you tell us that you have a war to support. And when have mankind been free from war? And yet have women ever been taxed on that account? The universal consent of nations has confirmed an exception in their favour, which nature herself has granted us. Formerly, indeed, the Roman women, in the extreme exigency of the republic, when in danger of becoming a prey to the Carthaginians, contributed towards the expenses of the state, but they did it voluntarily: that which they gave was not levied upon their estates, dowries, and houses; they only appropriated to it the ornaments of their persons: nor were they subject to any estimation, or informations of accusers. What is then the danger which you apprehend at present? Do the Gauls or Parthians invade Italy? In that case you will find us no less generous than our mothers; but think not that we will contribute our estates to maintain civil wars, and enable you to destroy one another. Such a demand was never made either by Cæsar or Pompey, in their wars; nor by Marius and Cinna during their cruelties; no, not by Sylla himself, who first set up tyranny in Rome: yet after all, you adorn yourselves with the glorious title of reformers of the state<sup>13</sup>." This

Year of  
R O M E  
DCCX.  
Bef. J. C.  
Forty-two.

409th Con-  
sulship.

<sup>13</sup> Hortensia, Q. Hortensii filia cum ordo matronarum gravi tributo à triumviris esset oneratus, nec quisquam virorum patrociniū eis accommodare auderet; causam fœminarum apud triumviros constanter et feliciter regit. Repræsentata enim patris facundia impetravit, ut major pars imperatæ pecuniæ his remitteretur. *Val. Max. L. viii.*

Year of  
R O M E  
DCCX.  
Bef. J. C.  
Forty-two.

409th Con-  
sulship.  
Ad Att.  
vi. 1. 3.

discourse appeared so bold and dangerous to the triumvirs, that they immediately sent their lictors to cause the ladies to retire; but, perceiving that the multitude began to cry out against such violence, they promised to reconsider the affair, and afterwards drew up another list of 400 women, instead of 1400; but, to make good the sum they wanted, they taxed all the citizens and foreigners, without distinction, who were worth one hundred thousand drachmas, or upwards of 3200 pounds sterling.

During all this confusion, Lepidus and Plancus obtained a decree for a triumph on account of some inconsiderable success in Gaul; and, while the city was in the greatest consternation, they calmly issued out proclamations for public rejoicings. Plancus triumphed the 29th of December, and Lepidus on the 31st. The soldiers sung in the procession this line, *De Germanis, nonde Gallis, duo triumphant consules*: signifying very properly that their triumph was rather over their *germani*, or brothers, than over the Gauls.

Octavius resigned, as had been agreed, the consular fasces, before the end of the year, in favour of Ventidius, who had C. Corinnas for his colleague, in the room of Pedius. (They enjoyed them only a part of the month of December, and they were transferred for the following year to Lepidus and Plancus.)

In order to gratify the ambition of more of their friends, the triumvirs not only named one of the ædiles to the vacant prætorship of Ven-



tidius, but made all the other prætors resign five days before the expiration of their office, that others might be named in their places, and enjoy the title and rank of ancient prætors. In fine, they appointed magistrates for several years ; by which means they confirmed their power, by putting, for a long time, all the magistracies in the hands of those who were attached to them, and interested in the support of their government. On the 1st of January, the triumvirs solemnly swore to observe the acts of Cæsar, and made all the magistrates take the same oath.

Year of  
R O M E  
DCCX.  
Bef. J. C.  
Forty-two.  
409th Con-  
sulship.



# THE ROMAN HISTORY.

---

## BOOK XI.

*From the Establishment of the Second Triumvirate to the Settlement of the Empire on OCTAVIUS.*

---

### CHAP. I.

*Brutus and Cassius reduce the Lycians and Rhodians, and march their armies into Macedonia. Antony and Octavius carry over their legions into the same province. The first battle of Philippi, and the death of Cassius. The second battle of Philippi, and the death of Brutus. The triumvirs make a new division of the empire.*

M. ÆMILIUS LEPIDUS II. }  
L. MUNACIUS PLANCUS, } CONSULS.

BRUTUS and Cassius were now masters of all the eastern provinces, where they had made great exactions, and raised an army of 19 legions and 20,000 horse: and the latter was preparing for an expedition into Egypt against Cleopatra, when he was recalled by Brutus, upon the news that Antony and Octavius had joined their forces. Cassius, therefore, leaving Syria to his brother's son with one single le-

Year of  
R O M E  
DCCXI.  
Bef. J. C.  
Forty-one.

410th Consulship.



Year of  
R O M E  
DCCXI.  
Bef. J. C.  
Forty-one.

410th Con-  
sulship.

gion, marched into Lesser Asia, and met Brutus at Smyrna, where they consulted about the conduct of the war. Brutus moved to have the armies pass into Greece and Macedonia immediately, and there wait for Octavius and Antony; but to Cassius it appeared the wiser measure to reduce the Rhodians and Lycians; who had refused to pay any contributions, and were powerful at sea. It seemed to him of the most dangerous consequence to leave such considerable enemies behind them; and this expedition, accordingly, was entered upon without delay, and in a short time, completed. The Rhodians were severely plundered by Cassius, and scarce any thing, beside their lives, was left them; but the unfortunate Lycians, who had to do with the mild and humane philosopher, Brutus, fared much worse. Xanthus, their capital town, was burnt to the ground, and all the inhabitants destroyed. Those who surrendered at discretion he deprived of all their public and private money. After these military operations<sup>1</sup>, the two com-

<sup>1</sup> Plutarch tells us, that the destruction of the inhabitants of Xanthus happened against the will and earnest endeavours of Brutus, and was entirely owing to an unaccountable fury and frenzy with which they were seized, which made them set fire to their own houses, and destroy one another: but the contrary is owned in the following letter of Brutus to the Rhodians: "Xanthios, cum à nobis defecissent, extremo supplicio affecimus. Nam usque ad parvulos omnibus cœsis, eorum urbem igne et ferro diruimus. Patàrensibus, quia fidi nobis extiterant, tributa relaxavimus ac liberos et sui juris esse concessimus. Atque pro restauratione eorum, quæ demolita erant, quinquaginta talenta dono dedimus. Liceat et vobis consulere ac videre,

manders met again at Sardis, and were there proclaimed emperors by their two armies<sup>2</sup>, and

Year of  
R O M E  
DCCXI.  
Bef. J. C.  
Forty-one.

utrum vos pro hostibus quemadmodum Xanthiis, an pro amicis ceu Patareni, haberi velitis." And this letter Plutarch himself has cited, but in fewer words: "Xanthii beneficium meum despicientes, desperationis suæ habuerunt patrium sepulchrum. Patarenses qui se in fidem meam contulerunt, nusquam desiderant in administrandis rebus suis libertatem. Itaque licet vobis quoque vel Patarensium iudicium vel fortunam legere Xanthiorum." Velleius Paterculus tells us, that Cassius behaved with greater moderation than Brutus: "Dum ea in Italia geruntur, acri ac prosperrimo bello Cassius Rhom, rem immanis operis, ceperat; Brutus Lycios devicerat . . . . cum per omnia repugnans naturæ suæ Cassius, etiam Bruti clementiam vinceret." *Vell. Pat.* ii. 69.

410th Con-  
sulship.

<sup>2</sup> Here it was that Brutus is reported to have seen a ghost in his tent. He ever employed, says Plutarch, the greatest part of the night in dispatching of affairs and reading; and one night, being thus employed, when there was a general silence in the camp, and especially about his tent, of a sudden he heard an unusual noise at the door, which opened at the same time. Brutus, casting his eye towards the place, perceived the frightful picture of a hideous spectre, of a proportion much more than natural, which presented itself before him: he had, notwithstanding, the courage to speak to it, demanding, "Art thou a god, or art thou a man, and for what reason comest thou hither?" "I am," replied the spirit, "thy evil genius, and thou shalt see me again near Philippi." Brutus answered, "Well, I will see thee:" and immediately it disappeared. He presently called up his slaves, who all told him, "that they had neither seen nor heard any thing." He continued walking all the rest of the night, and early in the morning went to give an account of what had happened to Cassius, who, being an Epicurean, told him, "that all this proceeded from the weakness of his senses, and the strength of his imagination at that time. However," continued he, "let us not believe that there are any such spirits, that have either voice, human shape, or power over us; though

Year of  
R O M E  
DCCXI.  
Bef. J. C.  
Forty-one.

410th Con-  
sulship.

soon passed over into Thrace and Macedonia; whither the triumvirs had sent two lieutenants, Decidius Saxa and Norbanus, with eight legions, while they themselves made a fruitless attempt to drive Sextus out of Sicily: for they foresaw he would be a thorn in their side, and, in concert with the fleets commanded by Murcus and Domitius, interrupt their communication with Italy and the other transmarine provinces.

Decidius and Norbanus marched their troops through Epirus and Macedonia beyond Philippi, and encamped at the entry of a narrow pass formed by two mountains, being the only commodious way from the Chersonesus of Thrace into Macedonia: they had then behind them Philippi, and upon the right, towards the sea, Neapolis, a sea-port town, situated over against the island of Thasos: and here they intended to wait the arrival of their generals. Brutus and Cassius would have found it difficult to force the passage, if Rhascupolis, a Thracian chief-tain in their camp, had not led them over the mountains by a particular way, which had been judged impracticable by the enemy. Bibulus, son-in-law to Brutus, commanded the detachment, and took with him provisions and water for three days; and, after incredible fatigues,

I could wish there were, that we might not only rely upon the greatness of our forces, but likewise upon the assistance of those immortal beings, who could not but be favourable to a cause so just and sacred as ours is," Plutarch tells us, that the same spirit appeared again before the battle of Philippi.

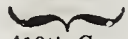


when the soldiers began to murmur, and to suspect Rhaseupolis of treachery, at last, on the fourth day, they had a view of the plain and the river, and, upon this sight, they raised a shout of joy, which gave notice of their approach to the two lieutenants, who otherwise would have been surrounded unawares. Saxa and Norbanus immediately retired to Amphipolis, which they fortified with great dispatch. Brutus and Cassius marched on beyond Philippi, and encamped upon a rising ground not far from the town: behind them was the sea, which furnished them with all kinds of provisions: the island of Thasos, which was at twelve miles distance, served them for a general magazine, and, at the distance of nine miles, was the town of Neapolis, which afforded them a secure port for their fleet. Antony soon came up with them: for, upon the first news of the retreat of his lieutenants, fearing lest he should lose Amphipolis, he had made forced marches, and arrived sooner than he was expected. He had the satisfaction to find not only his lieutenants masters of Amphipolis, but the town well fortified. He there deposited all his baggage, leaving a legion to defend it: while, with the rest of his troops, he advanced, and, following the example which Cæsar had shown him in all his wars, of approaching as near as possible to an enemy, he encamped at only a mile's distance. Here he was joined a few days after by Octavius. Their combined armies consisted of nineteen legions, composed chiefly of Cæsar's

Year of  
R O M E  
DCCXI.  
Bef. J. C.  
Forty-one.

410th Con-  
sulship.

Year of  
R O M E  
DCCXI.  
Bef. J. C.  
Forty-one.

  
410th Con-  
sulship.

old soldiers, and not only complete as to their number, but augmented by a great many supernumeraries. Thus their infantry amounted to one hundred thousand men, but their cavalry, consisting only of thirteen thousand, was less numerous than that of the enemy. They were much straitened for provisions, having only Macedonia and Thessaly open to them; Sextus Pompey cutting off from them all communication with Africa, and Murcus and Domitius with Italy. This made Antony extremely desirous of coming to a battle; but Cassius, being sensible of his motive, refused to engage him, and restrained the impatience of his sanguine colleague. At last, Antony, with great labour and industry, made a way through a large fen, and raised some forts opposite to the enemy's camp. Cassius, on his side, formed lines and threw up works against him: and in this situation, says Appian, the forwardness of the two armies, who were near to each other, drew on a general action, though much against Cassius's will, who declared, "that he was forced, in the same manner that Pompey had been, to expose the liberty of the Roman people to the hazard of a battle." A different story is related by Plutarch. He tells us that Cassius, overcome by the importunity of his colleague and the rest of his officers, unwillingly consented to give battle. According to the same historian, Cassius, before the general engagement, asked Brutus's opinion concerning what they ought to do, if they should happen to

be unsuccessful, and Brutus answered: "That he had formerly, in his writings, condemned the death of Cato, and maintained that such a manner of avoiding disgrace was an insult upon the gods, and unworthy of a man of courage; but that he had now changed his opinion, and was resolved to lay down that life, which he had already sacrificed to his country on the ides of March, and to change it for a happier one, if fortune proved his enemy." "We may then venture to engage the enemy," replied Cassius, embracing him; "for either we will be conquerors ourselves, or have no cause to fear those who are so."

Year of  
R O M E  
DCCXI.  
Bef. J. C.  
Forty-one.

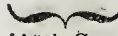
410th Con-  
sulship.

The forces of the triumvirs were commanded by Antony alone; Octavius not being recovered of the illness with which he had been seized before he left Italy: and, both armies being drawn up, Brutus's men attacked those of Octavius with little order, but with so much fury, that, at the first onset, they overthrew all that opposed them, and, pressing forward with great slaughter, they entered the very camp of Octavius, who had just before retired to that of his colleague. Antony was, on his side, very hotly engaged with Cassius, but, in a short time, found means to open a passage through the lines, and, charging Cassius's troops upon the flank, totally routed them; then pursuing the victory, he soon became master of his camp. Cassius, having laboured in vain to rally his soldiers, retired to a hill not far off, expecting the event of the battle on his partner's side. Whence, descriing a body of ca-

Vell. Pat.  
ii. 70.  
Plut. in  
Brut.



Year of  
R O M E  
DCCXI.  
Bef. J. C.  
Forty-one.

  
410th Con-  
sulship.

valry making towards him, he sent Titinius to discover whether they were friends or enemies. Titinius was received with great joy into the ranks, and instead of riding back directly, marched on with the body of horse towards his general, who, not doubting but that Brutus had been routed, and that his friend Titinius was taken prisoner, cried out, “ Alas! to preserve the remainder of a miserable life, I have ruined my best friend !” And instantly, retiring into his tent, killed himself. Titinius arrived soon after with the cavalry, all rejoicing: but their joy was suddenly dashed; and Titinius, accusing himself of being the cause of so terrible a misfortune by his imprudence, in great despair, slew himself upon the body of his friend.

Brutus was very sensible of his loss by the death of his companion, whom he called the last of the Romans, and caused his body to be privately removed to the island of Thasos, lest the sight of it should make a bad impression on the minds of the soldiers; and though, according to the report of Messala, his party had lost but 8000 men, while the enemy had lost 16,000, yet he kept for twenty days within his intrenchments, refusing to accept the battle which Antony offered him. We are told he hoped to starve his enemies, who were now in extreme want of provisions, and whose fleet had been lately totally defeated; a circumstance Brutus was ignorant of several days after it was known in Antony’s camp; (which intimates that few or none deserted from the

Plut. Brut.

triumvirs to him.) And Plutarch, who is so lavish in his praises, relates, that he was obliged to put to death all the slaves he had made prisoners in the late battle, and dismiss the rest, lest they should debauch his army: and that he found it necessary also to promise his soldiers a donative of 2000 drachmas a man, together with the plunder of Thessalonica and Lacedæmon, two of the wealthiest cities in those parts, in order to raise their courage. At last, several of his officers having left his camp to join his enemies, the fear of a general desertion determined him to put all to the decision of a second battle. We are told, that the eagerness of the soldiers was such on both sides, that they betook themselves immediately to their swords, fighting with great fury, till, after much bloodshed, Brutus's party was borne down by main force, and entirely defeated. Brutus himself fled to a neighbouring hill, and there remained all night. When, in the morning, he saw all was lost, he cried out in the words of an ancient poet, "O unhappy Virtue, I follow thee as a

Year of  
R O M E  
DCCXI.  
Bef. J. C.  
Forty-one.

410th Con-  
sulship.

\* Plutarch tells us, that he ran a great risk of being taken; that, being pursued closely by a troop of Thracians, Lucilius, a friend of his, delivered himself up to them, telling them, that he was Brutus: upon which he was immediately conducted to Antony. When, in his presence, he owned, that, to save his general, he had deceived the soldiers; and was ready to atone, by his sufferings, for the offence. The Thracians were filled with indignation. "Be not troubled," said Antony, "at the mistake; you have taken a much better prize. You wanted to take an enemy, and you have brought me a friend. I take all the gods to wit-

Year of  
R O M E  
DCCXI.  
Bef. J. C.  
Forty-one.



410th Con-  
sulship.

solid good, but thou art only a mere notion, a vain empty name, or, at best, a slave of fortune." Yet shortly after he told some of his friends, "that he looked upon himself as much happier than any of his conquerors, since he should enjoy that reputation which always follows virtue, and which tyranny and injustice could never deserve." Then, going aside with a particular friend called Strato, he with great earnestness begged of him to do him the last office of a friend; and, seeing him very unwilling to perform so hard a duty, he called for a slave: "Ah then," cried Strato, "it shall never be said, that the great Brutus stood in need of a slave for want of a friend;" so turning away his head, he presented the point of his sword to Brutus, who threw himself upon it, and immediately expired.

Thus fell these two famous champions for liberty, called the last of the Romans: deserted at once by fortune with the same precipitation, with which she had given them the command of half the empire. Cassius, who professed the Epicurean philosophy, left behind him no reputation for virtue; and it was every one's opinion that he hated the tyrant more than tyranny, and had interested and private views in the assassination of Cæsar.

ness, that I should have been very much perplexed how to behave to Brutus. But men, such as Lucilius, I love much better to have for my friends than my enemies." Plutarch, according to his custom, in order to lengthen out this last scene of Brutus's life, and make it more interesting, has collected a great many particularities too minute to find a place in this general history.



Brutus was, by his birth, his alliances, his connections, his riches, the head of the young nobility: and he was revered in his life and after his death, for the gravity of his manners, his extensive learning, his eloquence, his capacity; but, if we attend to facts, we shall find his glory greatly sullied by many instances of avarice, of pride, and of cruelty, which are even reported by his panegyrists, Cicero and Plutarch. A very ingenious and celebrated writer thinks, that these two generals killed themselves with a haste not to be vindicated; and that it is impossible to read this period of their lives without pitying the republic which was so abandoned. When one considers, however, how very indifferent the provinces were in all these quarrels; how heartily they detested the generals whom they had been forced to supply with money; and that the soldiers were all engaged to them against their will, or allured by immense liberalities and greater promises; it is plain that their defeat was irreparable, and that they had no other place to fly to but Sicily, which was still held by young Pompey, whither the triumvirs would have followed them with all their forces.

All such as had any share in Cæsar's death slew themselves with their own hands, but the rest rallying, to the number of 14,000, under the conduct of Messala and Bibulus, sent deputies to the triumvirs for an honourable composition, which the two generals readily granted. M. Cicero, with some other persons of distinction, escaped to the island of Thasos,

Year of  
R O M E  
DCCXI.  
Bef. J. C.  
Forty-one.

410th Consulship.

Montes-  
quieu,  
Grandeur  
des Ro-  
mains.

Year of  
R O M E  
DCCXI.  
Bef. J. C.  
Forty-one.

410th Con-  
sulship.

where they went on board a squadron commanded by Cassius of Parma, which sailed to the Ionian sea, and joined the fleets of Statius Murcus and Domitius Ahenobarbus. The first of these commanders declared his resolution to conduct his fleet to Sextus Pompey, which he soon executed: but Domitius chose to act an independent part.

The triumvirs employed themselves for some days after their victory in punishing their enemies. Antony sacrificed Hortensius to the manes of his brother Caius, and put to death also some others: Cato's son, Varro, and Lucullus are mentioned by Paterculus. Livius Drusus, the father of that Livia, who was afterwards married to Octavius, killed himself in his tent; and Quintilius Varus, adorned with all the marks of those honours he had borne, caused himself to be slain by one of his freedmen. Suetonius tells us that Octavius, who had but a small share in the victory, behaved with great cruelty and insolence to the vanquished, that he sent the head of Brutus to be thrown at the pedestal of Cæsar's statue in Rome, and treated the most illustrious Romans with barbarity and abusive language. To one, who humbly begged the favour of a burial, he answered, "that what he requested would soon be at the disposal of the birds of prey." A father and a son, who sued for their lives, were ordered by him to cast lots which of them should live, or to determine it betwixt them by the sword; but the father, refusing to accept of such a favour, delivered himself up to

Vell. Pat.  
71.

Suet. in  
Aug. 13.

the executioner, and the son stabbed himself. His cruelty, it is said, was so excessive, that, when the prisoners were produced before him, loaded with chains, all of them, and particularly M. Favonius, reproached him with it, while they saluted Antony with respect by the title of Imperator<sup>4</sup>.

Year of  
R O M E  
DCCXI.  
Bef. J. C.  
Forty-one.

410th Con-  
sulship.

The two generals, having satiated their revenge, made a new division of the provinces of the empire, by which the feeble Lepidus was spoiled of all, excepting the province of Africa, properly so called. Octavius got Spain and Numidia: Antony all Transalpine Gaul, with that part of Africa which Cornificius possessed. Cisalpine Gaul was incorporated into Italy, which they all pretended to defend by their arms, and to which, as their common country, they had a right to return with their

<sup>4</sup> Nothing shows more plainly how little we can depend upon the truth of these particularities related by the old historians, than the account they have given us of the death of Portia. They say that this lady, upon the news of her husband's unhappy fate, resolved not to survive him; and that, by the care of her relations and friends, all instruments of death being removed out of her way, she destroyed herself by swallowing burning coals. Now it is almost certain she died of a lingering disease before the battle of Philippi. For Plutarch himself mentions a letter of Brutus extant in his days, of the authenticity of which, indeed, he entertained some doubt, in which he lamented her death, and complained of his friends for neglecting her in her last sickness. Certain, however, it is, as Dr. Middleton observes, that, in a letter to Atticus, he speaks of Portia's indisposition, and that there is a letter of condolence to him from Cicero, which can hardly be applied to any other occasion but that of her death. See *Ep. ix. ad Brut.*



Year of  
R O M E  
DCCXI.  
Bef. J. C.  
Forty-one.

410th Con-  
sulship.

legions. At the same time Antony undertook to go into the Eastern provinces to raise money for the soldiers' rewards; and Octavius took upon him to lead the old troops into Italy, and put them in possession of the lands that were promised them. Antony's commission assured him immense wealth, and was the more brilliant of the two; but that of Octavius gave him all power in Italy, and secured to him the affection of the veterans, who were to receive from him the long-wished for recompense of their services.

## CHAP. II.

*Antony's progress through Greece and Asia. Cleopatra's magnificence. She obtains of Antony all her requests, and is followed by him into Egypt. Octavius's behaviour in Italy: he is crossed in his operations by Fulvia and L. Antonius, who raise a civil commotion: he forces L. Antonius to surrender himself at discretion in Perusium, and his enemies to leave Italy.*

ANTONY first visited Greece, where he frequented the conferences of the philosophers; was initiated into the mysteries at Athens; made great presents to that and other cities; courted the Grecians in every manner, and was repaid with the most refined flattery. Then leaving Censorinus to command in that country, he passed over into Asia, with all his troops, consisting of eight legions. There all the princes of the East, who acknowledged the Roman power, came to make their court to

him, and the fairest princesses strove to gain his favour, either by the charms of their beauty, or the magnificence of their presents.


This crowd of sovereigns, which duly waited in his anti-chamber with their praises and submissions, did most agreeably soothe his voluptuous and ambitious temper. He pardoned all those of Brutus's party, who here surrendered to him, except Petronius, who was one of the conspirators; and Quintus, who was charged with having betrayed Dolabella to Cassius in Laodicea. But then he took away the estates of several wealthy citizens to enrich his flatterers and buffoons; and, assembling the deputies of all the subjects and allies of the Romans in those parts, in a formal speech he insisted upon his necessities and their duties, and squeezed out of the inhabitants almost all the money that had been left them by Brutus and Cassius. After having raised two hundred thousand talents, an immense sum, he demanded still new contributions; and all this money was presently spent in the most extravagant luxury, and vainest prodigalities, so that the country was, at the same time, a theatre of mirth and misery. Strabo attests, that a player was charged with gathering the tribute of four cities; and Plutarch relates, that a cook, who pleased his taste, was recompensed with the house and goods of a rich citizen of Magnesia. In his progress through the country, he frequently gave extraordinary demonstrations of generosity; particularly to the towns which had suffered for their at-

Year of  
R O M E  
DCCXI.  
Bef. J. C.  
Forty-one.

410th Con-  
sulship.  
Plut. in  
Anton.  
Appian. p.  
673.

375984001.

Year of  
R O M E  
DCCXI.  
Bef. J. C.  
Forty-one.

  
410th Con-  
sulship.

tachment to Dolabella, and the Cæsarean cause. He made himself sovereign judge of the differences between the kings of those countries, as in Cappadocia, between Ariarathes and Sysenes, for whom the beauty of his mother, Glaphyra, was so powerful an advocate, as to carry the crown from his competitor.

But, among all those sovereigns of the East who depended upon Antony, Cleopatra was the most distinguished. She had sent troops to the assistance of Dolabella, as has been related above, under the conduct of Allienus, who had been obliged to give them up to Cassius: and she had also sent a fleet to the assistance of the triumvirs, which a storm disabled; but she might have done more for the cause; and Serapion, her lieutenant in Cyprus, had fought for Cassius: Antony, therefore, when he was at Tarsus, cited her to his tribunal. She made no difficulty to obey his summons; and, conscious of her power over men of Antony's character, she set out with an assurance of making a conquest of him. Never did any princess appear in a manner so singular and magnificent. Arrived at the mouth of the river Cydnus, she embarked in a vessel, whose stern was of gold, the sails of purple silk, and whose oars, covered with plates of silver, gently kept time to a concert of music. The queen was laid under a canopy of rich cloth of gold, adorned like Venus rising out of the sea, with lovely children about her, like Cupids, fanning her; and her women were dressed like Nereids, leaning negligently



Year of  
R O M E  
DCCXI.  
Bef. J. C.  
Forty-one.

410th Con-  
sulship.

on the sides and shrouds of the vessel. The sweets of the perfumes that were burning reached the banks of the river, which were covered with an infinite number of people. Antony, who was mounted on a throne, to make a show of majesty, found himself deserted by all his attendants: all ran to see such an extraordinary sight. He sent to desire her to land and sup with him: but she desired his company first; a request which he thought himself bound in civility to comply with. He was extremely surprised at the neatness and magnificence of the entertainment, with the ingenious disposition of the lights, and many other peculiar contrivances<sup>1</sup>. The next day, he, in his turn, would treat her, and endeavoured to surpass her in sumptuousness, but he soon perceived he was far short of it; whereupon he turned all into mirth and raillery, which she joined with, and carried on with all

<sup>1</sup> An ancient writer, quoted by Athenæus, iv. 11. has informed us, that she repeated several times, these entertainments, and always in a new taste, and with new ornaments; giving to Antony each time all the equipage and furniture of the feast, the vessels of gold adorned with precious stones, and the tapestry and cloths of gold with which the walls and floor were covered. His friends also, it is said, who were entertained at twelve different tables, divided the couches on which they had supped, and the vessels of gold in which they had been served: and, when they retired, she made presents, to the most distinguished, of litters with men to carry them; or of horses richly harnessed; and to all, young Ethiopian slaves to carry torches before them. The same author relates, that, at the third entertainment, the floor of the hall was strewed with roses a cubit deep.

Year of  
R O M E  
DCCXI.  
Bef. J. C.  
Forty-one.

410th Con-  
sulship.

the delicacy and dexterity imaginable ; till, at last, taking a more serious turn in her discourses, she told him, that she came not thither to clear herself, but to be recompensed for the great services she had done to him and Octavius, in assisting Dolabella ; in commanding a fleet in person against Cassius and his commanders, with many other things, which she related with that artifice, that wit and inimitable grace, that Antony could no longer defend his heart ; but, from that moment, entertained a passion for her which was the cause of all the future misfortunes of his life. The first use she made of her power was to obtain an order for taking her sister Arsinoë out of the temple of Diana at Ephesus, and putting her to death : another, for seizing Serapion in the temple of Hercules at Tyre, by whose execution she satisfied her vengeance, and justified herself towards Antony for the succours sent to Cassius : a third to seize, in the island of Aradus, an impostor, who pretended to be that Ptolemy, Cleopatra's brother, who had been vanquished by Cæsar, and, according to the common report, had been drowned in the Nile. After having, in this manner, secured her power, she set out for Egypt.

Antony entertained no longer any thoughts of marching against the Parthians. After a rapid progress through Syria, in which he hastily decided the affairs referred to him ; and a fruitless attempt to surprise and plunder the town of Palmyra ; he sent his forces into winter quarters under the command of Decidius Saxa,

and flew after Cleopatra into Egypt: where he spent the whole following year in all the ease and softness to which his vicious temper prompted him, and in all the delights and pleasures which that luxurious nation could furnish.

Year of  
R O M E  
DCCXI.  
Bef. J. C.  
Forty-one.

410th Con-  
sulship.

While Antony remained thus idle in Egypt, Octavius was busy about settling the affairs of Italy, and dividing the lands for satisfying the veterans. This he found very difficult, and not a little dangerous, on account of the general odium it brought upon him; for it was absolutely necessary either to give up the several towns allotted for their recompense, or to satisfy his soldiers with a proportionable quantity of money, which the exhausted treasury could not furnish. Almost all the inhabitants of these towns came in great multitudes to Rome; vast numbers of women with children in their arms, whose tender years and innocence drew every one's compassion, daily filled the temples and public places with their lamentations: and the people of Rome talked very freely and boldly upon this account. These complaints and murmurings Octavius bore with all the discretion imaginable; he first borrowed what money he could; but, finding that not sufficient, he at last broke through all difficulties, and began to give his soldiers places and lands for their inheritance, as he first designed. This he was forced to by the insolence of the soldiery, who were very sensible of the obligations and regard due to them from the triumvirs. Appian has recorded two instances of their haughty behaviour, which show how little authority



Year of  
R O M E  
DCCXI.  
Bef. J. C.  
Forty-one.  
410th Con-  
sulship.

Octavius possessed over them. One of the common soldiers having had the assurance to seat himself, in the theatre, with the knights, Octavius ordered him to be taken away, because he perceived that the people were offended at it: this the soldiers resented, and, after the play, gathered about their general, and loudly called for their comrade, suspecting that he had been punished with death or imprisonment. The soldier soon appeared, and then they would have it that he had been just released from prison; which he denying, he was treated by them with contempt and indignation, as a liar and a traitor to his companions. At another time, when Octavius had appointed them a meeting in the field of Mars, for a division of lands, they all assembled before it was light, and began to murmur at their general's tardiness in making his appearance: and a centurion, who reproved them for it, was affronted, pursued, and killed by them, and his body placed in Octavius's way. Octavius, informed of their behaviour, went nevertheless to the field, and, seeing the body of the centurion, turned unconcernedly from it: and, as if it had been the crime of some particular man, and an offence against themselves, he exhorted them, for the future, to spare one another, and made his intended division. These two examples, says Appian, among many others, show how difficult it is to govern the spirit of the soldiers, when the generals are not commissioned to the command of their armies by lawful authority, and troops are levied, not for the service of their country, but for the interest

of private men, who are obliged to soothe them, and depend more on the power of their largesses, than on the fidelity of their adherents, or the authority of the laws.

L. ANTONIUS,

P. SERVILIUS VATTIA ISAURICUS II.

} CONSULS.

L. Antonius<sup>2</sup>, brother to the triumvir, was now consul with P. Servilius Isauricus II. Cicero every where represents Lucius as a vain, weak man; and Dio tells us, that he was entirely governed by Fulvia, Antony's wife, who possessed all authority in Rome. This imperious lady was greatly grieved to see her husband deliver himself up first to Glaphyra, wife to Archelaus, grand pontiff of Comana; and afterwards to Cleopatra; and resolved, by any means, to bring him home, which she believed nothing but a war could effect<sup>3</sup>. Many

Year of  
R O M E  
DCCXI.  
Bef. J. C.  
Forty-one.

410th Con-  
sulship.

Year of  
R O M E  
DCCXII.  
Bef. J. C.  
Forty.

411th Con-  
sulship.

<sup>2</sup> He triumphed the first of January for some trifling exploits in the Alps. Velleius Patereulus says of him: "Vitiorum fratris sui consors, sed virtutum, quæ interdum in illo erant, expers." L. ii. c. 74.

<sup>3</sup> In an epigram of Octavius against Fulvia, preserved by Martial; she is accused of having solicited the young triumvir, in order to avenge herself of the infidelity of Antony; a very improbable charge, which the Abbé de St. Real insists much upon, as well as several other authors. "Octave," says this writer, "qui n'aimoit que par politique, et dont on a dit qu'il n'eut jamais d'autres amours, que celles que son intérêt ou son ambition lui inspirerent," [Certainly neither his interest nor ambition were concerned in his strong and lasting attachment for Livia] "ne voulut point étouffer dans sa naissance une guerre formidable, qu'il auroit pu terminer en paroissant moins cruel a une jeune et belle personne." *Consid. sur Antoine.* I do not know whether Fulvia was a *belle personne*, but certainly

B. xi. 21.

Year of  
R O M E  
DCCXII.  
Bef. J. C.  
Forty.

411th Con-  
sulship.

Vell. Pat.  
ii. 74.

plausible pretexts were made use of by her to produce a breach between Antony and Octavius, and these she easily found in the present unsettled and troublesome times. Octavius, upon the first marks of her ill-will, sent her daughter back to her, assuring her, at the same time, that she was a virgin. In concert with L. Antonius, she laboured to unite the citizens, who had been turned out of their possessions, and the soldiers, against Octavius: they received, therefore, on one hand, the complaints of the oppressed, and promised them Antony's protection: and, on the other, they publicly declared, that the confiscated goods of the proscribed, and the money raised by Antony in the eastern provinces, were sufficient to pay off the rewards due to the soldiers. They inveighed also against the triumviral power, and gave it out that Antony was ready to restore the ancient government; and their conduct seems to have been extremely well calculated to gain the affections of the people. They began by demanding of Octavius to divide the charge of establishing the veterans in the colonies, so that he might regulate whatever concerned his own soldiers, and they what concerned those of Antony. Octavius alleged, in opposition to this, the authority of the convention made with his colleague; whereby it was stipulated, that the direction of this whole affair should be left entirely to him.

the widow of Clodius, who died about twelve years before, and whose daughter was actually married to Octavius, could not be a very *jeune personne*.



Year of  
R O M E  
DCCXII.  
Bef. J. C.  
Forty.

411th Con-  
sulship.

The young triumvir found himself in very difficult circumstances. He had incurred the odium of all Italy; he had the coast to defend against the fleets of Pompey and Domitius; and it was incumbent on him to procure corn for the people and soldiers, which was now very scarce, as almost all the passages by sea were stopped up by his enemies, and the produce of the land was consumed by the return of so many legions into Italy. Disorders were committed every day in the city, so that all trading was ruined, and most of the shops shut up: Ventidius, Pollio, Calenus, Plancus, and others, commanded several small armies in different parts of the country; Lucius Antony himself had raised a considerable force: and M. Antony was in great favour with the soldiers, who much esteemed him for his bravery, and loved him for his generosity. Octavius resolved, therefore, if possible, to avoid a rupture, and seems to have consented to the demands of Fulvia and L. Antonius. The latter, taking Antony's children with him, went a progress through the southern part of Italy: but, upon a quick motion of Octavius's cavalry to the coast of the Bruttii, in order to hinder Pompey from landing there, he fled precipitately to Antony's colonies, and put himself and his nephews under their protection; accusing Octavius of infidelity towards his colleague. Octavius, on the contrary, sent to acquaint them, that there was no shadow of change in the friendship betwixt him and Antony, but that Lucius sought a pretence

Year of  
R O M E  
DCCXII.  
Bef. J. C.  
Forty.

411th Con-  
sulship.

to make them arm against each other, because he was an enemy to the triumvirate, in the maintenance of whose power the soldiery were concerned, if they would not be driven from their colonies; and that, as for his horse, they were still in the country of the Bruttii, executing his orders. In consequence of this misunderstanding, the Antonian officers held a congress at Theanum; where they prescribed the following terms of peace to Octavius and to L. Antony: "That the triumvirs should not disturb the consuls in the government of the commonwealth; that they should give lands only to those who had served at Philippi; that the money arising from the estates already forfeited, and the prices of those yet to be exposed to sale, should be equally divided between the veterans in Antony's colonies, and the other triumviral troops in Italy; that neither party should make any new levies of men; but that two of the Antonian legions should be employed by Octavius, in the expedition against Pompey; that Salvidienus might pass the Alps and go into Spain, to take the command of the legions in that province, without being impeded by Asinius Pollio; and that Lucius, satisfied with these conditions, should dismiss his guards, and follow the functions of his office in a peaceful manner." These articles were agreed upon; but none of them were carried into execution, except that Salvidienus cleared the passage of the Alps, and joined the army in Spain. Lucius, pretending that his life was in danger,

retired to the fortress of Præneste; Fulvia fled to Lepidus, putting herself and her children under his protection; and both sent messengers to Antony with letters to give him the alarm, and bring him into Italy.

In this extremity of affairs, Octavius, dreading that Pompey might take advantage of the dispute between him and Fulvia, sent a deputation of his officers to Præneste, to endeavour, if possible, to bring about a reconciliation. These invited Lucius to their meeting: but he was hindered from complying with their request by Manius Rufus, Antony's agent, who was influenced by Fulvia. After a short consultation, Manius answered them in the following terms: "That, while Antony was busy in raising money among strangers, Octavius, by his cringing and flexibility, secured to himself all the militia, and all the strong places in Italy: that he had taken away from Antony, Nether Gaul, by enfranchising it and incorporating it into Italy: that, instead of eighteen towns designed for the reward of the veterans, he had granted them almost the whole country: that, instead of twenty-eight legions that were to be provided for, he was planting four-and-thirty legions in Italy: that he had taken money out of the temples, which had never been done before, whatever famine had been in the city; and that, on a pretence of a war with Pompey, but indeed to gain over to himself the soldiery, and to employ them against Antony: that he had sold the goods of the proscribed at such low rates, that it was rather

Year of  
R O M E  
DCCXII.  
Bef. J. C.  
Forty.

411th Consulship.



Year of  
R O M E  
DCCXII.  
Bef. J. C.  
Forty.

411th Con-  
sulship.

giving than selling them: and that, if he really desired peace, he ought first to give an account of what he had done, and should do nothing, for the future, but what should be resolved upon by common deliberation." This was proposing to take every thing out of the hands of Octavius; who, seeing Antony's party bent upon war, made his preparations with the greatest diligence. Two legions that were quartered in the city of Ancona, informed of this beginning of a civil commotion, sent deputies to Rome, to entreat Octavius to consent to an accommodation. Octavius answered, "that he had no design against Antony, but that Lucius would make war upon him." This gave occasion to another negotiation with Lucius, who was engaged by these deputies, in conjunction with several of Antony's officers, to consent to meet Octavius at Gabii, a town which lay at an equal distance from Rome and Præneste: but, a party of Octavius's cavalry having insulted a detachment which L. Antonius had sent to reconnoitre the road, Lucius retreated to his fortress, and neither entreaties nor menaces could prevail upon him to come to the place of meeting. Manifestoes were published on both sides, and an open war declared. Manius published letters from Antony, by which he approved of his brother's proceedings, and required of his officers and soldiers to support him.

Octavius, who, besides his own proper army, had most of the dismissed veterans on his side,

and whose troops acted with the greatest celerity and concert, was an overmatch for Lucius. The consul had for him the good wishes of the city and country, because he had showed a regard for the complaints of those who had been turned out of their estates, and had declared against the continuation of the triumphal authority, and many towns throughout Italy declared for him. Rome itself, though guarded by two legions under the command of Lepidus, joyfully received him, as soon as Octavius left it to go into Umbria: but he had but six legions of new-raised troops under his own command, and a precarious authority over the lieutenants, who commanded Antony's legions, quartered in the distant parts of Italy. Hearing that Salvidienus was upon his march with a numerous army from Gaul, in order to join Octavius, and was followed in the rear by Asinius Pollio and Ventidius, two of his brother's lieutenants, he marched to meet him, with a view of hemming him in between his army and those of his friends: but he soon found himself surrounded on all sides: for Agrippa marched after him into Insubria, and hindered his retreat: and Salvidienus guarded the passages with such care, that he prevented his joining Pollio and Ventidius. Not daring, in these circumstances, to venture a battle, he retired to Perugia, a strong town in Etruria, hoping that the commanders in his interest would find means to come up with him. But Ventidius and Pollio did not exert themselves, and Octavius, bringing up all the re-

Year of  
R O M E  
DCCXII.  
Bef. J. C.  
Forty.

411th Consulship.

Perugia.

Year of  
R O M E  
DCCXII.  
Bef. J. C.  
Forty.

411th Con-  
sulship.

mainder of his troops, effectually blockaded him. Fulvia was at Præneste with a number of senators and knights; where, according to Dio, she governed with an absolute authority, presiding in council, and haranguing the soldiers with a sword by her side: she there raised a new army, which she put under the command of Plancus, and was very pressing in her solicitations to procure the junction of the several commanders: but, whether they disapproved of this unseasonable war, or saw it was impossible to disengage Lucius Antonius, Ventidius retired to Ravenna, Pollio to Ariminum, Plancus to Spoletum, and the other commanders, after some motions, remained quiet, and waited the event. Lucius defended the town with great bravery, and made several bold and desperate sallies, but with no proportionable success; till, finding his soldiers reduced to the utmost miseries of famine, he at last came out in person, and, giving himself up into Octavius's hands, with great earnestness interceded for his poor soldiers, and begged that his punishment might atone for their crimes. Appian, who gives him a fair character, as a lover of the public welfare, and an enemy to the power of the triumvirate, makes him speak to his army and to Octavius in a very spirited strain. The young triumvir received him very honourably, and with much generosity; and all Lucius's soldiers were pardoned at the desire of Octavius's own men: the town was destined to be plundered, but one of the in-



habitants set fire to his house before he stabbed himself, and the flames, being spread by the wind, consumed the whole city. Ventidius, and the other lieutenants of Antony, made towards the sea-coast. Calenus, who commanded several legions in the Alps, dying at this time, his son surrendered them to Octavius: Fulvia fled to Greece with Plancus: Julia, Antony's mother, with several of her son's principal friends, and, among the rest, with Tiberius Nero, husband to Livia, and father of the emperor Tiberius, sailed for Sicily, and received from Pompey ships to conduct them where they thought proper. Thus ended this dangerous war; and Octavius returned to Rome, where he entered in his triumphal robes, and crowned with laurel<sup>4</sup>. L. Antonius

Year of  
R O M E  
DCCXII.  
Bef. J. C.  
Forty.

411th Con-  
sulship.

<sup>4</sup> Suetonius, in *Aug.* 15, writes, that, “after the taking of Perugia, Octavius put many of the prisoners to death, answering all that offered to beg pardon, or excuse themselves, briefly—death was the word.” Some authors add, says the same historian, “that three hundred of the equestrian and senatorian order, culled out of the rest, were slaughtered like victims, at an altar raised to Julius Cæsar on the ides of March: and others have affirmed, that he entered upon this war, on purpose to engage his secret enemies, and such whose fear more than affection for him kept them quiet, to declare themselves now that they had an opportunity of doing it, with Lucius Antony at their head; and that, by the defeat of them, and the confiscation of their estates, he might be enabled to make good his promises to the veteran soldiers.”

Appian writes, that he only put to death the senators of Perugia, with a few of his most inveterate enemies; and that he was constrained to this step by his soldiers. Paterculus also has said the same thing: “in Perusinos magis ira militum, quam voluntate sævitum ducis.” *Lib.* ii. p. 74.

Year of  
R O M E  
DCCXII.  
Bef. J. C.  
Forty.

411th Con-  
sulship.

was sent by Octavius into Spain with the honourable title of pro-consul, but without any real power; and he probably died there soon after, for there is no more mention of him in history.

### CHAP. III.

*Antony carries over his troops into Italy, and is joined in his passage by Domitius, with his fleet. Sextius Pompey, courted by Octavius, offers his assistance to Antony. The differences of the two triumvirs are composed by their common friends, and Antony marries Octavia. An agreement is made with Pompey. A new division is made of the empire. Ventidius's exploits against the Parthians.*

CN. DOMITIUS CALVINUS II.  
C. ASINIUS POLLIO.

} CONSULS.

Year of  
R O M E  
DCCXIII.  
Bef. J. C.  
Thirty-nine.

412th Con-  
sulship.

ANTONY was still immersed in pleasure at Alexandria, when he received the account of his brother's defeat, and the ruin of his party in Italy; and that Octavius had made himself master of both Gauls, and had got all the legions into his hands that were quartered in those parts. About the same time he received advice, that the Parthians, commanded by Pacorus, their king's son, and Labienus<sup>1</sup>, had made themselves masters of Syria and Judea, had sacked Jerusalem, and carried away Hircanus, the high-priest, and Herod's brother, prisoners. These disagreeable and disgraceful tidings roused him from his lethargy: he immediately

<sup>1</sup> This Labienus was the son of Titus Labienus, who had been Cæsar's lieutenant in Gaul.

gathered together two hundred ships, and a considerable army which he had ready in those parts. His design was to march immediately against the Parthians: but the pressing letters he received from his wife Fulvia, and his friends, obliged him to turn towards Italy. He went from Alexandria to Tyre, from whence passing by the isles of Cyprus and Rhodes, he arrived at Athens, where he met Fulvia. He much blamed her and his brother Lucius for occasioning the late disorders, and here he understood that Octavius had lately married Scribonia, the sister of Libo, Pompey's father-in-law, a lady much more advanced in years than himself; and in which alliance he could have no other view than to gain over Pompey to his party for the sake of his shipping, of which he was almost destitute. Antony advanced therefore towards Italy, leaving Fulvia sick at Sicyon; which neglect and scorn finished what his infidelity had begun, and she died there soon after of grief. In these circumstances, it was a satisfaction to Antony to see himself courted by Pompey: this commander, instead of closing with Octavius, chose to treat with Antony, and sent Libo to him under the pretence of conducting to him Julia, his mother. Antony acted with great discretion, and answered, that if he was obliged to make war against Octavius, he would willingly accept of Pompey's proposal; and, if, on the contrary, their differences should be amicably determined, he would take care to reconcile him with his colleague. Domitius Ahenobarbus

Year of  
R O M E  
DCCXIII.  
Bef. J. C.  
Thirty-nine.

412th Con-  
sulship.

Flor. lib.  
iv. c. 9.  
Plut. in  
Anton.



Year of  
R O M E  
DCCXIII.  
Bef. J. C.  
Thirty-nine.

412th Con-  
sulship.

joined him in his passage over the Ionian sea; and, after having kept an independent fleet since the battle of Philippi, surrendered to him with all his ships and forces. With this reinforcement he appeared before Brundisium, where he was refused admittance, under the pretence that he brought with him Domitius, who was an enemy to Cæsar. Antony, upon this, blocked up the place, and sent to Pompey in Sicily to engage him to invade Sardinia and Italy. Octavius marched directly to Brundisium, where the old soldiers being unwilling to fight against Antony, the army endeavoured by all methods to reconcile the two competitors; and this was at length brought about by the management and interposition of Cocceius Nerva, Pollio, and Mæcenas. In consequence of this agreement, all offences and affronts were to be mutually forgiven, and a marriage was proposed between Antony and Octavius's half-sister Octavia, the widow of Marcellus, a lady of great beauty and of extraordinary virtues and accomplishments. Though Cleopatra had so large a share in Antony's heart, yet he could not without baseness refuse a lady of Octavia's rank and admirable qualities; and, to avoid all present inconveniences, he married her. Maenius, Antony's agent in Italy, and Salvidienus, Octavius's chief lieutenant, were the victims of this reconciliation. The first was put to death by Antony's order, as the chief author of the Perusian war. The second was accused by the senate before Octavius of treasonable practices,

and sentenced to die ; which sentence he executed upon himself. The historians tell us, that Salvidienus offered his services to Antony during the siege of Brundusium ; and that Antony, upon his reconciliation, informed Octavius of the treachery of his lieutenant. A new division of the Roman empire was made upon this renewal of peace and amity, by which Codropolis, a town of Illyricum, was made the boundary of their dominions : all from that place westward being to obey Octavius, and all eastward Antony ; Africa was left to Lepidus.

After this division, Antony immediately dispatched Ventidius into Asia against the Parthians. But the troubles at home seemed much greater to both Antony and Octavius, who were now entertained with the sad and lamentable complaints of poor people, ready to starve for want of provisions ; which Pompey hindered from coming either from the east or west by means of Sicily, Sardinia, and Corsica, which he had in his power ; and from Africa by his navy, which was then very powerful, Octavius, on account of some former affronts, would not be brought to any accommodation with Pompey, notwithstanding the continual cries and prayers of the multitude, whose rage and fury came at last to that height, that he was nigh being stoned by them, and Antony too by coming to his assistance. At last, both triumvirs and Pompey were so far persuaded as to come to an interview upon two bridges built upon stakes driven into the sea, a little off the promontory

Year of  
R O M E  
DCCXIII.  
Bef. J. C.  
Thirty-nine.

412th Consulship.

Appian.

Year of  
R O M E  
DCCXIII.  
Bef. J. C.  
Thirty-nine.

412th Con-  
sulship.

of Misenum; the two triumvirs accompanied by their troops drawn up upon the shore, and Pompey by a numerous fleet; but, the latter demanding large privileges for the proscribed persons, and to be admitted into the power and place of Lepidus, the treaty was ineffectual. Yet the pressing necessities and frequent mutinies of the people brought them together a second time, where, amongst other articles, it was concluded, that “Pompey should retain all the islands he was then in possession of, and also Peloponnesus: that he should be made augur, and have the privilege of demanding the consulship in his absence, and of discharging that office by any of his friends; that he should leave the sea open, and pay the people what corn was due from Sicily; that those who had taken refuge with him, out of fear, should be restored to their possessions and privileges, and lose only their moveables; that the proscribed persons, except such as were guilty of Cæsar’s death, should have all liberty to return, and receive a fourth part of their estates; and that he himself should receive seventy millions of sesterces.” This treaty was signed by the generals, and was then sent to Rome to be kept by the vestals. Thus a peace was concluded to the great joy and satisfaction of all the people. The three chiefs thought of treating each other on this occasion; and it fell by lot to Pompey to give the first entertainment. He received them accordingly on board his ship: and, while they were at supper, Menas, his

565, 104l.  
Vell. Pat.  
ii. 77.



admiral, whispered him in the ear: "Allow me to cut the cables, and you are master of the world." Pompey, after a moment's reflection, answered, "You should have done it without consulting me; Pompey cannot perjure himself." The two guests heard nothing of what was said, and the entertainment was concluded with as much gaiety as it had begun. Antony and Octavius treated Pompey in their turns; and these rejoicings seemed to speak the sincerity of their union<sup>2</sup>.

L. MARCIUS CENSORINUS, } CONSULS.  
C. CALVISIUS SABINUS, }

The noise of civil discord now ceased for a while; and Octavius and Antony were welcomed to Rome with the loudest acclamations. The other chief sailed back to his islands. Before they separated, they named, it is said, the

Year of  
R O M E  
DCCXIII.  
Bef. J. C.  
Thirty-nine.

412th Consulship.

Year of  
R O M E  
DCCXIV.  
Bef. J. C.  
Thirty-eight.

413th Consulship.

<sup>2</sup> The two consuls of this year, Calvinus and Pollio, laid down their office before the end of their nominal magistracy, in favour of L. Cornelius Balbus, a friend of Octavius, and of P. Canidius Crassus, one of Antony's officers, whom we shall soon see at the head of his land-army. Pollio, when divested of the consulship, was sent to make war against the Parthians, a people of Illyria, who had shown a strong attachment to Brutus. He took the town of Salona, and performed other exploits, which entitled him to a triumph. His colleague Calvinus obtained the same honour for some success against the Cerritani in Spain. During their consulate, Herod was made king of the Jews by a decree of the senate, and old Dejotarus, that good ally of the Aristocratians, died, leaving behind him, among other memorable deeds, that of having murdered all his children, but the one whom he destined for his heir.

Year of  
R O M E  
DCCXLV.  
Bef. J. C.  
Thirty-  
eight.

413th Con-  
sulship.

consuls for the four following years; Antony and Libo for the first, Octavius and Pompey for the second, Domitius and Sosius for the third, and Antony and Octavius for the fourth. This nomination, however, did not take place.

The stay which Octavius and Antony made at Rome was not long. Octavius, to keep his soldiers in action, sent a detachment of them into Illyricum, and led the rest into Gaul, where there were some disturbances; and Antony departed for the east, to carry on the war against the Parthians. This war his lieutenant Ventidius had managed with great success, having overthrown Labienus and Barzapharnes in two engagements, in which these two generals perished. Antony, being informed in his way of these particulars, stopped at Athens, where he passed the winter, and gave himself over to his pleasures and diversions in the company of Octavia, with whom he is said to have been in love at this time. He quitted, during his residence there, all the ensigns of authority, and affected to live like a private person. He neglected business altogether, and divided his time between love, philosophy, and entertainments.

APPIUS CLAUDIUS PULCHER, } CONSULS.  
C. NORBANUS FLACCUS, }

Year of  
R O M E  
DCCXV.  
Bef. J. C.  
Thirty-se-  
ven.

414th Con-  
sulship.

Antony, in the beginning of this year, thought of resuming the general. A jealousy perhaps of the honour acquired by his lieutenant had seized him at this time; and he left Athens to

gather those laurels which properly belonged to him. But, before he arrived at the army, Ventidius had put an end to the war by a complete victory which he had gained over Pacorus. This brave prince perished in the battle, and all his men were destroyed, excepting those who found protection in Samosatis, the capital town of Commagena, where Antiochus reigned. Ventidius, who was afraid of offending Antony, did not pursue all the advantages of this victory. In the prosecution, however, of the war, he laid siege to Samosatis, which he would have taken in a short time, if Antony had not sent express orders to him to wait his arrival. As the justice, generosity, and bravery of the young Parthian prince had endeared all the Syrians to his person, and there was no hopes of bringing back to their duty several towns and princes in those parts, while they thought him alive, Ventidius caused his head to be carried about the province, and thus completely revenged upon the Parthians the cruelty and indignity they were guilty of, in regard to Crassus and his brave and generous sons. When Antony arrived, he took upon him the command of the siege of Samosatis, but his behaviour in the conduct of it procured him no honour. The town was bravely defended, and Antiochus at last purchased of him a peace for three hundred talents, though he had offered Ventidius a thousand before his arrival. After this exploit, away he flew to his dear Octavia at Athens. He was decreed a triumph in Rome for the

Year of  
R O M E  
DCCXV.  
B f. J. C.  
Thirty-se-  
ven.

414th Con-  
sulship.



Year of  
R O M E  
DCCXV.  
cf. J. C.  
thirty-se-  
Fen.

414<sup>th</sup> Con-  
sulship.

victories of Ventidius; and this brave general was likewise admitted to the same honour. The triumph decreed to Antony was never exhibited; but Ventidius celebrated his, this same year, on the 28th of December, with great pomp; and the circumstance of his having been formerly led in triumph, in his infancy, added to the public joy, and to the glory of this distinction.

#### CHAP. IV.

*The renewal of the war between the triumvirs and Sextus Pompey. Octavius's preparations. His bad success in several naval engagements. He at last destroys Sextus's fleet, and obliges him to quit Sicily. He dispossesses Lepidus of his army and the triumviral power, and applies himself to gain the affections of all orders of men.*

THE peace which had been concluded between Pompey and the triumvirs was not of long continuance. Antony, who by the articles of it was obliged to quit Peloponnesus, would not do it till Pompey had satisfied him for such moneys as were due to him from the inhabitants. Pompey would by no means hearken to this, but immediately began, contrary to his engagements, to augment his forces. He also secretly authorized the pirates to seize the provisions destined for Italy, which renewed the former grievances and miseries, and made the people complain, that the only change in their situation was, that they had four tyrants

instead of three. Menas, one of Pompey's freed-men, in whom he had hitherto placed the greatest confidence, had opposed the peace, and now excited him to a rupture; yet, soon after, upon a suspicion of a change in his master's affections, he revolted to Octavius, and delivered up to him Sardinia and Corsica with three legions and sixty galleys. Sextus demanded him back, and, upon receiving a refusal, he sent a squadron to pillage the coast of Campania. Octavius, on his side, took the treaty of Misenum out of the hands of the vestals, alleging, that by this hostility it was broke, and summoned Antony and Lepidus to come to his assistance. But, neither of them making haste to comply, he was obliged to act by himself; and he soon gathered two numerous fleets; one composed mostly of the vessels of Menas, and commanded by Calvisius Sabinus; another built and equipped on the Adriatic coast, under the conduct of L. Cornificius. These two fleets were to attack Sicily on two sides, and cause a diversion of the forces of the enemy, while his legions passed from Reggio into the island. But Sextus, who was in readiness for a vigorous defence, sent a squadron under the conduct of Menecrates against Calvisius, and destroyed most of his ships near Cuma; and he waited himself, at Messina, the approach of the other fleet. This also was beat back by Pompey, and, when lying at anchor, was almost entirely destroyed. Octavius, who was on board of it, got on shore with much difficulty, and, having

Year of  
R O M E  
DCCXV.  
Bef. J. C.  
Thirty-se-  
ven.

414th Con-  
sulship.

Year of  
R O M E  
DCCXV.  
Bef. J. C.  
Thirty-se-  
ven.

414th Con-  
sulship.

saved what men and vessels he could, contented himself, for the present, in distributing his land forces along the coast, till he could get together another fleet.

Octavius was married this year to Livia, so famous for having engaged his constant affection during his whole life. She had lately returned to Rome with her husband Tiberius Nero, under the security of the peace of Misenum; and, by her refined and dexterous wit more than her beauty, she made such a deep impression on his heart, that, in order to procure her, he broke through all the rules of decency. Scribonia was divorced from him, the very day she was brought to bed of the famous Julia; and Tiberius Nero was constrained to yield up to him his wife, though she was six months gone with child. The scruple arising from this circumstance was removed by the college of augurs. The question was put to them, "Whether a woman, with child by her husband, could be lawfully married to another man before childbirth?" They said, that, since there could be no doubt to whom the child belonged, Livia was free to marry, though pregnant, the law forbidding it only, "when that was uncertain." The lady was delivered three months afterwards of Drusus, whom Octavius immediately sent to Tiberius<sup>1</sup>.

*Sueton. in Galba, c. 1. Liviae olim post Augusti statim nuptias Vejentanum suum revisenti, præter volans aquila, Gallinam albam, ramulum lauri rostro tenentem, ita ut rapuerat, demisit in gremium: cumque nutrir*



The five years of the triumvirate were now almost expired; and the triumvirs prolonged their power for five years more, without regarding the suffrages either of the senate or people.

M. VIPSANIUS AGRIPPA, }  
L. CANIDIUS GALLUS, } CONSULS.

Year of  
R O M E  
DCCXV.  
Bef. J. C.  
Thirty-se-  
ven.

414th Con-  
sulship.

Canidius was a creature of Antony's; and Agrippa was a faithful servant of Octavius; a man of low birth, but who had great talents for war and for a court. He had lately brought back to their duty the rebellious Gauls, and in this expedition had passed the Rhine. Octavius, with the consulship, had procured him a decree for a triumph: but he rejected this distinction as unbecoming, at a time when his general had been unsuccessful. The whole year of their consulship was spent in making preparations against Pompey. Agrippa was charged

Year of  
R O M E  
DCCXVI.  
Bef. J. C.  
Thirty-six.

415th Con-  
sulship.

tem pangique ramulum placuisset, tanta pullorum soboles provenit, ut hodie quoque ea villa ad Gallinas vocetur; tale vero Lauretum, ut triumphaturi Cæsares inde laureas decerperent; fuitque mos triumphantibus alias confestim eodem loco pangere:—Plinius xv. 30. Liviæ Drusillæ, quæ postea Augusta matrimonii nomen accepit, cum pacta esset illa Cæsari, Gallinam conspicui candoris sedenti aquila ex alto abjecit in gremium illæsam: intrepideque miranti accessit miraculum, quoniam teneret rostro laureum ramum onustum suis baccis. Conservari alitem et sobolem jussere aruspices ramumque eum seri ac rite custodiri. Quod factum est in villa Cæsarum fluvio Tiberi imposita, juxta nonum lapidem Flaminia via, quæ ob id vocatur, ad Gallinas: mireque silva provenit. Ex ea triumphans postea Cæsar laurum in manu tenuit, coronamque capite gessit: ac deinde imperatores Cæsares cuncti. Dio eadem habet libro iv. Svo. p. 389.

Year of  
R O M E  
DCCXVI.  
Bef. J. C.  
Thirty-six.

415th Con-  
sulship.

with the care of building a new fleet, and exercising the rowers and seamen; and he acquitted himself of this double employment with great zeal and capacity, overlooking the carpenters, and presiding over the exercises, in which twenty thousand slaves were instructed. He executed also another noble work, the Julian port, formed by the junction of the lakes Lucrinus and Avernus with the sea; in which the greatest fleets might be received, and find sufficient shelter from the winds and tides. The lake Lucrinus, situated between Misenum and Puteoli, was separated from the sea by an old causey a mile in length, and of a sufficient breadth to allow a waggon to pass. Agrippa repaired and raised this causey, which, being weakened in several places, was frequently overflowed. He cut two openings in it to allow a passage for ships; and, from the bottom of the lake Lucrinus, he drew a canal to the lake Avernus, which last properly formed the port, and afforded a secure retreat to vessels. It is reported, that, in order to correct the bad quality of the air, which was supposed to be infectious and pestilential, Agrippa cut down the forests which grew on the borders of the Avernus, and thus, by giving a free circulation to the air, made it a healthful and pleasant situation. It was here he assembled all the new vessels built in the several ports of Italy, and exercised the rowers and sailors<sup>2</sup>.

Serv. in  
Virg. Æn.  
iii. 442.

<sup>2</sup> “ Ad memorem portus, Lucrinoque addita claustra?  
Atque indignatum magnis stridoribus æquor,

L. GELLIUS POPLICOLA, }  
M. COCCEIUS NERVA, } CONSULS.

Year of  
R O M E  
DCCXVII.  
Bef. J. C.  
Thirty-five.

416th Con-  
sulship.

Plut. in  
Ant.

Antony, in the beginning of this year, appeared before Brundisium, with a fleet of 300 sail; and pretended that he came to assist Octavius in the war against Pompey: but Octavius, having now gathered a very powerful force at sea, could willingly have dispensed with his colleague's civility. Plutarch says, that he came rather as an enemy than a friend; and the new disgusts that arose between them, at this time, seem to favour his opinion. Antony, it has been said, was not willing that Octavius should have all the honour and profit of the conquest of Sicily, and was desirous to exchange a part of his fleet, which was a great expense to him, for a land army, which he wanted in order to push the war against the Parthians. But, whatever were the causes of their discontent, certain

Julia quâ ponto longè sonat unda refuso,  
Tyrrhenusque fretis immittitur æstus Avernis?"  
*Virg. Georg. ii. 161.*

———— "Sive receptus  
Terrâ Neptunus classes Aquilonibus arcet  
Regis opus." *Hor. Art. Poet. v. 63.*

This noble and royal work does not seem to have been of any lasting use. Strabo, who wrote under the emperor Tiberius, takes very little notice of it; and, in the history of later ages, it is seldom mentioned. The face of these places was entirely changed in 1538, by an earthquake, which in one night raised a great part of the bottom of the lake Lucrinus, and the adjacent fields, into a mountain five hundred feet high, called now Monte Nuovo, which is covered particularly on one side with the scorïæ of melted metal, and has a hollow in its summit, which is near a mile and a half in circumference.



Year of  
R O M E  
DCCXVII.  
Bef. J. C.  
Thirty-five.

416th Con-  
sulship.

it is that they began to consider each other as rivals, and showed openly their dissatisfaction. Antony was refused admittance into the port of Brundisium, and therefore landed at Tarentum, where Octavia, who accompanied him, obtained his leave to go to her brother, and clear up all misunderstandings. Octavius received her with the courtesy suitable to the great affection he had for her, but was yet so backward in answering her requests, that she publicly addressed herself to his two great friends, Agrippa and Mæcenâs: "All mankind," said she, "have their eyes fixed upon me, and congratulate me for partaking of the grandeur of two powerful generals. I am the wife of the one, and the sister of the other. But, if an ill destiny should lead them to war with each other, I shall be miserable without redress; I shall be reduced to the fatal necessity of losing a husband or a brother." Her entreaties had, at length, so much weight, that Octavius consented to meet Antony between Tarentum and Metapontum. From the place chosen for their interview, it appeared that the young triumvir intended to have a small river between him and his colleague. But Antony, who did not want generosity, when he saw Octavius approach, leaped into a boat, that he might cross over to him. This Octavius perceived, and imitating the example, they met in the middle of the stream, and there disputed who should go over to the other. Octavius prevailed, as he declared that he had an intention to go to Tarentum to see

Year of  
R O M E  
DCCXVII.  
Bef. J. C.  
Thirty-five.


416th Con-  
sulship.

his sister. They soon agreed between themselves, and against Sextus. Antony lent Octavius 120 vessels, and received from him twenty thousand legionary soldiers: and, in consideration of ten light ships of war, Octavia obtained for her husband a thousand chosen men, who were to serve him as a guard. They also, that they might confirm their negotiations, projected a double marriage; the one of Antyllus, the eldest son of Antony, with Julia, daughter to Octavius, who was not three years old; and the other of Antonia, the daughter of Antony and Octavia, who was still younger, with the son of Domitius Ahenobarbus; which last took place, and began the alliance between the family of Domitius and Cæsar. Having thus adjusted their differences, they took leave of each other: Antony returned into the east with his new legions, leaving Octavia in Italy: and Octavius, on his side, strengthened with such a considerable navy, applied himself entirely to the war against Sextus<sup>3</sup>.

Octavius determined to invade Sicily from three several quarters: Lepidus was to make a descent from Africa; Statilius Taurus from Tarentum, with the ships left by Antony; and he

<sup>3</sup> Appian tells us, that before he began any military operations, he purified his new fleet by the religious ceremony of a *lustration*, which was performed after the following manner: altars were erected in the sea a little off the shore, and the ships, with all their respective crews, in a profound silence, were ranked in order before them: the priests sacrificed, standing in the water; then placed the victims in a pinnace, with which they rowed thrice

Year of  
R O M E  
DCCXVII.  
Bef. J. C.  
Thirty-five.

  
416th Con-  
sulship.

himself, with his new-built fleet, from the Julian port: and the three armies set out, by agreement, on the first of July<sup>4</sup>. But, on the third day after they had set sail, a violent tempest arose, and rendered useless, at least for a time, these formidable preparations. Lepidus alone landed his men in Sicily, on the coast of Lilybæum. Taurus was forced back to Tarentum; and Octavius's squadron, having no port near to put in at, suffered greatly. Sextus, who, on this occasion, sacrificed solemnly to Neptune, took for his colour the sea-green, instead of the purple; and Octavius, on his side, declared he would conquer in spite of Neptune. Lepidus was able to keep footing in Sicily, for he had sailed with a thousand vessels of burden and seventy galleys, which carried over twelve legions, five thousand Numidian horse, and all things necessary for their subsistence.

Pompey hoped that, after so many losses, Octavius would lie quiet; but when he heard that he had refitted his fleet, and was preparing to invade Sicily again, that very summer, he sent the perfidious Menas, who had already

round the fleet, followed by other boats, in which were all the principal commanders; all offering prayers, that if the fleet was threatened with any misfortune, it might fall upon the victims. The victims were divided into two parts, and one half of them was thrown into the sea, the other half burnt upon the altars, whilst all the multitude made their prayers.

<sup>4</sup> According to *Dio*, lib. xlix. p. 392, in the beginning of spring.—We shall follow Appian in the account of this war, his relation being as authentic and more consistent than any other.



abandoned the party of Octavius; and had returned to his old master, to observe the motions of his enemy. Menas, ill satisfied with the reception he had met with from Pompey, who had trusted him with no other command than that of the seven ships which he had brought back with him, and which he commanded in the present expedition, resolved once more to change sides. To this purpose, imagining that whatever happened, it would be for his advantage to do some brave and valiant action, he distributed all the money he had among his companions, and, sailing directly towards Octavius's fleet, he fell unexpectedly upon the guardships: then, going off, and falling on again, he carried away sometimes two of them, and sometimes three: he picked up also in the very ports several ships laden with corn, and sunk and burnt those he could not carry off, and filled the coast with terror. He grew so bold that he even came to an anchor in a bay upon the coast, where he lay as if he had been fast in the ouze, till his enemies, running down from the mountains as to an assured prey, he gently rowed off, deriding them, to the grief and astonishment of the whole army. After he had thus made known his importance to Cæsar, he thought of giving a favourable impression of himself, by performing an act of generosity; and he dismissed without ransom a senator called Rebilus, who was among the prisoners he had taken. He then raised a report amongst his people, that they should soon

Year of  
R O M E  
DCCXVII.  
Bef. J. C.  
Thirty-five.

416th Con-  
sulship.

Year of  
R O M E  
DCCXVII.  
Bef. J. C.  
Thirty-five.

416th Con-  
sulship.

have a fugitive of consequence, Vinidius Marcellus, an intimate friend of Octavius, whose affection he had found means to engage. Deceived by this pretext, his soldiers permitted him to have a conference with Vinidius, in one of the neighbouring islands; and he told Vinidius that, when he left Cæsar's party, he had been forced to it by the injuries he daily received from Calvisius, at that time admiral; but that, since Agrippa had now the command of the navy, he was ready to return to Cæsar's service, provided Venidius would bring him a safe conduct from Messala, who, in Agrippa's absence, commanded on the coast. He also promised, by some signal service, to repair his fault. Messala sent the safe conduct, and Menas came over to Octavius, who permitted the officers of his ships to go where they pleased, and pardoned Menas; but gave him no command, and had a strict watch kept over him<sup>5</sup>.

When the fleet was in readiness, Octavius came to Vibo, where he gave orders to Messala to pass over into Sicily, with two legions, in order to join Lepidus's army, and to land in the gulf of Taurominium: he sent three likewise to Stylida, which is the very extremity of the strait, to wait a fair opportunity; and commanded Taurus to cruise with his fleet from Tarentum to Scylaceum, which lies opposite to Taurominium. Pompey, on his

<sup>5</sup> This perfidious wretch, if we can believe Horace, lived afterwards in great opulence, and served in the capacity of a military tribune. See *Epod.* iv.

side, placed good garrisons in all the places of the coast, where any forces could land; and kept his fleet at Messana, ready to sail upon the first order. While these preparations were going forward, Lepidus, having sent for the remainder of his forces, which consisted of four legions, Papias, one of Pompey's lieutenants, met them in the open sea, and sunk and burnt several of the vessels in which they had embarked, forcing the rest to return to Africa. Two of the legions were cut off, and those of them, who thought to save themselves by swimming to the coast of Sicily, were there massacred by the order of Titisienus Gallus, another of Pompey's lieutenants. Papias, after this success, returned to Pompey; and the two legions, who recovered Africa, found means to cross over to Lepidus.

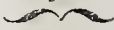
Caesar himself passed, with his main fleet, from Vibo to Strongyle, one of the Æolian or Vulcanian islands, and, seeing several camps on the coast of Sicily on that side, he supposed Pompey was there in person; and therefore, leaving Agrippa in that station, he returned to Vibo, and immediately joined Messala, with a design to lay hold of the opportunity of Pompey's absence to surprise Taurominium, and to fall upon Sicily on both sides at once. Agrippa sailed from Strongyle to Hiera, another island, which lay nearest to the coast of Sicily; and determined the next day to make an attack upon Mylæ, and a fleet of forty sail, which lay there under the command of De-

Year of  
R O M E  
DCCXVII.  
Bef. J. C.  
Thirty-five.

416th Con-  
sulship.



Year of  
R O M E  
DCCXVII.  
Bef. J. C.  
Thirty-five.

  
416th Con-  
sulship.

mochares. Pompey, apprized of his intention, sent from Messana forty more ships to Demochares, under the command of Apollophanes, another of his freedmen, who was followed by Papias, with seventy others. Agrippa, before day, weighed anchor with half his ships, designing only to fight with Papias, with whom, by his intelligence, he expected to meet; but, when he saw Apollophanes's fleet followed by another of seventy sail, he sent presently to give notice to Octavius, that Pompey was at Mylæ, with the greatest part of his naval force; and, placing himself in the middle of his great ships, sent to the rest at Hieræ to join him without delay. The ships of the two admirals, Papias and Agrippa, magnificently equipped with towers on poop and prow, began the fight, and gave the signals to the others, who instantly charged with great violence some stem and stem, others standing off to gain their enemy's broadside, and fall on with greater force. Great was the noise made by the ships shocking against each other, and greater the shouts of the men.

Pompey's ships were middle sized, light and easy to manage, and of course more active than those of the enemy, and, by their swiftness, fit to take all advantages in boarding; Octavius's being greater and more heavy, were of consequence less nimble, but by their superior strength, they gave the shock with more violence, and were abler to receive it. Octavius had the best soldiers, and Pompey the most skilful mariners. These charged not right for-

wards upon Cæsar's great ships, but, sheering by them, sometimes broke a whole line of oars, sometimes carried away their rudders, and sometimes suddenly bringing about, they attacked them with their beak-heads. But, when Octavius's ships could reach any of these light-timbered vessels, they pressed upon them so furiously, that he either staved them or bored them through and through; and, if they came at any time to fight board and board, the Cæsarean soldiers, from their great ships, miserably knocked their enemies down with missile arms thrown from aloft; and, casting in their grappling-hooks, easily stopped them; so that, the service being too hard to be borne, the Pompeians had no other way to save themselves, but by leaping into the sea, where skiffs, appointed for that purpose, took them up. Meanwhile, Agrippa, whose main design was upon Papias's ship, gave him so cruel a shock in the bow, that he opened all his keel, and those in the forecastle presently fell, and, the water entering, all the lower bank of rowers were drowned; the rest upon planks saved themselves by swimming. Papias himself was received into the next ship, and renewed the fight.

When Pompey, who from the top of a mountain was spectator of the fight, saw that his people never came near any of the enemy's ships without great loss of men, and that the rest of Agrippa's fleet was sailing from Hiera to his assistance; he made a signal for his men to retreat, which they did at first gra-

Year of  
R O M E  
DCCXVII.  
Bef. J. C.  
Thirty-five.

416th Con-  
sulship.

Year of  
R O M E  
DCCXVII.  
Bef. J. C.  
Thirty-five.

416th Con-  
sulship.

dually, still fighting with great bravery: but, being closely pressed upon, they all, at last, fairly fled, and took refuge in the mouths of several rivers, where Agrippa's pilots advised him not to hazard his heavy vessels on account of the flats. He came, therefore, to an anchor in sight of them in the open sea, as if he designed to attack them in the night; but, his officers admonishing him not to over-harass the soldiers, or be too confident in the present calmness of the sea, he retreated towards the evening; and Pompey's ships got into the harbour. Agrippa lost in this battle but five vessels, and Pompey thirty. The latter, nevertheless, commended his men for having so well defended themselves against ships so superior in height and strength, nor were his rewards less than if they had been victorious. He also gave them hopes, that, by fighting in the straits, they would have better success, as their light ships would better stem the current; and he promised withal to add somewhat to the height of them.

At the same time, this brave commander gave himself no rest; judging rightly that Octavius was gone to Taurus's camp to execute his design upon Taurominium, he set sail for Messana, leaving at Mylæ a part of his ships to make Agrippa believe he was still there. Agrippa, on the other side, having given a little repose to his men, sailed towards Tyndaris, which had promised to surrender. The inhabitants were willing to receive him, but the garrison defended the place so va-



liantly that they drove him from it; yet some other towns revolting to him, received his garrisons, and towards night he returned to his fleet. Octavius, on his side, being well assured that Pompey was gone from Messana to Mylæ to meet Agrippa, came from Scyllæcum to Leucopetra, from whence he proposed to pass by night to Taurominium; but, having information there of Agrippa's victory, he thought there was no longer any reason to conceal his embarkation, and determined to sail in broad daylight, not suspecting that Pompey would remove far from Agrippa. Day then beginning to appear, he took a view of the sea from the mountains as far as his sight could reach; and, spying none of the enemy's ships, he went on board, loading the ships with all the soldiers he could put into them; leaving the rest with Messala till the ships returned to fetch them. Being come near to Taurominium, he summoned the place to surrender; but, the garrison refusing, he passed on beyond the river Onobala, and the temple of Venus, and landed near Archigetes, where having offered prayers to the gods, he encamped. He was beginning the circumvallation of his camp, when Pompey was descried coming with a great fleet, to the astonishment of all the army, who thought he had been quite ruined by Agrippa. Along the shore likewise came horsemen, striving in swiftness to outpass the fleet; and in several parts were seen great bodies of foot. Cæsar's people,

Year of  
R O M E  
DCCXVII.  
Bef. J. C.  
Thirty-five.

416th Con-  
sulship.

Year of  
R O M E  
DCCXVII.  
Bef. J. C.  
Thirty-five.

416th Con-  
sulship.

seeing themselves thus surrounded, were utterly dismayed. Octavius himself was in the greatest anxiety, because it was now impossible for Messala to join him. The horse first fell among Octavius's men still employed in their trenches: and, if the fleet and foot had come on at the same time, Pompey would probably have gained an important victory; but being ignorant of the terror his enemies were in, and not inclining to come to battle in the evening, he ordered the fleet to retreat to the promontory of Coccyna, and the foot, who durst not lodge near Octavius's camp, to the town of Phænissa. The night following, the Cæsarians fortified their camp. They consisted of three legions, five hundred horsemen without horses, about a thousand light-armed foot, and two thousand veteran volunteers, besides the sea forces. Cæsar, not doubting but Pompey would attack his camp, left the defence of it to Cornificius, whom he ordered to defend himself to the last extremity; and he embarked himself before daylight to return to Italy for fresh succours. Pompey, however, did not think it advisable to attack his camp, but fell upon his fleet with the utmost violence. The fight lasted till night. Many of Octavius's ships were taken, and the rest, a small number excepted, were either sunk or burnt. A few of his sailors who could swim escaped to Cornificius's camp, who sent his light-armed foot to receive them. Octavius rowed a great way in the night in a small galley; but, being hotly pursued, he was obliged

to get into a small boat, that he might not draw the attention of the Pompeian captains; and, at length, by good fortune, he reached the port of Abala, where he landed with only one attendant; spent with fatigue, and overwhelmed with grief on account of his defeat. He was thence conveyed to Messala's camp, which was not far distant. As soon as he got thither, he dispatched a brigantine to Cornificius, to let him know that he would soon come to his relief; and the same night he went to Stylida, where Carinas was with three legions: and, being ready to put to sea, he gave him orders to pass over directly to Lipara, and there wait for him; and he wrote likewise to Agrippa, that, considering the danger Cornificius was in, he should with all speed send to him Laronius with the best of his forces. At the same time Mæcenus was sent to Rome, to take cognizance of some disturbances there, and put a stop to them: and this he effected by his prudence and severity.

Year of  
R O M E  
DCCXVII.  
Bef. J. C.  
Thirty-five.

416th Consulship.

Lipara, the chief of the Æolian islands, which has several good havens.

Cornificius, being much straitened for want of provisions, drew out his legions to provoke the enemy to fight; but Pompey would not hazard the fortune of a battle against troops who had nothing but their arms to trust to, and whom he hoped to reduce by famine. It was therefore necessary that Cornificius should abandon his camp; and, having placed those who had escaped from the sea-fight, and who were without arms, in the midst of the legions, he began to march towards Mylæ. In this



Year of  
R O M E  
DCCXVII.  
Bef. J. C.  
Thirty-five.

416th Con-  
sulship.

desperate undertaking his troops were not less obstructed by the mountains and difficult ways they had to pass, than by the enemy's cavalry and light-armed foot. Appian tells us that, on the fourth day, they came upon a burnt soil, which the Sicilians call the "torrent of fire," and which reaches from Mount Ætna to the sea. Here the army suffered greatly, not only from an uncommon heat, but from a suffocating dust and thirst: and the enemy was also the more troublesome, as these inconveniences did not permit Cornificius to halt a moment in order to repel them. When they drew near to the straits at the end of this burning ground, they found their enemies in possession of them, and were forced to carry them sword in hand; but when they saw before them other straits, which were likewise guarded by fresh troops, they lost heart, and made a stop, being quite spent with thirst, heat, and fatigue; yet, encouraged by their chief, who assured them there was a fountain close by, they renewed the fight, and drove the enemy before them, not without very considerable loss: but other enemies were still masters of the fountain, so that now they gave themselves over to grief and despair. In this extremity, Laronius appeared at some distance with three legions, which Agrippa, according to Octavius's orders, had sent to their relief. The enemy, imagining that Agrippa's whole convoy was at hand, deserted the fountain; and the soldiers of Cornificius ran to it with

the utmost precipitation, and notwithstanding all the remonstrances of their officers, they drank so excessively that some of them died upon the spot. In this manner did Cornificius make good his retreat. Octavius, who had brought him into such distress, loaded him and his troops with praises and rewards; and Cornificius, it is said, was so proud of his success, that when he went to Rome, he never supped abroad, but he returned mounted upon an elephant, in commemoration of this dangerous expedition.

The taking of Tyndaris, which was effected by Agrippa, laid the island open to Octavius, who immediately transported into it twenty-one legions, twenty thousand horse, and five thousand light-armed troops. Then Lepidus, who hitherto had kept near Lilybæum, advanced into the country; and the two triumviri united their forces before the walls of Messana.

Pompey, seeing himself overpowered at land, and his affairs in a declining posture, and fearing, in consequence of that, the desertion of his officers and soldiers, was desirous to decide the quarrel by a general battle; and challenged Octavius to a sea-fight with three hundred ships on a side. Octavius did not think it proper to refuse the challenge<sup>6</sup>; and, the day being agreed upon, the two fleets met in good order

Year of  
R O M E  
DCCXVII.  
Bef. J. C.  
Thirty-five.

416th Con-  
suiship.

Dio, L. xlix.

<sup>6</sup> *Dio*, lib. xlix. p. 397, tells us that Octavius, though he was sensible that Pompey would be soon in very great distress, consented to give battle on the account of the uneasiness Lepidus gave him; who, pretending to an equality of command, and not having been treated by his colleague

Year of  
R O M E  
DCCXVII.  
Bef. J. C.  
Thirty-five.

416th Con-  
sulship.

between Mylæ and Naulocus. Agrippa commanded the fleet of Octavius; and Demochares and Apollophanes that of Pompey. The battle was fierce, and the victory for a long time doubtful. At last Agrippa prevailed, and chiefly by means of the grappling-iron which he had prepared. It was a strong shaft, five cubits long, bound about with iron, with a ring of the same metal in each end. In the one was the hook of iron; in the other, small ropes were made fast, which were commanded by a windlass in the ship. When an enemy's vessel therefore approached to do mischief, the iron hook was forcibly darted against it from a machine. If it stuck, the windlass instantly played, and before the iron-shod shaft, or the ropes could be cut, the vessel attacked was drawn close to the other and boarded. Of the three hundred Pompeyan ships, but seventeen escaped. This great victory was purchased with the loss only of three ships, according to Dio. Demochares, seeing his ship in the power of the enemy, killed himself; Apollophanes, Pompey's other admiral, who could have made off, delivered himself up.

L. xlix. p.  
398.

The land-army, commanded by Titisienus, surrendered, upon this defeat, to Octavius; and this defection made Pompey determine immediately to leave the island. Having therefore

with the respect he thought due to him, had opened a negotiation with Pompey. If so, he had a very good reason to accept of Pompey's challenge; for at sea Lepidus would have no share in the battle, and nothing was to be feared from his ill-humour.



put on board his seventeen ships all that he had that was valuable, he sailed for Asia, hoping to find protection from Antony in requital of that which he had given to his mother Julia, and many of his friends. But before he set out he sent for Plennius, one of his lieutenants, who had under his command eight legions. Plennius obeyed his orders: but, not arriving till Pompey was gone, he threw himself into Messina; which was soon besieged in form by the armies of the two triumvirs; the one commanded by Agrippa, the other by Lepidus. Plennius, seeing it was madness to make any resistance, sent deputies to the two generals to treat of a capitulation: Agrippa desired that the affair should be deferred till the next day, when Octavius would be present; but Lepidus received them upon terms, and, to get the army of Plennius into his own possession, gave them an equal share in the plunder of the city, which was that very night sacked by both armies. This weak man, finding himself now at the head of an army of two and twenty legions, conceived hopes, and laid a design of seizing upon Sicily:<sup>7</sup> he grounded his right to it upon his first landing in the island, and having taken more cities than his colleague: wherefore he gave command to his garrisons

Year of  
R O M E  
DCCXVII.  
Bef. J. C.  
Thirty-five.

416th Con-  
sulship.

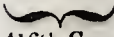
<sup>7</sup> Lepidus inflatus amplius xx legionum numero, in id furoris processerat, ut inutilis in alienâ victoriâ comes, quam diu moratus erat, dissidendo in consiliis Cæsaris, et semper diversa iis, quæ aliis placebant, dicendo; totam victoriam ut suam interpretabatur, audebatque denunciare Cæsari, excederet Sicilia. *Vell. Pat.* ii. 80.

Year of  
R O M E  
DCCXVII.  
Bef J. C.  
Thirty-five.

416th Con-  
sulship.

not to receive any troops but his own; and seized upon all the passages. Octavius, on his arrival the next day, sent some of his friends to Lepidus, to make his complaint of these proceedings, and to represent to him, that he was not invited into the island to conquer it for himself, but to give assistance as an ally in a war already begun. Lepidus answered by a reciprocal complaint, that Octavius and Antony had deprived him unjustly of his part of the empire, and that he was ready to give up both Africa and Sicily, if they would restore him his share. Octavius, incensed at this answer, went himself to reproach him with his ingratitude and folly; and they parted after mutual threats, and from that instant they kept each of them a stricter guard; and Octavius ordered his ships to anchor at a distance from the port, pretending that Lepidus had a design to burn them. Their rupture was now open and declared; and the foundation seemed to be laid of a new civil war; but Octavius, who entertained no high opinion of his rival, thought it only necessary to employ art to ruin him. The soldiers of Lepidus were disgusted with him for having allowed the legions of Pompey a share in the plunder of Messana, and they despised him as a general: and Octavius, well informed of their sentiments, sent underhand his agents to gain them over to his interest. Having, by means of these, sounded their officers, and found them in the temper he wished, he suddenly appeared before the trenches of his colleague's camp with a strong

body of cavalry; and leaving behind the greatest part of these, he entered it with a few attendants, and proceeding through it, he took all he met to witness his good dispositions, and that he was forced to make war against his will.<sup>s</sup> A great many of Lepidus's soldiers saluted him emperor, and Pompey's troops, who did not think themselves secure till their pardon was ratified by him, testified their inclination to go over to him. Lepidus, informed of the tumult, advanced with some troops to check it, and, charging those who accompanied Octavius, one of them was killed, and Octavius himself received an arrow in his corslet. Instantly he withdrew to his body of horse; and, being derided in his flight by the guard of one of the forts of Lepidus's camp, he instantly attacked it and carried it by force. This example intimidated the commanders of the other forts, which flanked the camp of Lepidus, or at least served them for a pretence; and all of them at that time, or during the night, surrendered to Octavius; some of them on a simple summons, and others after having suffered a slight attack. Lepidus threatened

Year of  
R O M E  
DCCXVII.  
Bef. J. C.  
Thirty-five.  
  
416th Consulship.

<sup>s</sup> Velleius Paterculus says, that Octavius carried off with him the standard of a legion, and was followed by the whole army of Lepidus.

Dio says nothing of this negotiation, and tells us, that Octavius, having appeared in Lepidus's camp with a design of debauching his soldiers, was disappointed in his hopes, and obliged to withdraw speedily to his troops; and that then he drew out his whole army, and surrounded Lepidus's camp, which motion determined the officers and soldiers to desert their general



Year of  
R O M E  
DCCXVII.  
Bef. J. C.  
Thirty-five.

416th Con-  
sulship.

and soothed them by turns, but to no purpose. His cavalry were the last to forsake him, but, to make amends for their delay, they sent to Octavius to ask, whether they should bring Lepidus dead or alive. Lepidus, seeing himself entirely abandoned, put on the habit of a suppliant, and went to throw himself at Cæsar's feet. The young triumvir rose up to receive him, and would not suffer him to fall on his knees before him; but, having reduced him to the state of a private man, he banished him to Circæum, where he remained without any power or dignity.

Thus fell Lepidus, one of the heads of the triumvirate. Ancient writers have represented him<sup>9</sup> as a vain, weak man, whom a fortuitous concurrence of circumstances had raised to supreme power, without any of the qualities which are necessary to support the weight of it: yet the several employments which he bore under Cæsar, that of governor of the city, of consul, and of master of the horse, show that he was not judged by him to be without capacity. His behaviour after Cæsar's death was more spirited than Antony's: he seized upon the high-priesthood, and would instantly have revenged his friend's death, if he had not been restrained by the consul. His union with Antony, after his defeat at Mutina, and the coalition formed by him of the Cæsarean chiefs, was well concerted, and gave his party the superiority, at the same time that it procured for himself a

<sup>9</sup> Vir omnium vanissimus, nec ullâ virtute tam longam fortunæ indulgentiam meritus. *Vell.* xi. 80.

share in the empire of the world. Indeed, in the station of triumvir, he behaved weakly, and was the jest of his colleagues, whose interest with the soldiers, and qualifications for command, were much superior to his ; but in this last scene he appeared the most despicable of men ; and, if his life was granted him, it is obvious that the contempt of his weakness was alone his security.

Octavius reaped the whole advantage of the ruin of Sextus and Lepidus : he seized upon Sicily and Africa as his property ; and saw himself master of all the western world ; at the head of an army of five-and-forty legions, twenty-five thousand horse, and thirty-seven thousand light-armed troops ; and of a fleet consisting of six hundred sail. But, in this height of power, he was soon made sensible of his dependence upon the soldiery, and warned very opportunely to gain the affection of his subjects by his prudent conduct and moderation. Before he left Sicily, notwithstanding the recompenses he bestowed upon his soldiers, and his promises of much greater, his own proper troops mutinied and demanded their immediate discharge, with the same reward they had received after the battle of Philippi. Octavius repeated his promises of rewarding them honourably and equally with those who were now serving under Antony, and at the same time represented to them with some threats, the fault they committed against the laws of war, and against

Year of  
R O M E  
DCCXVII.  
Bef. J. C.  
Thirty-five.

416th Con-  
sulship.

Year of  
R O M E  
DCCXVII.  
Bef. J. C.  
Thirty-five.



416th Con-  
sulship.

the oath they had taken. Seeing his remonstrances had no effect, but that they grew more insolent, he forbore threatening, and told them that he would discharge them as soon as Antony returned, assuring them he would no more employ them in civil wars, which, by the favour of the gods, were extinct; but that he would lead them against foreign nations, from whom they would all return rich: to which they told him plainly, that they would serve no longer, unless he presently gave them those rewards and honours which their past labours deserved. He answered, that as to honours, they should be rewarded with them immediately; for, besides the crowns he had already distributed, he had others to bestow among every legion, and to the centurions and tribunes he would give robes of purple, with the rank of senators in the towns where they were born. He was interrupted here by one of the tribunes, who, raising his voice, cried out, that crowns and robes of purple were only fit to amuse children, but that soldiers expected more substantial things, money and lands. Octavius perceiving, that the whole assembly applauded this insolent speech, he in a rage went down from his tribunal, and left the tribune to glory in his prowess, and receive the congratulation of the soldiers. The audacious tribune, however, disappeared that night, and was no more heard of. This accident made them more circumspect, and no particular



officer or soldier dared to distinguish himself; but they assembled in troops, and persisted in their demands.

Octavius, seeing that all his endeavours to pacify them were vain, dismissed those, who had served at Mutina and Philippi, to the number of twenty thousand; and, lest they should nourish a spirit of sedition in the island, he shipped them off immediately. As soon as they were gone, he assembled his army, and took them for witnesses of the perjury of the others whom he called deserters, because they had forced a discharge from him; and he declared that he never would take them back to his service again. He then praised their fidelity for remaining with him, and, having told them that they might soon hope for repose and settlements, he distributed to each of them five hundred drachmas, which he raised by a tax upon the Sicilians.

Matters being thus quieted in Sicily, Octavius sent back to Antony the ships he had borrowed from him, and returned to Rome to receive the honours, which the senate, in consequence of his success, had decreed to him. The whole body of the senators, with garlands of flowers upon their heads, as a sign of joy and congratulation, went a great way out of the city to meet him, and he entered it with the modest pomp of an ovation, on the ides of November. Besides receiving this honour, he consented that an annual festival should be instituted in memory of his victory; and

Year of  
R O M E  
DCCXVII.  
Bef. J. C.  
Thirty-five.

416th Con-  
sulship.

About 16l.

Year of  
R O M E  
DCCXVII.  
Bef. J. C.  
Thirty-five.

416th Con-  
sulship.

that a gilded statue should be set up to him in the forum, in a triumphal habit, having its pedestal adorned with the prows of vessels, and bearing this inscription: "To Cæsar, for having restored peace to Rome, a long time disturbed both by sea and land."

It was now the chief concern of Octavius to gain the esteem and love of the people. He publicly burnt all Pompey's papers, and all those that might be monuments of their divisions, signifying to all the world that he was willing to forget what was past. In the distribution of lands which he had to make to his veterans, he conducted himself with the strictest equity; the funds appropriated to them belonging either to the republic, or being fairly purchased from private persons or corporations. The colony of Capua, being very thinly inhabited, and possessing on that account, in common, a large extent of ground which never belonged to any particular proprietor, he there established a part of his veterans; and, to satisfy the colony, he gave them, in the island of Crete, funds of a greater produce, and which brought them in twelve hundred thousand sesterces a year; and he also added a great and useful ornament to the town of Capua itself, by making an aqueduct to supply them with water. Rome and all Italy being at this time greatly infested by thieves and robbers, who had formed themselves into companies, and were become very formidable, he gave it in charge to Sabinus to

Near ten  
thousand  
pounds.

put a stop to this evil, and the whole race of them were destroyed in one year. It was now also that he began those great edifices, for the ornament of Rome, which have illustrated his reign. In fine, he gave them hopes, that he would soon lay down, with the consent of his colleague, his triumviral authority, and restore the commonwealth; and the senate, to engage him to keep his word, offered to create him perpetual tribune; a magistracy which, while it rendered his person sacred and inviolable, would have deprived him of all command in the army; but this proposal he neither accepted nor rejected.

Year of  
R. O M E  
DCCXVII.  
Bef. J. C.  
Thirty-five.  
416th Con-  
sulship.

## CHAP. V.

*Antony's behaviour in the east: his inglorious expedition against the Parthians. Sextus Pompey's behaviour in Asia, and his death.*

WHILE Octavius was thus increasing his power, and gaining the affections and esteem of the soldiers and people, Antony was wasting his best troops in an inglorious war, and gathering nothing but contempt and the public hatred by the most extravagant behaviour. He had no sooner left Italy and lost sight of Octavia, than his love for Cleopatra, which had lain quiet in his breast so long, gathered strength again, and, upon his approach to Syria, he immediately sent Fonteius Capito to conduct her to him. She soon arrived, and, as if he meant to make her a re-



Year of  
R O M E  
DCCXVII.  
Bef. J. C.  
Thirty-five.

416th Con-  
sulship.

paration for his past coolness, he granted her all her ambitious demands. He added to her kingdom Phœnicia, a part of Judæa, and a part of Arabia Fælix. All these countries were possessed by several petty princes, under the protection of the Romans; and some of these she engaged Antony to put to death, as being in the interest of the Parthians. He also yielded up to her the rights of the republic over the island of Cyprus and the town of Cyrene on the Libyan coast, both which had formerly belonged to the crown of Egypt. He did not, however, forget his grand project against the Parthians, and employed this whole year in making preparations for war. His lieutenants, in his absence, Sosius in Syria<sup>1</sup>, and Canidius Gallus, towards the Caspian sea, had prepared his way, and gained great reputation to his arms.

The crown of Parthia was now possessed by

<sup>1</sup> The chief exploit of this commander was the taking of Jerusalem, in conjunction with Herod, after a siege of five months. Most of the inhabitants were put to the sword, without distinction of either age or sex, not so much by the Roman soldiers, whom so long and obstinate a defence had greatly incensed, as by the merciless dispositions of the Jews, under Herod's command, who, prompted by the rage of party, gave no quarter to their unfortunate countrymen. Antigonus, the author of this war, which had now lasted a year, gave himself up into the hands of Sosius, who sent him in chains to Antioch, where he was soon after, through Herod's intrigues, tried for his life, beaten with rods, and beheaded. Such was the end of the last prince of the Asmonean line, which had possessed the high-priesthood, together with the sovereign power, for upwards of one hundred and twenty years.

Phraates<sup>2</sup>. His father Orodes, after bewailing the death of his beloved son Pacorus, had made choice of him to succeed him, as the eldest of his thirty sons. This young prince was no sooner declared heir to the crown, than he strangled his father, and put to death all his brothers. Even the eldest of his own sons was sacrificed to his jealousy. Many of the Parthian nobility, alarmed at such monstrous cruelty, fled into the neighbouring states; and Moneses, one of the most illustrious and powerful of them, deserted to the Romans. Antony was at this time in Italy, at too great a distance to take advantage of these disturbances; and Sosius, who commanded in Syria, had learned, from the example of Ventidius, not to court a glory which might surpass that of his general. But Antony, upon his return into Syria, gave Moneses the most honourable reception, and, calling to mind the manner Themistocles had been treated by the Persian monarch<sup>3</sup>, he made over to him three towns, Larissa, Arethusia, and Hierapolis, for his maintenance, and even promised him the throne of Parthia;

Year of  
R O M E  
DCCXVII.  
Bef. J. C.  
Thirty-five.

416th Consulship.

<sup>2</sup> Strabo, lib. xi. p. 360, tells us, that the history of this war was written by one Adelphius, who commanded a body of troops in this expedition: and it may be observed, that several learned men have thought that this Adelphius is Dellius, who was an historian, and accompanied Antony into Armenia, in 720, and was sent twice to negotiate with Artabazes. *Dio*, lib. xlix.

<sup>3</sup> Artaxerxes is reported to have given three towns to Themistocles, one for his bread, one for his wine, and a herd for his meat.

Year of  
R O M E  
DCCXVII.  
Bef. J. C.  
Thirty-five.  
~~~~~  
416th Con-
sulship.

hoping to profit greatly in his expedition, by the interest and capacity of that nobleman. Phraates, however, being sensible how much such a man had it in his power to hurt him, sent him such assurances of his favour, and made him such promises, that he again returned to his sovereign. Antony did not think proper to stop him, as he had in view to amuse the Parthian monarch by the hopes of peace; and, with Moneses, he sent ambassadors to begin a negotiation, demanding nothing more than the restitution of the colours and prisoners taken from Crassus. But he did not wait for an answer, and, taking leave of Cleopatra, he advanced towards Armenia, where he had appointed the general rendezvous of his troops⁴.

⁴ Dio says, that he would willingly have taken a shorter way into Parthia over the Euphrates, but that he found all the passages well guarded. Concerning those passages there are some curious lines in the celebrated performance of the president Montesquieu: "Trajan," says he, "accomplished Cæsar's project of invading the Parthians, and was very successful in his wars with that mighty people: any monarch but himself would have sunk under the weight of such an enterprise, where danger was always present, and from whence the necessary source of his supplies was at a vast distance; in a word, where he could not be sure victory itself would save him from destruction. The difficulty consisted in the situation of the two empires, and the military discipline of both nations. If he directed his march through Armenia towards the sources of the Tygris and Euphrates, he was sure to be incommoded with a mountainous and impracticable country, through which no convoy of provision could pass, so that the army would be quite destroyed before they could penetrate into Media." [Why then is Crassus so much blamed by all the historians for not taking this road, and why is Antony in the present

Artabazes, king of Armenia, the son of Tirgran⁵, was then in alliance with the Romans, and in war with another Artabazes, king of the Atropatenian Medes⁵, an ally of Phraates. An-

Year of
R O M E
DCCXVII.
Bef. J. C.
Thirty-five.

416th Consulship.

expedition only censured for setting out so late and leaving behind him his engines?] "On the other hand, if he should strike out a lower tract towards the South, through Nisibis, he would find himself bewildered in a ghastly desert that separated the two empires; and, if he proceeded still lower, and marched through Mesopotamia, he was then to cross a large country that was either uncultivated or laid under water; and, as the Tygris and Euphrates flowed from North to South, he could not gain a passage into the country without quitting those rivers, which, if he did, he must inevitably perish.—As to the manner practised by the two nations in making war, the strength of the Romans consisted in their infantry, which was the most firm and best disciplined body of soldiers in the world. The Parthians, on the contrary, had no infantry, but then their horse were admirable, and always combated at such a distance as placed them out of the reach of the Roman army, and the javelin was seldom launched far enough to wound them. Their own weapons consisted of a bow and many formidable shafts, and they rather besieged an army than gave it battle: they were pursued to no purpose in their flight, for that was the same to them as an engagement.—They carried off all the inhabitants of the country, and only left garrisons in their fortified places, and, when these were taken, the conquerors were obliged to destroy them.—The Parthians, likewise, set fire to all the country that lay round the Roman army, and did not leave them the least blade of herbage. In a word, they managed their wars in a manner very like that which is now practised on the same frontiers." But, if the Parthians were invincible for all these reasons, how did Trajan conquer them?

⁵ Media was distinguished into Great Media, and the Atropatenian. The first, whose capital was Ecbatana, was under the dominion of the Parthian monarch. Media Atropatenia was a province of the old kingdom of the Medes, and took its name from Atropatros, who had pre-

Year of
R O M E
DCCXVII.
Bef. J. C.
Thirty-five.
416th Con-
sulship.

Antony came, therefore, as it were, to succour the king of Armenia, but his real intention was well known. His forces, when reviewed, consisted of sixty thousand legionaries, ten thousand Spanish and Gallic horse, and thirty thousand auxiliary light armed troops⁶; to which Artabazes was to add six thousand horse and seven thousand foot. As his army, by taking a great circuit, had made a march of a thousand miles, and summer was very much advanced before he got to the borders of Media, he was advised to take up his winter quarters in Armenia, and not begin the campaign till the next spring; but, being confident that nothing could resist the impression of so great an army; and being desirous to get back to Cleopatra, he passed the Araxes to go and lay siege to Praaspa⁷, the capital of Atropatena, where the king's wives and children were; and to march the more expeditiously, he left behind him on the borders of Media all his machines of war, under the guard of two legions commanded by Oppius Statianus. The allied kings of Parthia and Media marched towards the besieged, but, understanding that Antony had left his machines behind, they immediately

served it from the Macedonian yoke. Atropatros, in acknowledgment of his good service, was elected king: and the succession was continued down in his posterity till the time of Strabo.

⁶ Velleius says thirteen legions. Florus, L. iv. c. 10, and Justin. xlii. 5, sixteen; and Livy, Epit. L. xxx. eighteen legions, and sixteen thousand horse.


⁷ It is probably the town called Vera by Strabo.

turned off towards the place where Oppius was encamped, and, surprising him, cut his two legions in pieces, and broke or burnt all the machines. Oppius himself was killed, and, of the whole army, Polemon, alone, king of Pontus, escaped, having bribed the Parthians, by the hopes of a great ransom. This disaster quite discouraged Antony's allies, and Artabazes, king of Armenia, who had been the principal cause of the war, giving over all the hopes he had conceived of the Romans, marched home with all his troops. The victorious Parthians soon appeared before Praaspa, and, having thrown succours into the town, insolently upbraided and threatened the Romans. Antony, apprehending, if he suffered these insults, and left his troops in inaction, that his men would soon be disheartened, resolved to endeavour to bring about a general action; and, with this view, drew out of his lines ten legions, three prætorian cohorts, and all his cavalry, as for a general forage, hoping that the enemy would follow him and give him an opportunity of engaging with them. After one day's march, the Parthians appeared, ranged in the form of a crescent, near the road he was to pass. Antony, to deceive his enemies, and induce them to keep their post, caused his tents to be struck, as if he designed to continue his march, and not to engage. He then ordered his men to file off, directing the cavalry to charge, as soon as the legions were near enough to support them. The cavalry executed his

Year of
R O M E
DCCXVII.
Bef. J. C.
Thirty-five.

416th Con-
sulship.

Year of
R O M E
DCCXVII.
Bef. J. C.
Thirty-five.


416th Con-
sulship.

orders punctually, and closed so suddenly with the enemy, that they could make no use of their arrows: but they kept their ground till the Roman infantry, coming on with great shouts, and striking their shields, forced them to retire. Antony hoped that this battle would end the war, or, at least, make a considerable progress towards his intended conquest; but, after having pursued the enemy for six miles with his infantry, and sent his cavalry after them thrice as far, he found that he had not killed above a hundred of them, and had taken only fifty prisoners. This success was but a small compensation for the loss he had sustained of his two legions and artillery, and he became very sensible of the disadvantages with which he made a war against an enemy, who could not be forced to an engagement.

The next day Antony having prepared to return to Praaspa, the Parthians appeared again; at first in a small body; but, their numbers increased gradually; and, at last their whole army being assembled, they harassed his troops during their march by brisk and frequent attacks, and it was with great trouble and danger that he regained his camp. During his absence the besieged had made a successful sally, and broke down a part of the mound, which had been raised with great labour. Antony, irritated at this bad success, decimated the cohorts, who had been upon service, and gave them barley instead of wheat. The war now became troublesome to both parties, and each feared more grievous consequences. For Antony,

surrounded on all sides, could send no troops abroad in quest of forage, without the loss of many of his people; and Phraates knew well it would be very difficult to engage his men to keep the field in the winter season. Wherefore this monarch made use of the following artifice to get rid of his enemy. By his order, the commanders of the Parthians, instead of acting with their usual vigour against the Romans in their forages, affected a gentle behaviour, and, while they allowed them to get provisions, took the opportunity to extol their valour, and to blame Antony for not making peace with their monarch, and sparing the lives of so many gallant men, whom famine and cold would soon destroy, though they had no enemy to fight with. This being several times reported to Antony, he caused inquiry to be made, whether the Parthians had been commissioned to hold these discourses with his men; and, being assured that they were, he determined to send some of his friends to the king; and, to save his honour in some measure, he charged them still to demand the restitution of the Roman colours and prisoners. The king, according to Dio, received the ambassadors seated upon a golden chair, and holding in his hand a bow, the string of which he frequently drew. He rejected, as impertinent, the proposition of restoring the prisoners and colours, and broke out into many reproaches against the Romans, which indeed they well deserved; but withal told them that peace and a safe retreat should be granted

Year of
R O M E
DCCXVII.
Bef. J. C.
Thirty-five.

416th Consulship.

Year of
R O M E
DCCXVII.
Bef. J. C.
Thirty-five.

416th Con-
sulship.

them, on condition they would speedily depart. Antony was obliged to be content with what was granted him; and he determined to leave the country: but grief and shame would not permit him to speak to the soldiers himself, and he commissioned Domitius Ahenobarbus to harangue them in his name. His soldiers were sensible of the reasons of his silence, and were thence engaged to obey him with the greater zeal. As he was preparing to return by the same way that he came, through the naked deserts, a certain Mardian^s, of whose courage and fidelity the Romans had trial in the fight for the defence of the engines, and who was well acquainted with the Parthian manners, came to him and advised him to take his march by the foot of the mountains which lay on the right hand, and not to expose his army loaden with arms, in vast plains, where they would be perpetually harassed by the

^s Florus, L. iv. 10. and Paterc. L. ii. 82, write, that he who gave this wholesome advice to Antony was one of the Roman prisoners, who served them in the Parthian camp, and who, out of love for his countrymen, rode up to Antony's trenches in the night, and gave this warning to the officer upon guard in Latin. They do not say whether he staid with Antony: "Unus ex clade Crassianâ Parthico habitu castris adequitat, et salute latinè datâ, quum fidem ipso fecisset, quid immineret edocuit: jam adfuturum cum omnibus copiis regem: irent retro peterentque montes: sic quoque hostem fortasse non defore." *Flor.* "Captivi cujusdam Romani consilio ac fide servatus, qui clade Crassiani exercitûs captus, cum fortunam non animum mutasset, accessit nocte ad stationem Romanam, prædixitque ne destinatum iter peterent, sed diverso, sylvestrique pervaderent." *Vell. Pat.*

attacks of an innumerable cavalry. He discovered to him the secret intentions of Phraates, who had no other design in treating with him but to seize a favourable opportunity of attacking his forces; and concluded with offering himself to be the guide of his march. Antony followed his advice, but told him that he must consent to be bound till he conducted the army safe into Armenia⁹. The army marched two days without any alarm, but, on the third, when Antony thought of nothing less than the Parthians, and the soldiers, upon the assurance of the peace, were in the greatest security, the Mardian, espying the bank of a river newly broken, and the way by which they were to pass overflowed, he judged the Parthians had done it to stop the march of the Romans; and, showing it to Antony, he advised him to prepare to receive the enemy. The Roman general presently marshalled his army, leaving between the ranks intervals for the archers and slingers to make their discharges. At the same time the Parthians appeared, not doubting but they would easily surround the Romans, and entirely destroy them: but the light-armed foot charged them so briskly that they were forced to retreat; yet they several times returned and renewed the skirmish, till the Gallic horse marched

Year of
R O M E
DCCXVII.
Bef. J. C.
Thirty-five.

416th Consulship.

⁹ Dio observes that Antony was really deceived by this guide, and that he turned off from his best road to take a very difficult one, where it was easy for the Parthians to annoy him. But in this opinion he is unsupported by the authority of any other writer.

Dio. L. iv.
p. 409.

Year of
R O M E
DCCXVII.
Bef. J. C.
Thirty-five.

416th Con-
sulship.

against them in a body, and treated them so roughly that they disappeared for that day. This assault taught the Roman general how to receive them on the like occasions. He made the army march in order of battle in four fronts, lining not only the rear, but likewise the flanks with archers and slingers, and giving orders to the horse to be ready to repulse the enemy, if they drew near, but not to pursue them. This method was effectual; the Parthians followed them four days, and were constantly beat off with loss; which made them resolve to give over the pursuit, making the ground of their departure to be the approaching winter. But, unluckily, the day before they were to march back, Flavius Gallus, one of Antony's bravest officers, requested a greater number of the light-armed foot for defence of the rear-guard, and some part of the cavalry from the wings, promising to achieve something considerable. Having obtained his desire, he set himself, contrary to orders, to chase back a body of the enemy who came forward to skirmish. The commanders of the rear-guard sent in vain to warn him of the danger he ran of being surrounded and cut off from the rest of the army. He was deaf to their admonitions, and, eagerly pushing forward, found himself beset on all sides and galled by showers of arrows. He was then forced to send for aid; and the colonels of the legions in the rear-guard, and Canidius, who commanded there, instead of marching with all their force to

rescue him, sent only a few cohorts to support him, and these were followed by a few more; a method which, if it had been continued, would have occasioned the rout of the whole army. Antony himself was obliged to bring on speedily the whole van-guard: and this put an effectual stop to the attack of the enemy. The Romans lost no less than three thousand men in this engagement, and five thousand were brought off wounded: Gallus himself was pierced with four arrows, and died soon after. Antony behaved on this occasion as a worthy general: he visited the wounded, and gave them unfeigned proofs of his affection; and they in return made light of their misfortune, begging him to take care of his own life, and declaring that their wounds were all healed, while they saw him well.

The Parthians, who had before despaired of ruining the Roman army, were so encouraged by this unexpected success, that, contrary to their custom, they remained on horseback all the night, near the Roman camp, in expectation of plundering it the next morning; not doubting but the Romans would abandon their baggage, as an impediment in their flight. But they were greatly disappointed when they saw the camp struck, every thing carried off, and the army marching in the best order: and more so when, coming on fiercely, they found a greater alacrity and ardour in the Roman soldiers to repel them than they had hitherto experienced. They continued, however, their

Year of
R O M E
DCCXVII.
Bef. J. C.
Thirty-five.

416th Con-
sulship.

Year of
R O M E
DCCXVII.
Bef. J. C.
Thirty-five.

416th Con-
sulship.

Plut. Flor.
iv. 10.

Front. l. ii.
Stratag.
c. iii.

pursuit; and one day, as they galled the Romans with their arrows, the legionaries facing about, and receiving the light-armed troops into the ranks, set their knees to the ground, and, with their bucklers, formed a tortoise, upon which the Parthian arrows slid off, without doing any execution. The Parthians not doubting but the Romans had taken that posture through weariness, came on to attack them with their pikes; but the legionaries, rising all at once, and giving a dreadful shout, flew upon them, mowed down the foremost ranks, and put the rest to flight. The Romans had the same operation to repeat for some days afterwards, which of course greatly retarded their march.

The army was now also greatly afflicted with famine; for the soldiers, employed constantly in fighting with the enemy, could not range about for provisions. The scarcity was so great, that a bushel of wheat was sold for fifty drachmas, and barley-bread for its weight in silver. The soldiers were therefore forced to live upon fruits; and we are told that they unluckily fell upon an herb which proved fatal to numbers of them. Those who eat of it lost their understanding and memory, and fell to turning and removing all the stones they met with, as if employed in some serious work; and at last died by the vomiting of pure bile. Wine, it was thought, was the only cure for this disorder, but there was none left in the camp: and, on this occasion, Dio says, that many of the Roman soldiers deserted to

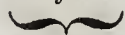
the enemy, and that many more would have followed the example, if the Parthians had not barbarously, and in sight of the Roman army, pierced with their arrows all those who had trusted to them. Antony, seeing so many of his men falling off, and the Parthians still at his heels, often cried out, "Oh the ten thousand!" admiring those ten thousand, who, under the command of Xenophon, marched a much longer way, making their retreat from the plains of Babylon to the sea, and having to do with a much more powerful enemy.

The Parthians, seeing that it was impossible for them to stop the march of the Romans in the road they so steadily pursued, had again recourse to artifice. They began to take all opportunities of discoursing with their enemies, and, unbending their bows, they drew near to those who went in quest of forage; telling them, that they were satisfied with the revenge they had taken, and were now upon their return home; and indeed for two days they were followed only by a few Mèdes, who did not offer to molest them, but appeared to have no other view than to protect some villages in the country. Antony, tired with so long a march in so difficult a road, was much inclined to take an easier one through a plain which now presented itself, where he was told he would meet with every commodity; but a relation of Moneses, by name Mithridates, came to the camp, and desired to speak with one who could talk either the Parthian or Syrian language. Alexander, of the city of

Year of
R O M E
DCCXVII.
Bef. J. C.
Thirty-five.

416th Consulship.

Year of
R O M E
DCCXVII.
Bef. J. C.
Thirty-five.



416th Con-
sulship.

Antioch, a man whom the general could put his confidence in, was sent to the Parthian; who told him that Moneses, in acknowledgment of the favours he had received from the Roman general, had sent him to give the army warning to be still upon their guard, and to continue their way along the mountains, where they would only encounter with the inconvenience of the want of water for one day; whereas, if they should cross the plain, the whole Parthian army being posted in ambush between the hills beyond it, Antony might meet probably with the fate of Crassus. The Parthian, after this kind warning, instantly departed. Antony sent for the Mardian guide to have his opinion: the Mardian told him, that though there were no enemies in the plains, yet it would be difficult to find their way in a desert, and that he would meet with several difficult passes. Orders were therefore given to the soldiers to furnish themselves with water; and because vessels were wanting, the soldiers filled their head-pieces, and some skins which they sewed together. They then set out, though it was night; and they marched thirty miles without stopping. The Parthians, upon the first intelligence of this motion, had also, contrary to their custom, set out in the night; and the next morning, by break of day, they were up with the rear-guard. The Romans, fatigued and dispirited for want of sleep, were greatly disheartened at so unexpected an event; however, they bravely defended themselves, and continued marching till they came to a river,

the waters of which the Mardian guide forbid them to drink : but many of them paid no regard to his remonstrances, nor to the entreaties of their general ; and the waters, though clear and cool, were yet brackish and venomous, and ulcerated their bowels as soon as they were swallowed, and provoked an intolerable thirst. A few hours march brought them however to another river, the waters of which they might drink in as great a quantity as they pleased, and in perfect safety. Here Antony designing to give his men some repose, as the soldiers were pitching their tents, Mithridates came again, called for Alexander, and sent him to tell his general to march on with all speed till he had passed the next river, which was the boundary the Parthians had set for their pursuit, and beyond which they would not go. Antony sent the generous Parthian a present of several vessels of gold, and, following his instructions, continued the march that whole day without the least alarm : but the night was very tumultuous in the camp. Some of the soldiers agreed together to kill such as they suspected to have money, and rob them : and they plundered the baggage, and seized even on the military chest and their general's equipage, whose inlaid tables and cups set with jewels they broke in pieces and divided among them. The bustle and confusion was so great, that Antony could not imagine any thing less, than that the enemy had broken into the camp, and was ransacking the baggage. He sent for his freedman Rhamnus to run him through with

Year of
R O M E
DCCXVII.
Bef. J. C.
Thirty-five.

416th Con-
sulship.

Year of
R O M E
DCCXVII.
Bef. J. C.
Thirty-five.

416th Con-
sulship.

his sword, as soon as he should command it; and to cut off his head, lest he should fall into the power of the enemy, or be known when he was dead. While he and his friends were in this consternation, an account was brought him, that all the tumult proceeded from the avarice of the soldiers, who had plundered one another: and the guide at the same time assured him, that the river which was to be the end of their toils, was now very near. About break of day, the tumult being over, and every one having fallen into his rank, the rear-guard felt again the Parthian arrow. The light-armed foot were therefore presently ordered out against the enemy, and the legionaries formed the tortoise. The Parthians, seeing them prepared to receive them, durst not approach, and the army moved on. The vanguard soon came to the banks of the wished-for river: and, at the sight of it, the Parthians unbent their bows, praised the valour and conduct of the Romans; and one of them, we are told, raising his voice, cried to them: “Farewell, Romans, retreat now without fear: it is with good reason that fame has published your glory, and that nations acknowledge you to be their conquerors; seeing that you have escaped the arrows of the Parthians¹⁰.”

The Romans passed without molestation; and, after resting themselves at leisure on the other bank, set forth on their march, not con-

¹⁰ “Ite et bene valete, Romani, meritò vos victores gentium fama loquitur, qui Parthorum tela fugistis.” *Flor.* iv. 10.

finding too much on the words of the Parthians; and, in six days after their last fight, they arrived on the banks of the Araxes, where they expected to meet again with the enemy in crossing a river which was both deep and rapid, but none appeared; and the army having passed over into Armenia, felt the same joy as if they had gained a port after a violent storm. The soldiers devoutly fell down prostrate and worshipped the land, and, rising up, embraced and wept over one another. Here many of them were less able to bear the plenty of every thing, than the hardships they had lately undergone: for, by overcharging their stomachs after faring so ill, numbers of them died of various disorders.

Antony, upon a review of his army, found that he had lost, in this expedition, twenty thousand foot and four thousand horse¹¹, of which more than the one half died of sickness. After raising the siege of Praaspa, he had marched three hundred miles in one-and-twenty days, during which time he had fought eighteen times with the Parthians with advantage: but these victories were to no purpose; for, not being able to pursue the enemy after he had routed them, they remained imperfect; which makes the historians reflect on the prejudice he received from the retreat of Artabazes, the Armenian king, whose troops were armed after the manner of the Parthians, and accustomed

Year of
R O M E
DCCXVII.
Bef. J. C.
Thirty-five.

416th Con-
sulship.

¹¹ *Vell. Pat.* says, the fourth part of his soldiers, a third of the servants of the army, and all his baggage.

Year of
R O M E
DCCXVII.
Bef. J. C.
Thirty-five.

416th Con-
sulship.

Plut. Ant.
Liv. Epit.
130.

to fight with them. The Parthians, so many times overcome, could never have rallied if these troops had been with him to pursue the enemy. All Antony's captains, sensible of the injury done them by the Armenian, were desirous that Antony should punish his perfidy; but, in the present condition of his army, he thought it more expedient to dissemble, and defer his vengeance till another time. The properest method would have been to have taken up his winter quarters in Armenia, having no call any where else; and he would have been at hand to take his revenge also upon the Parthians; but he had nothing so much in his thoughts as the meeting with Cleopatra. He led therefore his army through ice and snow in the winter season into Syria, and lost in so painful a march eight thousand more of his men¹². But the slowness with which they proceeded kept not pace with the eagerness of his desires; and, as soon as he could with any decency, he left them, and went on before to a fortress called Leucoma, upon the sea-coast, between Berytus and Sidon. There waiting for the

¹² It is probably this additional loss which makes Florus say that Antony brought back to Syria but one third of his legions. Dio, xlix. 410, says that Antony not only made no reproaches to the Armenian king, but courted him in order to get money and provisions from him; and that, his troops not being able to continue their march in so cold a season, many of them were permitted to take up their winter-quarters in Armenia. Antony, he adds, obtained this favour of the king by his fair promises: and his real intention was in the spring to lead them back into Parthia.

queen of Egypt, he gave himself up to the excesses of eating and drinking; and would frequently, in the middle of a feast, start from table, and run to the sea-side, to see whether he could not discover the vessels which were to convey to him his Cleopatra. At last she arrived, and brought with her clothes and money for his troops. Though Antony had so little reason to be vain of his Parthian expedition, he yet wrote to Rome in the style of a conqueror, disguising his losses, and magnifying his advantages; for which he well deserved the reproaches which the flatterers of Augustus charged him with, for calling his flight a victory, and representing himself as a conqueror for having escaped out of the hands of the enemy¹³. However, though they were well informed at Rome of the truth, the Roman vanity was concerned in supporting their general's accounts, and the senate passed a decree of thanksgiving for so happy and glorious a success. Antony soon removed with Cleopatra to Alexandria.

Year of
R O M E
DCCXVII.
Bef. J. C.
Thirty-five.
416th Consulship.

L. CORNIFICIUS,
SEXTUS POMPEIUS¹⁴, } CONSULS.

Antony was no sooner arrived at Alexandria, than he received a message from Sextus Pompey, who had been obliged to quit Sicily,

Year of
R O M E
DCCXVIII.
Bef. J. C.
Thirty-four.

¹³ Hanc Antonius fugam suam, quia vivus exierat, victoriam vocabat. *Vell. Pat.* ii. 82. Incredibili mentis yecordia, ferocior aliquanto factus est, quasi vicisset qui evaserat. *Flor.* iv. 10.

417th Consulship.

¹⁴ Sextus Pompeius, this year's consul, was descended of a distant branch of the Pompeian family.

Year of
R O M E
DCCXVIII
Bef. J. C.
Thirty-four.

417th Con-
sulship.

Appian.

about the time that Antony was forced to leave Parthia. The first land he made with the seventeen vessels remaining of his powerful fleet, was the promontory of Lacinium, in the southern part of Italy, near Crotona, where he is said to have acted the pirate, and to have taken out of the temple of Juno Lacinia offerings of inestimable value. From thence he sailed successively to the islands of Corcyra, Caphalania, and Lesbos; and his first design was to pass the winter in this last at Mitylene, and wait for Antony's return. But there, hearing by common report that Antony was defeated, he began to entertain hopes of recovering the power he had lost, and of succeeding Antony in the dominion of the east, if he was dead; or of dividing the provinces with him, if he returned in disgrace. The example of Labienus, who, with a name much less respected, had overrun all Asia, greatly heightened these hopes. He therefore took again the military robe and ensigns of command, refitted his little navy, exercised his rowers, and inlisted into his service all the vagabonds that presented themselves; and a great number of his own soldiers, who were destitute of all resource, came flocking to him. The necessity he was under of defending himself against Octavius, and the desire of assisting Antony, were the pretences of his conduct. His deputies attended upon Antony, as soon as he was returned to Alexandria: and, at the same time, he privately dispatched others towards the princes of Thrace and Pontus, and even to the

king of Parthia, being resolved to retire to the court of one of these princes, in case Antony's answer was not favourable. Antony, who saw through his designs, had already given orders to M. Titius, who commanded in those parts, to oppose him with all his forces, at land and sea, if he pretended to make any armament; but to conduct him honourably to Alexandria, if he submitted in a peaceable manner. He therefore made no other answer to Sextus's deputies, than that the orders he had given Titius would soon discover what were the real sentiments of him who sent them. While they were earnestly pleading for their master, Pompey's envoys to the Parthian king were taken by Antony's officers, and brought to Alexandria. Sextus's deputies were greatly disturbed at this unfortunate incident, yet they offered to excuse him by observing, that it was not surprising that a young man, reduced to the last extremity, and who had no security of Antony's favour, should seek a safe retreat where he could find it: but that, had he been well assured of Antony's kindness towards him, he would certainly have had recourse to no one else.

Year of
R O M E
DCCXVIII
Ref. J. C.
Thirty-four.
417th Con-
sulship.

Pompey, in the meantime, had passed over into Asia, where Furnius, seeing him behave in a peaceable manner, and having no orders from Antony, gave him no trouble; but when Pompey began to raise troops and act the independent chief, Furnius immediately invited Domitius Ahenobarbus, who commanded a

Year of
R O M E
DCCXVIII
Bef. J. C.
Thirty-four.

417th Con-
sulship.

body of troops in the neighbourhood, and Amyntas, king of the Galatians, to come to his assistance. It was soon found that Pompey had laid a scheme for making Domitius his prisoner, and had corrupted one of his domestics, who was to deliver him up. This domestic of Domitius was discovered, and put to death by the sentence of a council of war, and Sextus, on his side, revenged himself on Theodorus, one of his freedmen, whom alone he had made privy to this plot, and whom he therefore suspected to have revealed it. This design not succeeding, he lost all hopes of deceiving Furnius, but he seized upon the town of Lampsacus, and, by bribes, engaged the citizens to declare for him; so that, seeing himself two hundred horse and three legions strong, he went and assaulted Cyzicus by sea and land, but was both ways repulsed by Antony's troops in the town, assisted by the gladiators kept there for the entertainment of the public. He therefore returned to a place called the port of the Achæans, to provide himself in corn; whither Furnius followed him, without offering to fight; and, encamping always as near him as he could with a numerous cavalry, he hindered him from foraging the country, or besieging towns. Pompey, however, had the boldness to assault his camp in front with one part of his forces, while the rest, taking a compass, were ordered to fall on behind; and, while Furnius brought all his men to the open attack, his camp was forced by those who attacked it on

the opposite side, and the whole army put to the rout. All Furnius's men fled through the plains of Scammandria, and, not being able to run very fast, because the ground was moistened by the rain, there was made a great slaughter of them: those who saved themselves escaped into places of security, being too weak to make a stand, till such time as new recruits were come from Mysia, Propontis, and other places. This victory gained him great reputation, and the country people, ruined with taxes, willingly joined him; and with their assistance he took Nicea, Chalcedon, and some other less important places. But still, wanting horse, he was often distressed in going to gather in corn and forage: wherefore, upon intelligence that a body of Italian horse were coming to Antony, which Octavia, who wintered at Athens, sent him, he dispatched some of his agents to corrupt them: but these suborners were seized by the commander of this body of horse, who distributed the money among his troopers.

Year of
R O M E
DCCXVIII
Bef. J. C.
Thirty-four.

417th Con-
sulsip.

In the beginning of spring there arrived at Proconesus the seventy ships returned by Octavius, to Antony, and, a little after, Titius brought thither from Syria sixty ships more, with a considerable army. Pompey was sensible that his ships could serve him no longer, he therefore burnt them, and incorporated his rowers and sailors into his land-forces. But it was now madness to make any resistance either at land or sea; and, having

Year of
R O M E
DCCXVIII
Bef. J. C.
Thirty-four.

417th Con-
sulship.

disgusted his friends by his obstinacy, he saw himself abandoned by Cassius of Parma, Nasidius, Saturninus, Thermus, Antistius, and all the most considerable of his father's friends. Fannius, for whom he had the greatest value, and Libo, his father-in-law, left him also; and, making their own composition, submitted to Antony. Being thus deserted, he advanced through the midland of Bithynia, with a design, it was thought, of getting into Armenia. Furnius, Titius, and Amyntas, who had now joined their forces, having notice that to this intent he had quitted his camp by night, followed him, and made such haste, that they overtook him before night, and encamped separately round him, without intrenching themselves; because it was late, and their men were tired with their march. Pompey, seeing them in this posture, drew out three thousand men, and charged them in the dark so briskly, that, after killing great numbers of them, he forced most of the rest to betake themselves to flight half-naked: so that, if he had fallen on with all his forces, or had but given them chase, he might have completed his victory; but he reaped no other fruit from so fair an opportunity, but the being enabled for a time to continue his march.

The enemy, having rallied, followed close at his heels, and very sorely harassed him; so that, being reduced by want of provisions, he desired a conference with Furnius, who had been his father's friend, and who was, by his dignity and merit, the most considerable of

the three commanders; and to that purpose went to the bank of a river that ran between them. He told him, that, having sent deputies to Antony, and having in the meantime no provisions, and no friends who could furnish him with any, he had been forced to do what he had done: "But, for your part, Furnius," added he, "if it be by Antony's orders you make war upon me, he is ill advised, not foreseeing a war over his own head; but if it be of your own motion, I beseech you to expect the return of my deputies, or, if you choose it rather, I shall put myself into your hands, (for in you I can confide) provided you promise me, upon your honour, to deliver me in safety to Antony." To which Furnius answered, "that, if he had any intention of submitting to Antony, he ought in person to have gone to him at first, or have staid for his answer at Mitylene. But Pompey," continued he, "you designed war, and have done all that you could to kindle one; for why should you deny things which we certainly know? Yet, if you now repent, consider that there are three of us here who command for Antony, and do not create any jealousy among us, but deliver yourself up to Titius, who only has a commission concerning you. You may require of him the same security you do of me; for his orders are, if you obstinately hold out, to kill you; but, if you submit, to send you honourably to Antony." Pompey's pride would not allow him to deliver himself up to a man of low extraction, who owed him the greatest

Year of
R O M E
DCCXVIII
Bef. J. C.
Thirty-four.

417th Consulship.

Year of
R O M E
DCCXVIII
Bef. J. C.
Thirty-four.
417th Con-
sulship.

obligations for having preserved his life, and, by the treaty of Misenum, restored him to his country, and who yet had accepted the commission of making war upon him. He had also probably good reason to suspect Titius's honour, or even Antony's intentions, who had commissioned such a person to conduct him to Alexandria. He therefore offered himself once more to Furnius, and begged him to receive him ; and, when that could not be obtained, he desired that, at least, he might yield himself into Amyntas's hands. But, Furnius telling him that Amyntas would not do an action which would prove injurious to Titius, who had Antony's commission for this purpose, the conference ended. Antony's lieutenants did not doubt but that Pompey, the next morning, would be forced, by the want of provisions, to yield himself to Titius : but, as soon as it was night, he caused fires to be kindled, and gave orders to the trumpets to sound at every watch of the night, according to custom ; and he himself, without any noise, went out of his camp with the flower of his forces, without making any one privy to his design, which was to return to the sea, and burn Titius's fleet. And this, in all probability, he would have effected, if Scaurus had not deserted to the enemy, and given them an account of his march, and the way he took. Amyntas presently followed him, with 1500 horse, and soon overtook the fugitive, who had no cavalry with him. As soon as he appeared, all Pompey's men forsook him ; and this un-

fortunate commander was forced to surrender. As soon as Antony knew that he was taken, he sent an order; it was said, to have him killed; but, afterwards relenting, sent a counter order, which was carried with such expedition, that it arrived first; so that, the order which condemned Sextus coming to hand last, Titius construed it, or chose to construe it, as the last resolution of Antony, and put it in execution. It was also reported, according to Appian, that Plancus, governor of Syria, who had Antony's seal, gave the order; apprehending that Pompey might raise some new disturbance between Octavius and Antony, or even between Antony and the queen of Egypt; who is said to have had a very great regard for the name of Pompey. But all this only proves that Antony was ashamed of the deed, and was glad by these rumours to throw the odium of it upon others. The people of Rome entertained such a detestation of Titius's ingratitude, that, when he returned to the city, and was celebrating games in Pompey's theatre, he was loaded with imprecations, and driven from the Circus. Thus died Sextus Pompeius, in the fortieth year of his age, after a life of perpetual warfare and danger. He owed entirely to the reputation of his father both his honours and misfortunes. He had more courage than prudence, and more ambition than art and good conduct. A chief of robbers, and afterwards of pirates: rustic and impolite in his speech and behaviour, and

Year of
R O M E
DCCXVIII
Bef. J. C.
Thirty-four.

417th Consulship.

Appian, p.
747.

Year of
R O M E
DCCXVIII
Bef. J. C.
Thirty-four.

417th Con-
sulship.

governed by his slaves and freedmen¹⁵, he furnished ample subject of reproach to the writers, who wanted to make their court to the triumphs. What enabled him to hold out so long against Octavius was the desperate fortune of his followers, who were all fugitives, or men devoted to death by proscriptions, who had no resource but in their valour. The greatest blot in his life is the murder of Statius Murcus, who, after the battle of Philippi, joined him with a very considerable fleet, and whom he is said to have sacrificed to the jealousy of Menas and Menecrates, his freedmen and admirals¹⁶.

Octavius, on the death of Pompey, celebrated horse-races and other games in Rome, and caused the same honour to be decreed to Antony, which he had received himself after the conquest of Sicily. According to Dio, he placed his chariot before the rostra in the Forum, and his statue in the temple of Concord, and he was allowed to feast there with his wife and family. Antony spent the year at Alexandria with Cleopatra, who was con-

¹⁵ Hic adolescens erat studiis rudis, sermone barbarus, impetu strenuus, manu promptus, cogitatione celer, fide patri dissimillimus, libertorum suorum libertus; servorumque servus; speciosis invidens, ut pareret humillimis. *Vell. Pat. 73.*

¹⁶ Statium autem Murcum, qui adventu suo classisque celeberrimæ vires ejus duplicaverat, insimulatum falsis criminationibus, quia talem virum collegam officii Menas et Menecrates fastidierunt, Pompeius in Sicilia interfecerat. *Vell. Pat. 77.*

tinually importuning him to add new territories to her dominions. According to Josephus, she demanded all Arabia and Judæa, and would have engaged him to kill Malchus and Herod, the kings of these two countries. And Antony, though he did not consent to all she requested, was yet so profuse of his grants to her, that he shocked the Roman people, who loudly expressed their dissatisfaction with his conduct. This year Octavius, to keep his troops in exercise, sent them, under the command of his lieutenants, into Illyricum, against the Dalmatii, the Japodes, the Pannonii, and other barbarous nations of those parts: and, that he might refute the suspicions entertained concerning his valour, he himself, it is said, appeared sometimes at the head of his army, and behaved very gallantly, having been twice wounded, and often in danger of his life. This war continued till he found it necessary to break with his colleague, and commence hostilities with him.

Year of
R O M E
DCCXVIII
Bef. J. C.
Thirty-four.

417th Consulship.

Joseph.
Ant. L. xv.
c. 4.
L. i. chap.
13. et L. vii.
c. 32.

Appian.
Dio.

CHAP. VI.

Antony makes himself master of Armenia, and puts the king in chains. His alliance with the king of the Medes. His extravagant deportment at Alexandria. He refuses to receive Octavia, and orders her back to Rome. Agrippa's edileship.

M. ANTONIUS II. } CONSULS.
L. SCRIBONIUS LIBO, }

Year of
R O M E
DCCXIX.
Bef. J. C.
Thirty-
three.

418th Con-
sulship.

ANTONY was no sooner returned with his forces into Syria, than the two monarchs of the Medes and Parthians, whom he had attacked, fell out about the division of the Roman spoils, and the king of the Medes suspected Phraates of having a design upon his kingdom. He, therefore, by the mediation of Polemon, king of Cilicia, and a part of Pontus, entered into a negotiation with Antony, and made him an offer of all his forces against the Parthians. Polemon, who followed Antony to Alexandria, easily determined him to accept of the proffered alliance, as it would furnish him with a fair opportunity, not only of repairing his disgrace by the destruction of the Parthian empire, but of revenging himself of the perfidious Armenian. Having, therefore, made his preparations, he set out from Alexandria in the beginning of the spring of the present year, and marched his army directly towards Armenia¹, and, not thinking it unlaw-

¹ Cleopatra accompanied him, according to Josephus, lib. xv. c. 5, as far as the Euphrates, whence, passing through

ful or dishonourable to use perfidy against the perfidious, he sent ambassadors to Artabazes with an offer of his friendship and his alliance by the marriage of his son with a daughter of the Armenian, inviting him to come and join him. The king, conscious of his guilt, and who had entered at that time into a negotiation with Octavius, put no confidence in Antony's false caresses. He excused himself as well as he could, and was determined to avoid, if possible, putting himself in the hands of one whom he had so grievously offended. But Antony, by advancing towards Artaxata, the capital of Armenia, with all his forces, gave a weight to his invitation by the terror of his arms: and Artabazes thought proper to go to the Roman camp. Antony had him instantly arrested, pretending that his view was no other, than to oblige him to lend him his treasures, which were kept in several fortresses, which

Year of
R O M E
DCCXIX.
Bef. J. C.
Thirty-
three.

418th Con-
sulship.

Dio, lib. lix.
p. 415.

Apamia and Damascus, she visited Judea, where she was magnificently received by Herod, to whom she farmed out the part of Arabia and of the country of Jericho, which had been lately given her. The same author adds, that she made him an offer of her person through incontinence, or with an insidious view to ruin him. The cautious and circumspect politician, however, did not listen to her solicitations, and entertained some thoughts of making away with her, for the ill services she had done him with Antony; but, his friends being all against such an attempt, he got rid of her as soon as he could, loading her with presents, and conducting her with great respect as far as Pelusium. Yet was he so apprehensive of her malice, that he immediately strongly fortified the castle of Messada, and stored it with arms for 12,000 men, as a place of refuge in case of need.

Year of
R O M E
DCCXIX.
Bef. J. C.
Thirty-
threc.

418th Con-
sulship.

Dio, lib. lix.
p. 415.
Jos. lib. i. B.
c. 13.
Ant. lib. xv.
c. 5.
Tacit. Au.
xi. 3.

the commanders would never give up, unless it was to purchase the liberty of their king. Artabazes consented to be carried round to all these castles, and gave his orders to the several commanders conformable to Antony's desire: but none of them obeyed; and the grandees, seeing their monarch in the power of the Romans, proclaimed his eldest son, Artaxias, king in his stead. Upon this Antony, quitting the mask, put, without any ceremony, the monarch in chains; but they were of silver, to show his great respect for the dignity of king. Thus a war was declared, but it was not of long duration. Artaxias, being entirely defeated in the first battle, fled into Parthia, leaving the kingdom and all his family in the power of Antony. Such was the origin of the troubles which shook, for a long time, Armenia, successively invaded by two powerful empires, betwixt which it was situated, without remaining fixed under the power of either. Antony thought he had reaped glory enough for one year by the conquest of Armenia, where, having left troops sufficient to preserve it, and confirmed his alliance with the Median monarch, he returned to Alexandria. There he entered in a triumphal car with his captives and spoils, and made an homage of them to Cleopatra. Artabazes and all his family, bound in chains of gold, were brought before the queen, seated on a throne of gold, under an alcove of silver, surrounded by all her court and a multitude of people. Antony's intention was, that his prisoners should

prostrate themselves before her, and implore her mercy as their sovereign: but Artabazes, though in this deplorable condition, remembered that he was the son of the great king Tigranes, and refused either to kneel to her, or give her the title of queen; which behaviour cost him his liberty, and afterwards his life. He was sent to prison, and, after the battle of Actium, orders were given to put him to death. Nothing in all Antony's conduct gave greater offence at Rome than his triumph at Alexandria. It seemed intolerable, that a Roman general should impart such a peculiar honour to a foreign nation, and that Rome should be deprived of the glory of insulting over vanquished kings, which for so many years she had enjoyed.

C. JULIUS CÆSAR OCTAVIANUS II.
L. VOLCATIUS TULLUS,

} CONSULS.

Antony, still taken up with the chimerical project of conquering Parthia, left Alexandria in the beginning of this year, and went as far as Armenia, but he did not pass the Araxes. There he was met by the Median monarch, and they made a treaty of alliance offensive and defensive: the Median was to furnish him with forces against Octavius, in case of a rupture between him and Antony; and Antony was to furnish his ally with forces against the Parthian. The Roman general transferred to the Median a part of Armenia; and received of him the ensigns taken two years

Year of
R O M E
DCCXIX.
Bef. J. C.
Thirty-
three.

418th Con-
sulship.

Year of
R O M E
DCCXX.
Bef. J. C.
Thirty-two.

419th Con-
sulship.

Dio, lib.
xlix. 417,
418.

Year of
R O M E
DCCXX.
Bef. J. C.
Thirty-two.

419th Con-
sulship.

before, when Statianus was killed and the engines destroyed; together with Jotape, his daughter, then very young, who was to be married to Alexander, his eldest son by Cleopatra, whom he had already declared king of Armenia: yet we are told that he disposed of the lesser Armenia to Polemon, who had negotiated the alliance between him and the Median monarch.

Octavia had resided in Rome ever since Antony's first expedition into Parthia, and had not found an opportunity of joining him. Alexandria, or its neighbourhood, was not a proper place; but seeing him about to set out a second time against the Parthians, she obtained leave of her brother to go and visit him. Octavius consented, as most authors agree, with a view of making Antony more odious by the ill usage he well knew his sister would meet with from him. As soon as she arrived at Athens, she received letters from Antony, ordering her not to proceed any further; alleging for his excuse, the war he was preparing to carry into Parthia. Upon receiving this message, she sent, by Niger, a friend of Antony's, a letter to acquaint him, that she had brought with her two thousand choice men well armed, with clothes for his troops and presents for the chief officers of his army: and she desired to know how she must dispose of them. Cleopatra, upon the first account of Octavia's leaving Rome, had made use of every artifice to prevent her meeting with Antony. She lost her stomach, fell sick, and was continually in tears: and her

creatures were very eloquent in exaggerating to Antony her anguish, and the imminent danger she was in. They represented to him that his marriage with Octavia was a political alliance on account of her brother, and that she enjoyed by it the name and honour of his spouse; whereas Cleopatra, the queen of so great a kingdom, did not disdain to pass for his mistress, provided she could have the happiness of enjoying his presence; but, deprived of that, her death was inevitable; so ardent was her love to him. Antony could not consent to kill Cleopatra, and the answer to Octavia was to send him what she had brought, and return to Rome. He was then in Syria, and he hurried away to the interview with the king of Media, and, after making the agreement with him just mentioned, he returned to Alexandria.

Here he abandoned himself to all the extravagancies imaginable: while Octavia at Rome continued to behave with the greatest dignity; bestowing the greatest marks of affection on his children by Fulvia, and testifying the greatest regard for all his friends. He assembled the people of Alexandria in the Gymnasium, where there was raised an alcove of silver, under which were placed two thrones of gold, one for himself and the other for Cleopatra. There Antony, dressed like Bacchus²,

Year of
R O M E
DCCXX.
Bef. J. C.
Thirty-two.
419th Consulship.

² Crescente indies et amoris in Cleopatram incendio, et vitiorum, quæ semper facultatibus licentiaque et assentationibus aluntur, magnitudine, bellum patriæ inferre statuit: cum ante novum se Liberum patrem appellari jus-

Year of
R O M E
DCCXX.
Bef. J. C.
Thirty-two.
~~~~~  
419th Consulship.

and Cleopatra, like Isis, were seated; and, in the presence of all the people, he declared her his lawful wife, and queen of Egypt, Libya, Cyprus, and Cælo-Syria, associating with her Cæsario, whom he styled the true and lawful son of Julius Cæsar. To the children he had by her he gave the title of kings of kings; and, for their dominions, to Alexander, the eldest, he allotted Armenia, Media, and Parthia, which he pretended he would conquer in a little time: to Ptolemy, the younger, Phœnicia, Upper Syria, and Cilicia: and immediately the two boys were produced clothed in the royal robes of their respective kingdoms; Alexander, in a Medish dress, with a tiara on his head; and Ptolemy, with the robes which were worn by the successors of Alexander, the slippers, military coat, and cap covered with a diadem. In this pompous dress they paid their respects to Antony and Cleopatra; after which they took their seats at their feet, being each attended with a guard, the one of Armenians, and the other of Macedonians. This ridiculous scene was followed by the most extravagant luxury. Antony suffered himself to be carried away with new pleasures and delights by Cleopatra, and the delicacy and profuseness of their entertainments still daily increased, till, at last, the queen promised him, upon a wager, to give him one to the value of ten millions of sesterces. On this occasion a golden

80,729l.

sisset, cum redimitus hederis, coronâque velatus aureâ, et thyrsum tenens, cothurnisque succinctus, curru velut Liber pater vectus esset Alexandriæ. *Vell. Pat. ii. 82.*

cup was served up, we are told, with a very strong dissolving liquor, in which Cleopatra put one of her pendants, which was a pearl of inestimable value, and immediately drank it off. Plancus, who was to judge of the wager, immediately secured the other pendant, which she was then taking off, giving it as his judgment, that she had already won the wager. The remaining pearl, after the death of Cleopatra, came into the hands of Cæsar, who caused it to be cut asunder, and made into two pendants for the image of Venus, which he thought gloriously adorned with the one half of this prodigal queen's supper.

While Antony was thus degrading and bringing himself into general contempt, Octavius's administration gained him the respect and esteem of all orders of men. His arms were employed against the enemies of the state, and, out of their spoils, he adorned Rome. It was at this time he built a magnificent portico, to which he gave the name of his sister Octavia, and where he placed afterwards a numerous library. No year in the Roman annals was more famous for all the arts of peace. Agrippa, though he had been honoured with the consulship, did not think it a disgrace to accept the edileship, an office which of late was fallen into great discredit, as it required great expenses, and was no longer a step to the greater magistracies, by the favour of the people, which it procured. He repaired the ancient aqueducts almost fallen to ruin, and made a new one, which he called the Julian,

Year of  
R O M E  
DCCXX.  
Bef. J. C.  
Thirty-two.

419th Con-  
sulship.

Year of  
R O M E  
DCCXX.  
Bef. J. C.  
Thirty-two.

419th Con-  
sulship.

fifteen miles long. For the more commodious distribution of these waters, he made seven hundred water-places, one hundred and five fountains, and one hundred and thirty reservoirs. All these works were richly ornamented with three hundred statues of marble or brass, and four hundred marble columns. He adorned also the Circus with statues of dolphins, and what they called eggs, being large masses formed in the shape of an egg, and placed upon the pillars next the end of the Circus, round which the chariots were to turn. Such was Agrippa's passion for embellishing Rome, that he was desirous to draw all the statues and pictures out of private houses and gardens to dedicate them to public use. He pronounced a speech upon the subject which was still extant in the time of Pliny<sup>3</sup>, and which, that author says, was worthy of the first citizen of the republic.

The common sewers, that stupendous work of the two Tarquins, had been greatly neglected. These, of consequence, were filled up with rubbish and choked up in several places. Agrippa made such a large collection of water, that it formed, as it were, seven torrents, which, being let in by the opening of the sewers, and running with rapidity, carried away all the dirt and filth; and after this operation, he embarked himself upon the sewers which had been thus cleansed, and, by a subterraneous

<sup>3</sup> Exstat ejus oratio magnifica, et maximo civium digna, de tabulis omnibus signisque publicandis; quod fieri satius fuisset, quam in villarum exilia pelli. *Plin.* xxxv. 4.



navigation, went from their entry to their opening in the Tiber. These great expenses did not hinder him from entertaining the people in the most magnificent manner. Shows of all kinds, plays, combats of gladiators, courses in the Circus, and the Trojan game, were exhibited for fifty-nine days; during which time provisions were often distributed to the people, and a kind of lottery-tickets were thrown into the theatre, and those who brought them to him received their contents, which consisted of money, stuffs, and other moveables. A hundred and seventy baths were also kept open for the citizens, and served at his expense, during the whole year.

Thus Agrippa was no less serviceable to his master by gaining over to him the affections of the Romans, and making them taste the long-interrupted sweets of peace, than by his military exploits.

Year of  
R O M E  
DCCXX.  
Bef. J. C.  
Thirty-two.

419th Con-  
sulship.

## CHAP. VII.

*The rupture between ANTONY and OCTAVIUS : their preparations for war. The decisive battle of Actium. ANTONY'S land forces submit with reluctance, and all the kings and provinces pay obeisance to the conqueror. ANTONY'S last efforts. His death : that of CLEOPATRA : and the settlement of the empire on OCTAVIUS.*

CN. DOMITIUS AHENOBARBUS, }  
C. SOSIUS, } CONSULS.

Year of  
R O M E.  
DCCXXI.  
Bef. J. C.  
Thirty-one.

420th Con-  
sulship.

THESE two consuls were Antony's friends, and Dio assures us, that he did not scruple to send to them from Alexandria, an account of his late distribution of kingdoms and provinces in favour of Cleopatra and her children, to have it confirmed by the senate : but it is hard to believe that he could expose himself in this manner, and, if he did it, he could not mean it otherwise than as a public insult upon Octavius and a declaration of war. The same historian says, that, though the consuls were wise enough not to produce his letters, yet they had the boldness to harangue the senate against Octavius, in his absence ; and that Sosius, the fiercest of the two, would have proceeded to a decree against his interest, if he had not been stopped by the tribune Balbus. Octavius, informed of this attack upon him, returned to the city, and appeared in the first assembly of the senate, attended by a great number of his friends, armed with poniards under their robes. He took his seat between

the two consuls, and began by an open declaration of his conduct, and an artful apology for what was objected to it. Then he bitterly inveighed against Antony and Sosius, pretending that he could convict them of several attempts against the republic, as well as against himself. He was heard with attention, but without the least mark of approbation; and yet this senate was almost entirely formed by himself; he had endeavoured by every method to recommend himself to it, and it was entirely in his power. Observing that his speech had not the success he expected, he appointed another meeting, in which he promised to read such pieces as would put Antony's designs in their full and proper light.

The consuls did not think proper to wait for that day: they privately left Rome to join Antony, attended by several of the senators; and, Octavius having declared that all Antony's relations and friends were at liberty to follow the example, all those in his interest left Italy. Pollio, who had hitherto acted as a friend to Antony, and was esteemed of his party, staid behind; but refused to join Octavius in any measures against his general: and, when pressed to it by Octavius, he answered: "The services I have done to Antony are greater than the favours I have received from him; but these are better known. I will therefore remain neuter, and become the prey of the conqueror."

The two chiefs kept now no longer any measures with one another. Octavius, provoked at

Year of  
R O M E  
DCCXXI.  
Bef. J. C.  
Thirty-one.

420th. Consulship.



Year of  
R O M E  
DCCXXI.  
Bef. J. C.  
Thirty-one.

420th Con-  
sulship.

the outrageous treatment of his sister, made a report to the senate of all Antony's scandalous behaviour. He said, that he was become a slave to a foreign queen, and had sacrificed to her the provinces of the empire, and that he had dishonoured the Roman name by his faithless and cruel treatment to the king of Armenia and his whole family: he reproached him also with the death of Sextus Pompey, and, in fine, he grievously complained of the affront offered by Antony's unjust and indecent behaviour towards his sister, and by his acknowledging Cleopatra's son Cæsario for the lawful son of Julius Cæsar<sup>1</sup>. Antony, on his side, sent a bill of divorce immediately to Octavia, ordered her to leave his house in Rome, and, in his letters to Octavius, declared that he had been married to Cleopatra these nine years, and, consequently, that his children by her were his lawful children: and that Cæsario had been owned by Cæsar, which Matius and Oppius could attest. In answer to what Octavius had spoken and written against Antony's love for Cleopatra, and the prodigality of his feasts, he reproached him with the famous feast where he and his guests represented so many deities; with his preposterous match with Livia, his infamous divorce of Scribonia, and with the indecent familiarity in which he lived with several Roman ladies: he even proceeded to attack

<sup>1</sup> Some historians tell us, that Cæsario was acknowledged as the son of Julius Cæsar by the three triumvirs; a fact, which is in itself utterly improbable, and which is disproved by this complaint of Octavius.

Octavius's birth, his honour, and personal conduct, accusing him of cowardice in the battles of Mutina and Philippi. In fine, he sent formal complaints to the senate, that Octavius had, contrary to all right, put himself in possession of all Sicily, and the provinces governed by Lepidus, whom he had unjustly and barbarously deposed: that he had not sent him back the whole number of ships lent him for his expedition against Pompey: and that he had parcelled out all Italy to his own soldiers, without giving Antony's their proper share: and, in some of these public letters, in order to regain the affections of the people, he declared his resolution to abdicate the triumvirship, as a magistracy too powerful and absolute in a republican state. Octavius answered that he was ready to do the same, and invited Antony to Rome to make good his word: and, as to the other articles, he made answer: "That Lepidus's conduct had obliged him to remove him; that Antony should have a share in Sicily and Africa, when Antony had shared with him Armenia; and, as for Antony's soldiers, that it was not likely they would value a few pitiful lands in Italy, after they had conquered all Media and the empire of the Parthians, in following their brave commander." Antony was so enraged at this jeer, that he ordered Canidius, to whom he had given the command of his land forces, to march, without intermission, with sixteen legions, to Ephesus, which he appointed the general rendezvous of all his forces: and thither he soon

Year of  
R O M E  
DCCXXI.  
Bef. J. C.  
Thirty-one.

420th Con-  
sulship.

Year of  
R O M E  
DCCXXI.  
Bef. J. C.  
Thirty-one.

420th Con-  
sulship.

repaired with Cleopatra. Here they were met by their friends, who had left Italy to join them. Domitius was very earnest to engage him to send Cleopatra back to Egypt, till the war was ended; and Antony was inclined to follow this wholesome advice; but she, fearing lest Octavia should take advantage of her absence, and make her peace, by large presents gained Canidius to represent to Antony the many inconveniences her departure would occasion; particularly the depriving him of the assistance of the Egyptians, who made a great part of his navy. This queen is said to have brought with her two hundred vessels with 20,000 talents, and provisions for all his forces. These counsels and her own cunning insinuations prevailed, and Antony consented to her stay. Lest he should, however, be tempted again to give ear to Domitius and his true friends, she carried him over into the island of Samos, where, while the preparations were going on at Ephesus, she plunged him into all the pleasures and diversions that could be invented. Never, says Plutarch, were any man's cares so pleasantly divided as Antony's. On one side all the kings, princes, and potentates from Egypt to the Euxine sea, and from Armenia and Illyricum, had orders to send arms, provisions, and soldiers to Ephesus; on the other all the comedians, dancers, musicians, and buffoons were obliged to repair to Samos: and, while the whole universe was in commotion, and many parts of it in great misery and desolation, joy and all kind of



pleasure reigned in this island.) Every city of Antony's empire had a share in his sacrifices, and the kings who accompanied him contended who should make the noblest entertainment; so that it gave occasion to one to ask, "What rejoicings will those people make for a victory, who make such magnificent treats before a dangerous war?"

From Samos, Antony and Cleopatra crossed over to Athens, where the queen, amidst the usual amusements, was intent upon another object. She was jealous of the honours which Octavia had received in that city, and, by flattering that vain people, obtained a decree comprehending all kinds of honours, beyond what had been offered to any mortal: and Antony, in quality of a citizen of Athens, was at the head of the deputation, and pronounced the speech, in the name of the city, on this occasion. Some authors tell us, that Antony meant this compliment as a solemn reparation for the injury he had done her in that city, by honouring Octavia as his lawful spouse.

Thus the whole year was spent, on Antony's side, between vain amusements and preparations for war, when, if he had carried over his forces immediately, he would have found his enemy very little prepared to receive him. Octavius found himself under the necessity of laying heavy taxes on the people of Italy. The citizens paid him a fourth part of their revenue, and the freedmen an eighth. This, with the dread of Antony's arrival with the formida-

Year of  
R O M E  
DCCXXI.  
Bef. J. C.  
Thirty-one.

420th Con-  
sulship.

Year of  
R O M E  
DCCXXI.  
Bef. J. C.  
Thirty-one.

420th Con-  
sulship.

ble forces he had gathered, put them in a very ill humour, and he was often obliged to make use of his soldiers to get the money into his coffers: but Antony gave him time to quiet all disturbances, and to inspire them with a thorough contempt for a man, who was more taken up in filling the theatres of Samos with fiddlers and pipers, than in carrying on his military operations.

Antony began now to be despised by his own party. Plancus, the constant companion of his debauches and the servile flatterer of the queen, deserted him at this time, with his nephew Titius, the same who had taken Pompey and put him to death<sup>2</sup>. These deserters, to recommend themselves to their new master, told all they knew of Antony's enormities, and,

<sup>2</sup> The virulence with which Paterculus has treated Plancus's character, betrays him to have been his personal enemy:

“Inter hunc apparatus belli, Plancus non judicio rectè legendi, neque amore reipublicæ, aut Cæsaris (quippe hæc semper impugnabat (sed morbo proditor, cùm fuisset humillimus assentator reginæ, et infra servos cliens; cùm Antonii librarius, cùm obscœnissimarum rerum et auctor et minister, cùm in omnia et omnibus venalis; cùm cæruleatus et nudus, caputque redimitus arundine, et caudam trahens, genibus innixus Glaucum saltâset in convivio; refrigeratus ab Antonio, ob manifestarum rapinarum indicia, transfugit ad Cæsarem: et idem postea clementiam victoris pro sua virtute interpretabatur, dictitans id probatum à Cæsare, cui ille ignoverat: hunc mox avunculum Titius imitatus est. Haud absurdè Coponius, vir prætorius, gravissimus, P. Sili socer, cùm recens transfuga multa ac nefanda Plancus absenti Antonio in senatu objiceret: multa, inquit, mehercul efecit Antonius, pridie quam tu illum relinqueres.” *Lib. ii. 83.*

amongst other things, acquainted him with the contents of Antony's will. This will was deposited in the hands of the vestals, who were forced to give it up; and Octavius made no scruple of reading it in the senate, and publishing the contents among the people. Antony therein confirmed the declaration he had already made concerning Cæsario: he bequeathed immense legacies to his children by Cleopatra, and ordered, "that, in case he died in Rome, his body, after the usual ceremonies, should be transported to Alexandria, and delivered to Cleopatra, by whom he desired to be buried." To this a report was added, "that Antony designed to give Rome to Cleopatra, and to transfer the seat of the empire to Alexandria."

Antony's friends in Italy, sensible how much the interest of the whole party was hurt by Cleopatra, made a last effort to recal their chief to a sense of honour, and engage him to act a more prudent part. Gemini<sup>us</sup>, one of his zealous partisans, was sent upon this errand: but Cleopatra, suspecting that she was the object of his mission, affronted him upon all occasions. However, Gemini<sup>us</sup> bore with all, waiting an audience of Antony, till, at last, being called upon in the middle of a feast to explain himself, he answered, "The affairs I came to treat about are not of a nature to be debated at table: but one thing there is that every body must be sensible of, whether merry or sober, which is, that affairs would go very well, if Cleopatra returned to Egypt."

Year of  
R O M E  
DCCXXI.  
Bef. J. C.  
Thirty-one.

420th. Con-  
sulship.



Year of  
R O M E  
DCCXXI.  
Bef. J. C.  
Thirty-one.

420th Con-  
sulship.

Antony's passion rose, but the queen answered very calmly, "You have done right, Gemini-  
nius, to speak your secret without being put  
to the torture." Geminius made his escape  
as soon as possible, and was followed by many  
more, who could bear no longer the im-  
perious demeanour of the queen, and the  
insolence of her favourites<sup>3</sup>. Rome rung with  
complaints against Antony: a slave to Cleo-  
patra, he appeared to have no other will than  
that of his queen, who had the assurance to  
promise herself the empire of Rome, and,  
when she would confirm any thing by oath,  
used to swear by the laws she would dictate  
in the capitol<sup>4</sup>. She had already a Roman  
guard, and her name was engraved upon the  
bucklers of the soldiers. But Antony him-  
self seemed to have forgot that he was a Ro-  
man: he would often appear clothed in the  
manner of the eastern princes, all glittering  
with purple and precious stones, a Median  
sabre by his side, a golden sceptre in his hand,  
and a diadem upon his head, and, thus ac-

<sup>3</sup> ——— Capitolio

Regina dementes ruinas,

Funus et imperio parabat,

Contaminato cum grege turpium

Morbo virorum; quidlibet impotens

Sperare, fortunâque dulci

Ebria.——

*Hor. lib. i. od. 37.*

<sup>4</sup> Romanique ducis conjux Ægyptia tædæ

Non bene fisa cadet; frustra erit illa minata

Servitura suo capitolia nostra Canopo.

*Ov. Met. lib. xv.*

countred, set himself upon a throne of gold<sup>5</sup>. His tent in the camp was no longer called *prætorium*, but *the royal pavilion*: and in the same manner as Cleopatra assumed all the attributes of the goddess Isis in her pictures and statues, so Antony caused himself to be represented in brass and marble, or in painting, with the symbols of Osyris.

Octavius was very industrious in bringing the Roman people and soldiers acquainted with these follies; and a decree passed to deprive Antony of the consulship which he was to hold the following year with Octavius, as also of the triumviral power; and war was declared, not against him, but against Cleopatra. The decree was so framed, that it left his partisans the liberty of saving themselves by abandoning their general, and made him more contemptible than if he and his adherents had been declared enemies to the commonwealth. Octavius affected to say, "that Antony was no more himself, since Cleopatra, by her philtres, had taken away the use of his reason: so that he was not to be esteemed as a person engaged in this war, which was only managed by Mardion, her eunuch; and Iras and Charmion, her women." All An-

Year of  
R O M E  
DCCXXI.  
Bef. J. C.  
Thirty-one.

420th Con-  
sulship.

<sup>5</sup> "Hæc mulier Ægyptia, ab ebrio imperatore, pretium libidinum Romanum imperium petit: et promisit Antonius. Igitur dominationem parare nec tacitè; sed patriæ, nominis, togæ, fascium oblitus, totus in monstrum illud ut mente, ita animo quoque et cultu desciverat. Aurèum in manu baculum; ad latus acinaces; purpurea vestis ingentibus obstricta gemmì; diadema aderat, ut regina rex ipse frueretur." *Flor. lib. iv. c. 11.*

Year of  
R O M E  
DCCXXI.  
Ref. J. C.  
Thirty-one.

420th Con-  
sulship.

Antony's followers were invited over with promises of rewards : and all Italy engaged itself by oath to serve Octavius. The city of Bologna alone asked and obtained liberty not to join in the oath, having been always under the patronage of the Antonian family.

The forces of the two generals were now got together, and they were proportioned to the empire they contended for ; one drawing all the East, and the other the West to his party<sup>6</sup>. The ancient writers tell us, that Antony's army was composed of 100,000 foot and 12,000 horse, besides the auxiliary troops sent by the kings in his alliance. Bogud, king of a part of Libya, Tarcondimotus, king of the Higher Cilicia, Archelaus, king of Cappadocia, Philadelphus, king of Paphlagonia, Mithridates, of Comimagena, and Amyntas of Galatia, served in person in his army : and the king of the Medes<sup>7</sup>, Malchus of Arabia, and Polemon of Pontus, sent him their contingents. His fleet amounted to 500 vessels, a great many of which had from eight to ten rows of oars. Octavius had 80,000 legionary troops with cavalry equal to that of Antony :

<sup>6</sup> Hinc Augustus agens Italos in prælia Cæsar,  
Cum patribus, populoque, penatibus et magnis diis.—  
Hinc ope barbarica, variisque Antonius armis  
Victor ab Auroræ populis, et litore rubro,  
Ægyptum, viresque Orientis, et ultima secum  
Bactra trahit ; sequiturque (nefas !) Ægyptia conjux.

*Virg. Æn. viii. 678.*

<sup>7</sup> Antony having recalled the troops he had lent this monarch, the Parthians took the opportunity to make themselves masters of Media ; and Armenia was likewise lost.



but his fleet did not exceed 250 vessels, and they were much smaller than those of Antony, but better built and better manned with sailors and rowers, who had learned their business in the war against Pompey; whereas those of Antony were half empty, and their sailors and rowers, being most of them forced into the service, had never seen the sea.

Antony sailed, with his whole force, to Corcyra, in the autumn of this year; but, being informed, that the enemy's vessels appeared upon the neighbouring coast, he supposed that Octavius's whole fleet was at sea, and retired towards Peloponnesus. There he put his troops into winter-quarters, and spent that season himself at Patræ<sup>s</sup>.

<sup>s</sup> Atticus died under the present consulship at the age of seventy-seven. He had been attacked with a fistula, for which, finding no cure, he came to a resolution of starving himself to death: and though, after abstaining for two days, the fever left him, and he found himself better, yet he remained obstinate in his purpose, and was deaf to the entreaties of his relations and friends. He died altogether in character, as a true Epicurean, voluntarily sacrificing the remains of a languishing life, to purchase a deliverance from pain, which he deemed the sovereign evil. The difficulty of the times in which he lived, and the perpetual quiet he enjoyed in them, showed that he was a perfect master of the principles of his sect, and knew how to secure that chief good of an Epicurean life, his private ease and safety. One would naturally imagine, that his union with Cicero and Brutus, added to the fame of his wealth, would have involved him of course in the ruin of the proscription. But, as if he had foreseen such an event and turn of things, he had always paid a particular court to Antony; and, in the time even of his disgrace, when he was driven out of Italy and his affairs thought desperate, he did many eminent ser-

Year of  
R O M E  
DCCXXI.  
Bef. J. C.  
Thirty-one.

420th Con-  
sulship.

Middl. v.  
ii. p. 580.

Year of  
R O M E  
DCCXXII.  
Bef. J. C.  
Thirty.

421st Con-  
sulship.

C. JULIUS CÆSAR OCTAVIANUS III. }  
M. VALERIUS MESSALA CORVINUS. } CONSULS.

The two generals were now in readiness for action. Antony brought his fleet into the gulf of Ambracia, and Octavius assembled all

vices to Antony's friends, and particularly to his wife and children. It must be likewise imputed to the same principle of Atticus's caution and regard to his safety, that, after so long and intimate a correspondence of letters with Cicero, on the most important transactions of that age, of which there are sixteen books of Cicero's still remaining, yet not a single letter of Atticus's was ever published: which can hardly be charged to any other cause, but his having withdrawn them from Tiro, after Cicero's death, and suppressed them with a singular care; lest, in that revolution of affairs, they should be produced to his hurt, or the diminution of his credit with their new masters. But his interest with the reigning powers was soon established upon a more solid foundation than that of his personal merit, by the marriage of his only daughter with M. Agrippa; which was first proposed and brought about by Antony. This introduced him into the friendship and familiarity of Octavius, whose minister and favourite Agrippa was; and Vipsania Agrippina, born of this marriage, when scarcely a year old, being promised to Tiberius, son-in-law to Octavius, and his successor, he became allied to the reigning family; and dignity was added to his quiet. It appears, that he was born with very good natural parts, which he cultivated to his old age by perpetual study, and was particularly very learned in the Roman history, which gave him an occasion of obliging many families by making out their genealogies. He never formed any pretensions to the honours of the state, and made therefore no enemies, but, with great address and assiduity courted the favour of all the great men, however opposite were their views and interests; and he had the success which every man of parts will have, who, with such a pliant disposition, and so much moderation, joins the splendour of an affluent fortune. Such a one is in nobody's way, and is necessarily looked on by all as an useful acquaintance.

his forces at Brundisium and the neighbouring ports. We are told, that Octavius wrote to his competitor, that if he would approach at the head of his army, he should have ports in Italy to land in without molestation; and he would draw his troops so far from the sea, that he should want no room for encamping, and putting his men in battalia. To make a return to this bravado, Antony challenged Octavius to fight a single combat, or, if he pleased, he would give him battle in the plains of Pharsalia, where Cæsar and Pompey had decided their differences. As soon as the fair season came on, Agrippa was detached, at the head of a numerous fleet, to reconnoitre the enemy and distress them. He made descents on the coasts of Greece, took by force Methona, a considerable town of Peloponnesus, defended by a good garrison; killed Bogud, king of Mauritania, and seized a large convoy of provisions coming from Syria and Egypt. At his return, Octavius carried over his whole army, and landed them at the Ceraunian mountains, whence they were ordered to march along the coast as far as the gulf of Ambracia. He then sailed at the head of his fleet to the promontory of Actium, where he was very near surprising Antony, whose fleet lay there at anchor, but was in no state of defence. Antony, however, put his ships into a fighting posture, and to deceive his enemy, armed all his rowers, suspending the oars in such a manner as to make their blades appear on each side of the ship. Octavius durst not en-

Year of  
R O M E  
DCCXXII.  
Bef. J. C.  
Thirty.

421st Con-  
sulship.

Gulf of  
Arta.

Now called  
Modon.



Year of  
R O M E  
DCCXXII.  
Bef. J. C.  
Thirty.  
421st. Con-  
sulship.  
Della Chi-  
mera.

gage him in that narrow passage, and stood off to sea. The two armies were now encamped on each side of the gulf, and for several months, while they remained in this posture, had several skirmishes.

In the meantime Agrippa, at the head of a part of the fleet, took Torna, Patra, Leucas, and Corinth, to the great astonishment of Antony's army; which success caused many desertions. Amyntas, Dejotarus, and Domitius Ahenobarbus went over to Octavius<sup>9</sup>. To the latter of these Antony generously sent all his servants and equipage, which so sensibly touched Domitius, who was already sick, that he died partly of grief and vexation. These desertions are said to have greatly soured his temper, and to have made him so suspicious and cruel, that he began to distrust Cleopatra herself, and would eat nothing without a taster. Cleopatra ridiculed his precautions: and, to convince him how useless all his care was, she poisoned the flowers of a garland which adorned

<sup>9</sup> “ Longè antequam dimicaretur, exploratissima Julianarum partium fuit victoria. Vigeat in hac parte miles atque imperator; illa marcebant omnia; hinc remiges firmissimi; illinc inopiâ affectissimi: navium hic magnitudo modica, cum celeritate; adversa illa, specie terribilior: hinc ad Antonium nemo, illinc ad Cæsarem quotidie aliqui transfugiebant. Denique in ore atque oculis Antonianæ classis per Agrippam Leucas oppugnata, Patra captæ, Corinthus occupata bis ante ultimum discrimen classis hostium superata. Rex Amyntas meliora et utiliora secutus; nam Dellius exempli sui tenax fuit et illo bello; virque clarissimus Cn. Domitius qui solus Antoniarum partium nunquam reginam nisi nomine salutavit, maximo et præcipiti periculo transmisit ad Cæsarem.” *Vell. Pat.* ii. 84.

her head, and, when the company was full of mirth and gaiety, she proposed to steep them in wine and to drink them. Antony instantly snatched from her the garland, threw the flowers into his cup, and was just going to drink, when the queen stopped his hand, telling him, "That now it was evident he could have no guard against her address, were not her heart interested in his preservation." He thus perceived how useless it was to guard against the arts of a woman, who could so skilfully mingle the inevitable snares of death among her pleasures.

The summer was now spent, and nothing decisive was done. The grand question in Antony's camp was, whether to trust all to a naval or land battle? Canidius, who commanded his legions, represented to him in the strongest manner, "That it would be contrary to all reason to put a victory to the hazard of the seas and winds, which they were certain of at land, by the valour and experience of their general, who to that day had kept up the title of invincible; and by the bravery of their soldiers, who had been tried in so many great dangers: that it would be no dishonour for him to leave the sea to CÆSAR, whose officers and soldiers, in so long and desperate a war with S. POMPEY, had become skilful in sea affairs." He also proposed, "that CLEOPATRA should go back to Egypt, whilst ANTONY marched into Macedonia, where he might determine the quarrel by a general battle, and where he would receive a powerful assistance

Year of  
R O M E  
DCCXXII  
Bef. J. C. 8  
Thirty.



421st Con-  
sulship.

113 511 11

4 1127

Year of  
R O M E  
DCCXXII.  
Bef. J. C.  
Thirty.

421st Con-  
sulship.

from DICOMES, king of the Getæ!" Antony was much inclined to follow this advice; but Cleopatra biassed him the other way, and obliged him, against his will, to hazard his empire and life in a sea-fight, and this, only that, in case of a defeat, she might escape with the greater ease<sup>10</sup>. Dio pretends that she even advised him to march back all his troops to Egypt.

Antony having taken this resolution to fight by sea, picked out of his numerous fleet one hundred and seventy of his best ships, which was all he could well man, and burnt the rest.

<sup>10</sup> If Octavius had great advantages over Antony in a sea-fight, I cannot think that he had less at land; and, certainly, the fatal consequences of a defeat at land were more immediate, than one at sea. The legions Antony carried over into the East were greatly diminished by his losses in the Parthian expedition, and they had lived the rest of the time at ease in a luxurious country: whereas Octavius was really the general of the veterans, and could command as many as he saw necessary, or was able to maintain; he had kept them under continual duty, and inured his new levies to war in his expeditions against the people of Dalmatia and Illyricum. The several towns taken by Agrippa, as it were in the sight of Antony's army, show, that Octavius's officers and soldiers were as active and enterprising as Antony's were dejected and spiritless. Now, in a case of a defeat at land, Antony would have found great difficulty to escape; his fleet, locked up in the gulf of Ambracia, was lost. Whereas, in a sea-fight, which he took care to begin but late in the day, he had an opportunity of making off to Egypt, where he had a sure retreat, and an army in the neighbourhood, with which he hoped, if not to retrieve his affairs, at least to make a stand, and, perhaps, some composition with his rival. He seems, likewise, it may be observed, to have despaired, from the beginning, of bringing off his land army, in case of bad success at sea.



These, with Cleopatra's sixty galleys, made two hundred and thirty; but, as they were larger and higher than the enemy's, he reckoned that advantage would infallibly give him the victory. He put on board these ships twenty thousand legionary soldiers and two thousand archers. While he was thus embarking his troops, a brave old soldier, all covered with scars, spoke to him aloud, " My general, why do you despise this good sword and this old arm, which all my wounds have not weakened; and put your confidence in a frail piece of wood? Leave the water to the Egyptians and Phœnicians, people born and nursed up in that element; but leave us Romans to the firm land, where we may boldly meet death, and fall like men." Antony answered nothing; only by the motion of his head he seemed to encourage him, though he himself was not well satisfied; for, when his officers proposed taking away the sails, he opposed it, alleging, that he would have none of the enemy escape. Octavius, on his side, was very sensible of the advantage his enemy gave him by offering battle at sea, and prepared every thing for it. But, notwithstanding that the two generals were ready to engage, a violent storm prevented them for four days. On the fifth, which was the 2d of September<sup>11</sup>, the two fleets advanced towards each other.

Year of  
R O M E  
DCCXXII.  
Bef. J. C. 41  
Thirty.

421st Con-  
sulship.

<sup>11</sup> The beginning of Octavius's reign was reckoned from this date by many authors. Vid. *Scal. de Emend. temp.* p. 453. and *Petav. Doct. temp. lib. x. c. 66.*

Year of  
R O M E  
DCCXXII.  
Bef. J. C.  
Thirty.

421st Con-  
sulship.

Antony ranged his before the mouth of the gulf of Ambracia, giving the command of the right wing to Gellius Publicola, the left to Sosius, and of the centre to M. Octavius and M. Justeius. He reserved to himself the general inspection of all, and, before the engagement, he, in his galley, went about encouraging his men with the remembrance of the many victories they had gained under his conduct, telling them, that the largeness of their vessels gave them an opportunity of fighting as firmly and with as much assurance as on dry land; and that this day, as he expected the empire of the world from their valour, so they might expect rewards answerable to so noble a conquest. Octavius gave the command of his fleet to Agrippa, who had under him in the right M. Lurius, and L. Arruntius in the left. The consul Messala probably commanded the centre. As to Octavius himself, he kept no particular command, but, surrounded by a number of little boats to carry his orders, superintended the whole. The two land-armies, drawn up on the two sides of the gulf, were simple spectators of the battle, and encouraged their friends; the one was commanded by Canidius, the other by Statilius Taurus. Antony had recommended to his officers to keep as near the shore as possible, and to consider their vessels as so many citadels designed to sustain the assault of a number of besiegers: and they staid in this situation till noon; Octavius keeping at a mile's distance, being sensible that, while the

enemy's fleet was in that position, he could avail himself but very little of the nimbleness of his ships, and the skill of his mariners, which were his chief advantages. About noon, a gale springing up, Antony's left wing, impatient to begin the battle, moved forwards; and Octavius, to draw them further from the shore, made his right wing fall still further back. The battle began on both sides with great courage and bravery, and so continued for a long time, till, Agrippa stretching out his left wing in order to surround the enemy, Publius, who commanded Antony's right wing, was obliged to do the same; and, in spreading out his vessels, he was separated gradually from the centre, which began to be put in disorder. The advantage was not determined on either side, according to all the ancient historians, when Cleopatra, wearied with expectation and overcome with fear, unexpectedly tacked about, and fled towards Peloponnesus with her sixty sail; and what is still more surprising, Antony himself, now regardless of his honour, fled precipitately after, and abandoned his men who so generously exposed their lives for his interest. Having reached Cleopatra's galley, he went into it, and sat a long time in a melancholy posture, without desiring to see the queen, though he had followed her, as says Plutarch, without any apparent reason, but the thoughts of her absence.


The battle, notwithstanding, continued with great obstinacy till five in the evening, when Antony's forces were partly constrained to

Year of  
R O M E  
DCCXXII.  
Bef. J. C.  
Thirty.

421st Consulship.



Year of  
R O M E  
DCCXXII.  
Bef. J. C.  
Thirty.

  
421st Con-  
sulship.

submit by the great conduct of Agrippa, and partly persuaded by the obliging promises of Octavius<sup>12</sup>.

The conqueror's first care was to send away Mæcenas with a squadron in pursuit of Antony and Cleopatra; but they had got so much the advantage of him, that he soon returned

<sup>12</sup> Ubi initum certamen est omnia in altera parte fuere, Dux, remiges, milites; in altera nihil præter milites: prima occupat fugam Cleopatra. Antonius fugientis Reginæ, quam pugnantis militis sui, comes esse maluit: et imperator qui in desertores sævire debuerat, desertor exercitûs sui factus est. Illis etiam detracto capite in longum fortissimè pugnandi duravit constantia; et desperatâ victoriâ, in mortem dimicabatur. Cæsar, quos ferro poterat interimere, verbis mulcere cupiens, clamitansque, et ostendens fugisse Antonium, quærebat pro quo et cum quo pugnarent? At illi, cum diu pro absente dimicavissent duce, ægrè summissis armis cessêre victoriam: citiùsque vitam veniamque Cæsar promisit, quam illis, ut ea precarentur, persuasum est. Fuitque in confesso, milites optimi Imperatoris, Imperatorem fugacissimi militis functum officio: ut dubites suone, an Cleopatraræ arbitrio victoriam temperaturus fuerat, qui ad ejus arbitrium direxit fugam. Idem locatus in terra fecit exercitus cum se Canidius præcipiti fuga rapuisset ad Antonium. *Vell. Pat.* ii. 85.

If the battle did not begin till noon and all was over at five; and if Antony's ships fought a long time after his flight; then Cleopatra's expectation was soon wearied. Undoubtedly both she and Antony soon saw how affairs would turn, and were sensible that their fleet, consisting of heavy ships, was inevitably lost; and that they themselves would not be able to escape by flight, if they waited any longer. After they had lost their fleet and so many brave soldiers in the sight of their land-army, could they depend upon its fidelity? Since, even before the sea-fight, appearances were so much against Antony, that he was deserted by several of his chief officers, and, to that moment, the most zealous of his friends.

from the chase<sup>13</sup>, and was then dispatched to Rome to keep all quiet in Italy, in quality of prefect. Antony's land-army could not be persuaded, at first, that they were abandoned by their general, and were in expectation of seeing him every moment. In this confidence they held out seven days, paying no regard to Octavius's solicitations, and began to march towards Asia through Macedonia, till, at last, being deserted by the allies, who marched home, and also by their commander Canidius; and by many of their chief officers, they yielded to necessity, and accepted the conditions offered them. Octavius generously pardoned all his adversaries, excepting a very small number, who, in a very particular manner, were his declared enemies<sup>14</sup>. He then returned solemn thanks to Apollo, who was his particular patron among the gods, and the tutelar divinity of Actium, and consecrated to him a vessel of each kind, picked out of those

Year of  
R O M E  
DCCXXII.  
Bef. J. C.  
Thirty.

421st Consulship.

Dio, lib. li.  
initio.  
Strabo, vii.  
p. 325.

<sup>13</sup> Plutarch says, that one Eurycles did actually come up with Antony's ships, and took one loaded with plate and rich furniture.

<sup>14</sup> Among the first are named Sosius, Furnius, and M. Scaurus, Sextus Pompey's half-brother by the mother's side. The chief of those put to death were Curio, the son of the famous Curio; Aquilii Flori, father and son; and Cassius of Parma. Velleius infers, from his present clemency, that the cruelties exercised in the beginning of the triumvirate, and after the battle of Philippi, are not to be laid to his charge. *Victoria fuit clementissima; nec quisquam interemptus, nisi paucissimi, et ii qui deprecari quidem pro se non sustinerent. Ex qua lenitate ducis colligi potuit, quem aut initio triumviratus sui aut in campis Philippicis, si licuisset, facturus fuerit. Vell. ii. 86.*

Year of  
R O M E  
DCCXXII.  
Bef. J. C.  
Thirty.

421st Con-  
sulship.

taken from Antony, from one bank of oars to ten<sup>15</sup>; and, remembering what had happened in Sicily, after the reduction of Pompey's and Lepidus's armies, he immediately dismissed all Antony's old soldiers, and sent his own veterans into Italy, there to wait for the rewards which had been promised them; keeping about him only such as had not served their full time, and who, in hopes of sharing the spoils of Egypt, would be faithful and zealous in his cause. At the same time, to put the city and all Italy in good humour, he took off all the taxes which he had been obliged lately to lay on them, and even remitted the arrears that were due. And, lest the veterans should raise a mutiny and disturbance, he sent Agrippa to take care of them. He himself went to Athens, where, being made acquainted with the oppression the Greeks had groaned under since Antony's arrival, he relieved the misery of the people by distributing among them the provisions which Antony had made for his army. From Athens he passed into Asia with a design of marching on towards Egypt, when he was recalled into Italy by Agrippa, who had not authority enough over the veterans, who had grown turbulent, and loudly demanded their recompence.

C. JULIUS CÆSAR OCTAVIANUS IV. } CONSULS.  
M. LICINIUS CRASSUS.

<sup>15</sup> Suetonius's account is something different in *Aug.* c. 18. Ampliato vetere Apollinis templo, locum castrorum quibus fuerat usus exornatum, navalibus spoliis, Neptuno et Marti consecravit.




Octavius set sail in the middle of winter, and in his passage was twice in great danger of being shipwrecked; first upon the coast of Peloponnesus, and then on the coast of Epirus. He lost several of his ships, and the rigging and rudder of his own were torn away. At last he arrived safe at Brundisium, where he was met by all the senators, knights, and magistrates, except two prætors, and two tribunes of the people, who were ordered by the senate to remain in the city, in order to keep it quiet. His sudden arrival and this pompous reception disconcerted the mutinous soldiers, who were quite overawed by the severity of his look and the haughtiness of his behaviour<sup>16</sup>. However,

Year of  
R O M E  
DCCXXIII  
Bef. J. C.  
Twenty-  
nine.

422d Con-  
sulship.

<sup>16</sup> Divus Augustus vultu et aspectu Actiacas legiones exterruit. *Tac. An.* i. 42. Our modern authors have made very free with Octavius's character as a soldier: "What a prodigious and incoherent mixture of opposite qualities in the same man!" says Abbé de Vertot, "and especially in a man that aspired to render himself master of the whole world! In him we see an exalted, bold, audacious genius, capable of forming the greatest designs; yet incapable of facing coolly the least danger, and that showed no courage but in counsel, and where there was no need of venturing his person in the execution. He was very early sensible that courage, a general's first quality, was wanting in him; yet, though he was conscious of this weakness in himself, it abated nothing of his ambition. He contented himself with calling another man's valour to his aid: he borrowed, as it were, Agrippa's courage." *Hist. of the Revol. of Rome*, B. xiv. Abbé de St. Real is of the same opinion, and Mr. Montesquieu is yet more severe in his censure: "I believe Octavius is the only man, of all the Roman generals, who ever gained the affections of the soldiers by giving them perpetual instances of a natural timidity of spirit. The soldiers, at that time, were more affected with the liberality of their commanders than with their valour: perhaps it was even for-

Year of  
R O M E  
DCCXXIII  
Bef. J. C.  
Twenty-  
nine.

  
422d Con-  
sulship.

he distributed what money he had among the oldest of them, and allotted lands to them; but

tunate for him that he was not master of any qualities which could procure him the empire, and that his very incapacity should be the cause of his promotion to it, since it made him the less dreaded. It is not impossible that the defects which throw the greatest dishonour on his character were the most propitious to his fortune. If he had discovered at first any traces of an exalted soul, all mankind would have been jealous of his abilities; and, if he had been spirited by any true bravery, he would not have given Antony time to launch into all the extravagancies which proved his ruin." *Reflections on the Grandeur of the Romans*, c. xiii. It is hard to understand what the president can mean by the last reflection; for it is evident that, till Octavius had vanquished Sextus Pompey and Lepidus, and Antony, by his extravagant behaviour, had lost the affections of the soldiers, the young triumvir was not a match for his partner in power: and, as to the judgment these three very ingenious writers pronounce against Octavius's courage, it is grounded purely on some expressions which, Suetonius tells us, were thrown out against him in Antony's invectives and manifestoes. The whole tenor of his conduct, from his first entrance upon the stage of action, is repugnant to it. No man could show more daring spirit and more true courage than Octavius did, when he attacked Antony, armed with consular authority, and all the forces of the state, at the siege of Mutina; in his wars against S. Pompey; in those he waged against the Dalmatians; in fine, in this last against the formidable Antony himself. At the battle of Philippi he made no figure; he withdrew to Antony's camp; but we know very little of the circumstances of that battle: and it must be remembered that he had been long ill of a lingering disorder. But that he was lost for three days after the battle of Mutina; that he hid himself at Philippi among the baggage of Antony's army; and that, in a sea-fight against Pompey, he laid himself down in his ship upon his back, like a man in a trance, till the engagement was over; these are imputations as ridiculous in themselves, as they are inconsistent with the more authentic accounts of the ancient historians.

it was not in his power to discharge all that was due to them, and, to make them sensible of it, he exposed to sale his own effects and those of his friends. These nobody ventured to purchase, and his soldiers were ashamed that they had forced their general to such an expedient. They consented, therefore, to wait quietly his time; and he paid them out of the immense spoils which he brought from Egypt.


After a stay of only twenty-seven days, he embarked again for Asia, to complete his victory by the destruction of Antony. All the kings of Asia came to assure him of their obedience; and none appeared more forward than Herod, king of Judea, who went as far as Rhodes to lay his crown at Octavius's feet, and offered to serve him in person with his troops. Octavius received him into favour, but would not spare Alexas, the Syrian, who attended him: and who, after having been Antony's greatest flatterer, was a most perfidious traitor to him. Didius, who commanded for Antony in Syria, declared likewise against him: and none of all his allies and officers remained faithful to him. A company of gladiators, which he had at Cyzicum, were the only friends he had left in all his dominions. These brave fellows set out to join him, and marched over all Asia, in spite of the opposition they met with from the kings and states who had abandoned his party. Didius stopped them in Syria, but was not able to reduce them: they informed Antony of their situation, entreating him to come and put

Year of  
R O M E  
DCCXXIII  
Bef. J. C.  
Twenty-  
nine.

422d Con-  
sulship.



Year of  
R O M E  
DCCXXIII  
Bef. J. C.  
Twenty-  
nine.

  
422d Con-  
sulship.

himself at their head; but, receiving no answer, they came to an agreement with Didius, and upon condition that they should be no more obliged to fight in the amphitheatre, they consented to wait in the suburbs of Antioch till Octavius disposed of them. They were afterwards separated and incorporated into different legions.

Antony, after he was received into Cleopatra's galley, gave himself entirely over to melancholy reflections and despairing thoughts, and, through shame or indignation, refused to see the queen for three days; till, arriving at Tenarus, her women so bestirred themselves, that they brought them to see one another, and to sit together. There news was brought him of the entire loss of his fleet, but that it was uncertain whether his army remained firm. He wrote, therefore, from thence to Canidius to retreat through Macedonia and return to Asia, and he took what care he could of his friends, distributing amongst them all the money he had, and commanding them to leave him and provide for their own safety. From Tenarus he sailed to Paretonium, a town on the coast of Egypt, which borders on the territory of Cyrene.

Here Cleopatra left him to return to Alexandria<sup>17</sup>. His view, in remaining some time in

<sup>17</sup> Dio tells us, that she crowned her ships with garlands, and entered the port as if she returned victorious and triumphant; fearing lest the Alexandrians, in her distress, should refuse her admittance; and that her first care, after her return, was to put to death a great many of her principal officers, and to confiscate the estates of others.

the neighbourhood of Cyrene, was to assemble about him the troops he had in that country under the command of Pinarius Scarpus: but this lieutenant declared himself for the conqueror, and, having put to death Antony's couriers, and also some soldiers who spoke loudly in favour of their general, he delivered Cyrene, with four legions, to Gallus, who commanded for Octavius in those parts. This disappointment rendered him desperate, and he would instantly have put an end to his life, if his friends had not hindered him, and carried him to Alexandria. There he found Cleopatra engaged in a project, which well showed her enterprising spirit. She had caused some of her galleys to be carried over the isthmus of Suez into the Red Sea, proposing to save herself with her treasures in an unknown world: but the Arabians having burnt them by the persuasion of Didius who commanded in Syria, she was forced to abandon a design so full of difficulties, and she set about fortifying the avenues of her kingdom, and making preparations for war. She also solicited foreign assistance, addressing herself to all the princes in the alliance of Antony; and it was then, to make up matters with the king of the Medes in particular, that she put to death Artabazes, king of Armenia, and sent his head to his enemy.

While Cleopatra was thus employed, Antony's behaviour was very different. We are told that he betrayed a shameful weakness; built a house near Pharos, where he shut himself up without either friends or domestics, to

Year of  
R O M E  
DCCXXXIII  
Bef. J. C.  
Twenty-  
nine.

422d Con-  
sulship.

Plut.  
Strab. L.  
viii. p. 335.  
Liv. xlii.  
16.

Year of  
R O M E  
DCCXXIII  
Bef. J. C.  
Twenty-  
nine.

422d Con-  
sulship.

imitate Timon, as he said, since he had no less reason to hate mankind than that Athenian, being betrayed by those whom he had most obliged. But his natural temper did not allow him to remain long in this state, and, quitting his cell, he gave himself up to feasting and every sort of extravagance. The society formed in the days of his power, and known under the title of “the inimitable life,” was now changed into another, which was called “an engagement to die together.” His friends subscribed their names, and all the fraternity prepared for death by the most excessive intemperance. In the midst of these diversions, Cleopatra is said to have made experiments of all sorts of poisons and venomous animals, in order to find out the means of procuring the quickest and easiest death; and she found that the asp was the only one, which caused such a one as she desired, without convulsions or pains. A gentle moisture bedewed the face, the senses became obliterated, and an excessive heaviness oppressed the whole body like those who are in a very sound sleep: and to this death she resolved to have recourse.

Notwithstanding this firm resolution to die, we are told, that they sometimes entertained hopes of life; and Euphronius, tutor to Antony’s children, was employed to make proposals to Octavius<sup>18</sup>. Cleopatra, also, privately

<sup>18</sup> He and Cleopatra at this time, according to Dio, gave the *toga virilis* to Cæsario and Antyllus, and made this ceremony an occasion to regale the Alexandrians; perhaps,



sent her crown and sceptre, with a royal seal, as relinquishing all title to sovereignty herself, and demanded only the kingdom of Egypt for her children: and Antony requested that he might be allowed to live as a private man at Athens, if Octavius was not willing that he should stay in Egypt. It is added, that Antony, to soothe Octavius, had the baseness to deliver up to him Turullius, who was one of Cæsar's murderers, but who had served him well. Octavius put Turullius to death, accepted of the presents, and made no answer to Antony's propositions; but sent word to Cleopatra, "that there was no manner of favour which she might not reasonably expect, if she would either put Antony to death, or banish him." With this answer Euphronius returned, and with him Thyrsus, a freedman of Octavius, a person very artful and fit to manage an intrigue, who, coming with a message from a young emperor to an ambitious princess possessed with a mighty opinion of her own charms, had no difficult access to her. But these secret conferences between Cleopatra and him, and the honours she did him, threw Antony into such a furious passion of jealousy, that he immediately ordered him to be cruelly beaten with rods, and in that condition sent him to Octavius, with letters, that

Year of  
R O M E  
DCCXXIII  
Bef. J. C.  
Twenty-  
nine.

422d Con-  
sulship.

Plut. Ant.

he thought also to strengthen his interest, by showing two successors, who were already in a condition to supply his place and revenge him; but this precaution was of no use to him, and proved fatal to the two youths, who would have found more security under the robe of infancy.

Year of  
R O M E  
DCCXXIII  
Bef. J. C.  
Twenty-  
nine.

422d Con-  
sulship.

he had chastised Thyrsus “for insulting over him at a time when his bad fortune had put him into an ill-humour; but, if this proceeding offended him, he had his freedman Hipparchus by him, whom he might use after the same manner, and so be upon equal terms.” Hipparchus was the first of Antony’s freedmen that went over to Octavius. Cleopatra omitted nothing to clear Antony’s mind of jealousy and suspicion; she redoubled her fondness and caresses, and, when her birthday came, she kept it in a manner that was suitable to their deplorable condition; but Antony’s was celebrated with great splendour and magnificence; and all the guests were enriched by the noble presents she made on his account.

Dio, p. 448,  
449.

In the meantime Octavius’s forces advanced on each side of Egypt. Cornelius Gallus took possession of Paretonium, which was the key of Egypt on the west side; and Antony, who flew with his army and fleet to wrest it out of his hands, returned with great loss, particularly of his ships. For Gallus had left the port open, but had stretched chains under the water in the mouth of the harbour, which he drew up by the help of machines as soon as Antony’s fleet had sailed in, and then attacked them on all sides: they were all burnt or sunk. Antony had flattered himself that the four legions which had been given up to Gallus would declare for him, as soon as he showed himself to them; but Gallus, when he appeared and attempted to speak, caused all the trumpets to

sound, and made a sally upon him with some success.

Octavius, on the other side, made himself master of Pelusium, the other key of Egypt. It was surrendered to him by Seleucus, and it was reported that this governor had only followed Cleopatra's orders; but she, to clear herself, delivered up his wife and children into Antony's hands. Near the temple of Isis she had built a magnificent sepulchre<sup>19</sup>; into this place she now removed her jewels, her gold and silver, and every thing she had which was valuable, causing them to be covered with great quantities of combustible matter; making no secret of her intention, which she declared to be to burn herself, if pushed to it, with all her treasure. She was sensible that this menace would have some effect upon Octavius, and she was not deceived; for, in his march towards Alexandria, he omitted no occasion of giving her assurances of his respect and his kind usage.

Year of  
R O M E  
DCCXXIII  
Bef. J. C.  
Twenty-  
nine.

422d Con-  
sulship.  
Plut. Dio,  
p. 449.

Plut. Ant.

The night approach of the enemy began now to rouse Antony: it was plain that no other hopes were left him than of dying like a Roman, and this he fully resolved upon. He gathered all the troops he had, and made a brave sally on Octavius's cavalry, which he drove back into their camp, and even put the camp itself into disorder. Upon this advantage he entered Alexandria as in triumph, and went all armed to Cleopatra, to bring her the good news of his

Plut. Ant.

<sup>19</sup> According to Dio, L. li. p. 448, it was within the walls of the palace.



Year of  
R O M E  
DCCXXIII  
Bef. J. C.  
Twenty-  
nine.

422d Con-  
sulship.

Dio, p. 449.

success, presenting one of his officers, who had behaved himself bravely in the fight. The queen rewarded the valour of the man with an armour of gold; but that very night he went over to Octavius, which dangerous example very much troubled Antony. He tried to provoke Octavius's temper, and challenged him to a single combat; but he was coldly answered, "That, if Antony sought death, he might find other methods to procure it." Dio adds, that he endeavoured to debauch Octavius's troops, and threw billets into his camp, promising 1500 drachmas to every one who would come over to him; which had no other effect than to raise in them a general indignation.

Antony, now finding his affairs quite desperate, resolved to make the last push, both by sea and land, with a full purpose to conquer honourably or die bravely. He ordered his people to treat him cheerfully and fill him his wine plentifully: "perhaps," said he, "this may be the last service you can do me, for to-morrow you may have another master, while I lie extended upon the ground, despised by all mankind." Finding his friends much moved at this sorrowful discourse, he added, "However, I will not do you so great an injury as to lead you where death is more certain than victory." At break of day, the first of August, he posted all the troops he had remaining upon the rising ground nigh the town, from whence he sent orders to his galleys to engage the enemy. The fleet ad-

Oros. vi. c.  
19.  
Dio, p. 449.  
Strab. L.  
xvii. p. 795.

vanced in good order, but, as soon as Cæsar's ships approached, the soldiers all held down their arms and saluted them: these returning the salute, both fleets joined and stood over against the city. His cavalry, seeing this, left him also and went over to Octavius's camp; his infantry engaged, but was forced presently to yield<sup>20</sup>. The unfortunate Antony, abandoned thus by his men, and finding he could not die with glory in the field, returned back to Alexandria, overcome with a dreadful rage and fury,

Year of  
R O M E  
DCCXXIII  
Bef. J. C.  
Twenty-  
nine.

492d Con-  
sulship.

<sup>20</sup> If these events followed so close upon one another, it is not possible to defer the taking of Alexandria till the 29th of August, the day which most writers have assigned; or we must suppose the battle which preceded it later than the first of August. Dio, who always puts the worst construction upon actions, will have it that Cleopatra acted a treacherous part to Antony all along. She ordered Pelusium, he says, to be surrendered; she made the army and fleet revolt to Octavius; she gave out her death to engage Antony to kill himself and so get rid of him; and afterwards did all she could to engage the affections of his enemy. M. l'Abbé de St. Real and M. le President de Montesquieu, are of opinion, that she treacherously fled during the battle of Actium, with a design to ruin her lover, and make her court to Octavius. "Yet this same Cleopatra," says the Abbé, "who seemed to live in Antony, treacherously abandoned him, and, by her perfidious flight, delivered him into the power of his enemy, whose affections she determined with herself, from that moment, to engage, if possible; a perfidiousness of which we see many examples, and which should convince us, that such is a woman's love, that we can never be secure of not being betrayed by her." *Consid. sur Antoine*. "It evidently appeared," says M. le President, "by the circumstances of her future conduct, that she afterwards betrayed him: perhaps, that incomprehensible spirit of coquetry, so predominant in her sex, tempted her to practise all her arts to lay a third sovereign of the world at her feet." *Grand. des Rom.* ch. xv.

Year of  
R O M E  
DCCXXIII  
Bef. J. C.  
Twenty-  
nine.

422d Con-  
sulship.

running and crying out, “ that Cleopatra had betrayed him, when he had ruined all his fortunes for her sake alone.”

The queen, hearing of his transport, in a great fright retired to her monument, and secured the doors; and then made a report be spread that she was dead, which was soon brought to Antony. This sad and unexpected news recalled all that love and tenderness he had for this princess. “ O wretched Antony,” cried he, “ what hast thou here in this world, when fate has snatched from thee the only thing for which thou couldst endure to live?” Then, returning to his cabinet, he laid aside his armour and renewed his complaints: “ O Cleopatra,” said he, “ our separation is not my greatest grief, for we shall meet again; but what afflicts me most is, that I, who have commanded so many gallant men, should be outdone by a woman in courage.” Immediately he called Eros, the most faithful of his freedmen, whom he had engaged by oath to kill him, when he should think it necessary; and now bade him perform his promise. Eros drew out his sword, as if he designed to obey him; and, turning aside, gave himself a wound which threw him dead at his master’s feet. “ Dear Eros,” cried he, “ I thank thee for teaching me to do, myself, what thy regard for me did not permit thee to perform:” and, at the same time drawing his sword and plunging it into his belly, he threw himself upon a bed that was near. The wound was mortal, but the blood, by the si-



tuation of his body, being stopped, he soon came to himself, and most earnestly begged of his friends, who were come into his apartment, to dispatch him; but they all fled, leaving him in a miserable condition, tossing and struggling in the greatest anguish of pain.

While he was in this situation, Diomedes came to him from Cleopatra, begging him, in her name, to suffer himself to be transported to the monument where she was, which Antony readily consented to. He was, therefore, brought to the place: but Cleopatra, having only her two women, durst not open the door, and only let down cords from the window<sup>21</sup>. All the people of Alexandria were present at this sad spectacle, and nothing appeared so lamentable as to view this great man, renowned for so many conquests and victories, bathed in his blood and just expiring, holding out his hands to Cleopatra, and faintly endeavouring to raise himself; and to see this famous queen striving, with her body almost out of the window, with the feeble assistance of her women, to pull him up, the people all the time seeming to assist her with their cries and

<sup>21</sup> Dio, who is sensible that this tragical history is lame in many of its parts, has tried to mend it: he says that the door of the monument, when once shut, could not be opened again: that the monument was not finished at the top, and that the cords made use of to draw up Antony were the same the workmen made use of to pull up the stones. He has also given the women an enunch to help them. But, good Dio, if Cleopatra did not love Antony, and gave out the report of her death in order to engage Antony to kill himself, as you say, why did she not let him die in peace? Why put him and herself to all this trouble?

Year of  
R O M E  
DCCXXIII  
Ref. J. C.  
Twenty-  
nine.

422d Consulship.

Year of  
R O M E  
DCCXXIII  
Bef. J. C.  
Twenty-  
nine.

422d Con-  
sulship.

tears. When, after much pains, she had drawn him in, she embraced him, and laid him gently upon her bed, tearing all her clothes in a most violent manner, beating her face and breast, calling Antony her husband, her lord, her emperor ! And though her own misfortunes were very great, she forgot them all at the sight of this deplorable object. Antony begged of her to moderate the transports of her grief, and asked for some wine, either because he was thirsty, or because he thought it would soon end him. After he had drank, he exhorted Cleopatra “ to endeavour to save her life, if she could do it with honour ; and, for that end, Proculeius,” he told her, “ would be her best friend in Cæsar’s camp ; that she would not too deeply reflect upon the cruel turn of fortune which he felt in his last days, but rather think of that glory and renown he had long lived in, and that, after he had been the first man in the world, and the most illustrious of the Romans, he was at last overcome by a Roman.” These, we are told, were his last words, after which he expired, in the fifty-third year of his age.

It cannot be denied but he was born with great natural endowments, which, notwithstanding the profligacy of his life, he cultivated so as to capacitate himself for every great office of the state, both civil and military. After Cæsar’s death, we see him roused from the midst of pleasure and debauch, and an entire obsequiousness to the dictator’s will, forming the true plan of his interest, and pursuing it with a

surprising vigour and address ; till, after many and almost insuperable difficulties, he obtained the sovereign dominion which he aimed at. But, after the battle of Philippi, we find in him neither spirit nor prudence. The glory he reaped on that day, the influence he had over Lepidus and the greatest commanders of the army, Ventidius, Polio, Plancus ; the esteem and affection of the soldiers, his own military skill, the immense riches of the Eastern provinces ; undoubtedly gave him a great superiority over young Cæsar. All which advantages he gradually lost. He suffered his wife, her brother, and all his adherents, to be crushed in Italy, without taking his revenge, or demanding the least satisfaction ; he foolishly helped Octavius to destroy S. Pompey, who had sued for his favour, and who was a thorn in his competitor's side, and a strong barrier to his Eastern empire. He tamely saw his friend and saviour, Lepidus, deprived with ignominy of his dignity, his army, his provinces. He trifled away the treasures of the East, and wasted his army in an inglorious war. When we compare this conduct with that spirit which he showed after Cæsar's death, it is hard not to allow the ambitious and politic Fulvia a share in the glory of his rise to power, since, separated from that active spirit, we see him weighed down by his indolence and sensuality.

Antony's bloody sword was taken up by one of his guards, and carried to Octavius, with an account of his death. He retired into his tent,

Year of  
R O M E  
DCCXXIII  
Bef. J. C.  
Twenty-  
nine.

422d Con-  
sulship.



Year of  
R O M E  
DCCXXIII  
Bef. J. C.  
Twenty-  
nine.

422d Con-  
sulship.

where he could not refrain from tears, when he reflected on the deplorable end of so great a man. He called in his friends, to whom he declared, that he had contributed nothing to the overthrow of Antony through any hatred or ambition: showing them the copies of the letters he had written to him, which contained nothing but just and reasonable proposals, and Antony's answers full of passion and disdain. After this he sent Proculeius to employ his utmost address to seize upon Cleopatra, being extremely desirous to save her treasure, but more especially to grace his triumph with this queen, who had so long triumphed over the Roman commanders. Cleopatra refused Proculeius entrance, but, through the door, demanded Egypt for her children; which caused Proculeius, after observing the avenues of the monument, to return to Octavius, who, the same instant, sent Gallus with him, to make her new propositions. While Gallus was discoursing with Cleopatra below, Proculeius, with two others, entered by the window at which Antony had been drawn up; and one of her women, perceiving it, presently cried out, Wretched princess, thou art taken alive! Upon which Cleopatra turned about, and, seeing Proculeius, drew out a dagger to stab herself; but Proculeius caught hold of her arm, saying, Madam, will you at once injure yourself and Cæsar, in depriving him of the most illustrious testimony he can give you of his generosity; and make the best and gentlest prince in the world pass

for cruel and barbarous? Whereupon he disarmed her, searched her clothes lest any poison should be concealed about her, and, after he had secured her person, returned to Octavius with this joyful news.

Octavius was extremely satisfied to have this haughty queen at his disposal, who before had lifted the crown of Egypt above the empire of the Romans. He commanded Epaphroditus, one of his freedmen, to guard her with the greatest care, and yet to serve her like a queen; and made his entrance into Alexandria in the most solemn and pompous manner. The majesty of Octavius, followed by so many armed soldiers, who breathed nothing but destruction, impressed the Egyptians with great fears, and they all fell prostrate upon their faces before him. Octavius told them he pardoned the city for the sake of its illustrious founder, for the extraordinary beauty of it, and for the great esteem he had for Areius, their fellow-citizen and philosopher, who was then with him. Several kings and Roman senators are said to have begged of him the body of Antony, to pay their last respects to him; but he would not deprive Cleopatra of a satisfaction so dear to her; and also furnished her with what was requisite for the pomp of the funeral, which she solemnized with extraordinary magnificence. Octavius now redoubled his complaisance to the captive queen, that nothing might occasion the increase of her afflictions; but her excessive melancholy, and the many blows she had given

Year of  
R O M E  
DCCXXIII  
Bef. J. C.  
Twenty-  
nine.

422d Con-  
sulship.

Year of  
R O M E  
DCCXXIII  
Bef. J. C.  
Twenty-  
nine.

422d Con-  
sulship.

her breast, threw her into a slow fever, which gave her great hopes of ending her sorrows and her life in a short time: she had, besides, resolved to abstain from eating; a secret which she trusted her physician with<sup>22</sup>. Octavius soon discovered her intention, and immediately threatened to put all her children to death, if she persisted in her obstinacy. This was the only thing she could be sensible of, and the thoughts of this caused her to comply, and receive whatever they prescribed to her.

Octavius resolved to visit Cleopatra, and by his civilities to give her fresh assurance of his favour. He found her upon a plain bed<sup>23</sup>, and as soon as she perceived him, she rose in a slight garment she had upon her to throw herself at his feet, with her hair in disorder, her face torn, her breast bruised, her eyes red with weeping, and her voice weak and trembling; all which had not extinguished the brightness of her eyes, nor destroyed the charms of her person. Octavius civilly lifted her up, and sat down by her, and she immediately entered upon

<sup>22</sup> This physician's name was Olympus, and Plutarch tells us that he left in writing the story of Cleopatra's end, from which he borrowed his account.

<sup>23</sup> Dio tells us, that the bed was very rich and elegantly adorned; that she herself was clad in a negligent manner, but such a one as greatly became her; that the closet was hung with Julius Cæsar's images and pictures; and that she had ready in her lap, to show Octavius, all the letters she had received from his father. He then tells us their whole conversation, and all her artful speeches. It is thus the historians have taken the liberty to ornament these events, every one according to his notions of the actors.



the justification of her conduct, pretending that all she had done was more out of fear of displeasing Antony, than from her own inclinations: but, when Octavius began to confute every article of her excuses, she presently turned the discourse to move his compassion, as if she desired nothing more than to prolong her life; and delivered him an inventory of all her jewels and treasure. Seleucus, her treasurer, accusing her of concealing several things, Cleopatra, in a great rage, threw herself out of her bed, dragged him by the hair, and beat him severely; which, Dio thinks, was only a pretence to show Octavius her beautiful shape and body, which she had too great a confidence in. However, Octavius only smiled at this action, and led the queen to her bed. “O Cæsar,” cried she, “after the honour of visiting me in this miserable condition, is it not cruel and barbarous that a vile slave should accuse me of laying aside a few trifles, alas! not to adorn myself, but to present them to Livia and Octavia, that their generous intercession may in some measure procure to me your favour?” This discourse gave great satisfaction to Octavius, imagining it implied a desire she had of living: and thereupon he assured her, she might keep her jewels, and that he would use her more generously than she could reasonably hope for; and so retired, much pleased with his success, having, as he supposed, overreached her: but the queen had sounded him every way, and deceived him.

Cleopatra was soon afterwards informed by

Year of  
R O M E  
DCCXXIII  
Bef. J. C.  
Twenty-  
nine.

422d Con-  
sulship.

Year of  
R O M E  
DCCXXIII  
Bef. J. C.  
Twenty-  
nine.

422d Con-  
sulship.

Dolabella, one of Octavius's favourites and her admirer, that Octavius had resolved to set out soon for Syria, and had determined to send, within three days, her and her children away before him. Upon this information, she sent to beg leave to pay her last oblations to the memory of Antony, which was granted her. Whereupon she was carried to the stately sepulchre where Antony's body was laid; and, attended by two women, she fell upon her knees, embraced his tomb with extreme grief and passion, and, after a flood of tears, she cried, " My dearest lord, I was a queen and wore no chains, when I first placed thee in this monument : but now, that I pay my duties, I am fortune's slave ; my servile body is reserved to grace the triumph of thy foes, on which I dare not so much as print the marks of my grief. These tears, these pangs of grief, are the last tokens of the love and duty of thy Cleopatra, who now must be forced far from thee : no chance could separate us while living, but our cruel destiny will part us in our deaths. And as, by a strange turn of fate, Egypt has afforded thee a tomb, so Rome will me : the only courtesy I shall receive from thy country. Yet I hope the heavenly powers that guard your happy abode (for ours have betrayed us) will stem the conqueror's pride, and suffer him not to triumph over thee in my person. Hide me, therefore, here, and receive me into thy tomb ; for, amongst all my bitter griefs and heavy afflictions, none ere pressed my soul so hard as living thus long without thee." After

these lamentations, she crowned the tomb with garlands and flowers, embracing it as if she designed to grow to it. Then, as if her mourning was quite over, she ordered her women to prepare her a bath; which, when she had used, she dressed herself in the richest manner, and ordered her table to be served with the greatest magnificence. While she was eating, a countryman came and desired to speak to the queen: the guards stopped him, and would know what he carried in a basket that he had in his hand. The Egyptian turned up some leaves and showed them some fine figs in so innocent a manner that they let him go. After dinner she sent a letter to Octavius, wherein she earnestly beseeched him to permit her to be buried in the same tomb with Antony; and, clearing her room of all, except Iras and Charmion, she is supposed to have applied her arm to the asp that was brought her. Octavius, informed by her letter of what she was about, sent immediately some messengers, who found her dead upon a golden bed adorned with her royal robes, in the posture of one asleep, with Iras also dead at her feet, and Charmion just breathing and placing her diadem right. One of the messengers very angrily asked, “Is this well done, Charmion?”—“Extremely well,” replied she, “and becoming a princess descended from so noble a race of monarchs;” at which she expired at her mistress’s feet<sup>24</sup>.

Year of  
R O M E  
DCCXXIII  
Bef. J. C.  
Twenty-  
nine.

422d Con-  
sulship.

<sup>24</sup> Octavius represented her in his triumph with an asp sticking to her arm, and it was the common persuasion that she had made use of this animal to poison herself:



Year of  
R O M E  
DCCXXIII  
Bef. J. C.  
Twenty-  
nine.

422d Con-  
sulship.

Thus died this famous queen, in the thirtieth year of her age, having reigned twenty-two, twelve of which she passed with Antony. Octavius ordered her a magnificent funeral, laying her body by Antony's, according to her desire: and her women also were interred with considerable pomp, to honour their fidelity. With her ended the Ptolemean race, after it had lasted two hundred and ninety-four years. Her son Cæsario, whom she had by Julius Cæsar, was shortly after slain by Octavius's orders, who was told by Areius, the philosopher, that many Cæsars were of dangerous consequence. Her two sons by Antony, Ptolemy and Alexander, were led in triumph, after which they were dismissed and were no more heard of. Her daughter, Cleopatra Selene, was married afterwards to Juba, king of Mauritania. Her statues were left standing, a favour, says Plutarch, which Archilius, a faith-

yet there was no spot or mark of poison upon her body, or any animal found in the monument. Only there were observed upon her arm two small punctures, and, upon the sand near the monument, some marks of the flight of an animal. It was suspected, at the time, that she and her maids had made use of a golden bodkin steeped in a very subtle poison, with which they pricked themselves. Dio reports that the Psylli were employed to suck out the poison, which they attempted in vain. This historian tells us very gravely, that the Psylli were a peculiar people of Africa, (all males, for, says he, there is no Psylla) of such a natural complexion, that no poisonous animal could hurt them, and they could cure any one bit or stung by sucking out the poison: they also could know whether their wives were faithful by exposing their children to asps and other serpents.

ful servant of the queen, purchased at the price of a thousand talents. Antony's statues were all thrown down in Egypt as well as Rome, by virtue of a decree of the senate, by which all that had been enacted in his favour was made void; his birthday was ranked among those deemed unfortunate, and it was forbid in his family to bear the name of Marcus. M. Tullius, Cicero's son, was consul when this decree passed, and he had the pleasure of executing it. It was designed so probably by Octavius, when he took him for his colleague<sup>25</sup>. He thus made some atonement for his treachery to the father; and, by giving the family this opportunity of revenging his death upon Antony, fixed the blame of it also there; while the people looked upon it as divine and providential, that the final overthrow of Antony's name and fortunes should, by a strange revolution of affairs, be reserved for the triumph of young Cicero.

Egypt was reduced into the form of a Roman province, and its immense riches were transported to Rome; which enabled Octavius to pay all he owed to his soldiers. It is said that upon this event, and the re-establishment of peace, every thing rose to double their value, and the interest of money fell from twelve to four per cent.

A province, so rich and so extremely fertile in corn, was a very considerable acquisition to

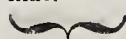
Year of  
R O M E  
DCCXXIII  
Bef. J. C.  
Twenty-  
nine.

422d Con-  
sulship.

Dio, lib. li.  
p. 450.

<sup>25</sup> It appears, by the capitoline marbles, that he bore this office from the ides of September to the calends of November.

Year of  
R O M E  
DCCXXIII  
Bef. J. C.  
Twenty-  
nine.

  
422d Con-  
sulship.

Tacit. Hist.  
i. c. 11.  
Strab. lib.  
xvii.

the Roman empire. It is said to have supplied the capital of the universe with provisions for four months of the year. But it was necessary to take measures to keep in subjection a people naturally fickle and disposed to sedition and revolt, and to prevent the governor of it from aspiring to an independency in a kingdom so remote from Rome, and of such difficult access both by sea and land. To prevent these two inconveniences, Octavius would not suffer at Alexandria either senate or public council, as there was in every great town of the empire; but subjected them to a prefect, who had all the authority of a viceroy, having under his command three legions, and some other bodies of troops less considerable distributed in different parts of the kingdom; and for this prefect he neither chose a magistrate nor a senator, but a man of low birth, without adherents, and who owed his whole fortune to him. The first invested with this important prefecture was Cornelius Gallus, more distinguished by his literary talents than his military virtues: and it became a maxim of state afterwards to follow these regulations<sup>26</sup>. However, Egypt was never happier than from this moment. The governor made his troops cleanse the canals into which the Nile, in its rise, discharged itself, and which were half stopped up with mud: and this greatly con-

<sup>26</sup> This prefect was called Augustalis, and had under him an officer for the administering of justice, called Juridicus; and his retinue was made up of the household, or the freedmen and dependants of Cæsar.



tributed to the fertility of the country and to the facility of the interior commerce. He restored the vigour of the laws, and encouraged the foreign trade. Alexandria, by these means, preserved its rank of being the second city of the world, which she constantly enjoyed till the translation of the empire to Constantinople.

Octavius<sup>27</sup> left Egypt towards the end of the fine season, and went by Syria into Asia to pass there the winter. In all these countries he applied himself to gain the affections of the people, and replaced in the temples the several statues, which Antony had taken away to gratify Cleopatra; a restitution which both religion, and the taste the Greeks had for arts, rendered extremely agreeable to them.

He had now an opportunity of concerning himself in the affairs of the Parthians. Phraates's cruelty had driven them to a revolt, and they crowned Tiridates in his place. The fugitive monarch had recourse on this to the Scythians, and, with their troops, returning into his kingdom, he, during Octavius's stay in Egypt, expelled Tiridates, who retired into Syria, with one of his enemy's sons, whom he had made

Year of  
R O M E  
DCCXXIII  
Bef. J. C.  
Twenty-  
nine.

422d Con-  
sulship.

<sup>27</sup> Before he left Alexandria, he had the curiosity to view the coffin and body of Alexander the Great, which were taken out of the vault: and he paid his respects to the memory of that prince by the present of a golden crown, and scattering flowers upon the body. Being asked whether he was inclined to see those of the Ptoemies, he replied, "that he had a desire to see a king, not dead men."

Year of  
R O M E  
DCCXXIII  
Bef. J. C.  
Twenty-  
nine.

422d Con-  
sulship.

Vell. Pat.  
ii. 88.

prisoner. Tiridates offered to Octavius to become his vassal, if he restored him to the Parthian throne; and Phraates demanded back his son from him, together with his rebellious slave Tiridates. But Octavius hearkened to neither of them: he gave Tiridates protection in Syria, and kept the son of Phraates as an hostage for his father's good behaviour.

While he was still in Asia, Mæcenâs discovered at Rome a conspiracy against his life. The son of Lepidus, a rash, impetuous young man, was at the head of it: he saw in him the destroyer of all his relations, and proposed to revenge, by his death, his father whom he had spoiled of all his power and riches, his uncle Brutus, and, last of all, Antony, his father-in-law<sup>28</sup>. We have no full account of this plot: all we know of it is, that Mæcenâs soon discovered it, and kept such a vigilant eye upon the young man, that he soon had proofs enough to convict him. He was seized and put to death; Servilia, his wife, desired to follow her beloved husband to his tomb; but, being carefully observed by her family, and having no weapon, she choked herself by swallowing live coals<sup>29</sup>. The mother of the conspirator Junia,

<sup>28</sup> Antony, according to Dio, had given one of his daughters in marriage to Lepidus. She was now dead, since there is no mention of her among Antony's children, and the wife of young Lepidus was, at this time, Servilia.

<sup>29</sup> The same thing has been falsely reported of Porcia, M. Brutus's wife. This fact rests upon the authority of Velleius Paterculus, lib. ii. c. 88. *Æquetur Calpurniæ Antistii, Servilia Lepidi uxor, quæ vivo igni devorato præmaturam mortem immortalis nominis sui pensavit memoria.*

sister of M. Brutus, was included in the criminal process against her son, and Mæcenas was disposed to send her to Octavius, or, at least, he demanded security for her appearing, whenever she should be called upon. The consul, before whom that process was carried on, was one who had been proscribed, whom Appian calls Balbinus.

Year of  
R O M E  
DCCXXIII  
Bef. J. C.  
Twenty-  
nine.

422d Con-  
sulship.

C. JULIUS CÆSAR OCTAVIANUS V. } CONSULS.  
SEXTUS APULEIUS.

Octavius entered upon his fifth consulship in Asia, and did not return to the city till about Midsummer; he was then received with an universal joy and satisfaction, as a person who had put an end to the miseries and calamities of the state. The senate had decreed him all sorts of honours, both human and divine, as they had formerly done to his father Julius: and, in the month of August, he triumphed, for three days together, with extraordinary splendor and magnificence. His first triumph was for his success in Illyricum; the second for the battle of Actium; and the third for the conquest of Egypt. These triumphs were attended with the shutting of the temple of Janus, which had stood open two hundred and five years; and by the performance of the divination called the augury of safety, which had not been renewed since the end of the third Mithridatic war: they were followed by great largesses made to the people and the soldiery; by entertainments of all kinds, and dedications of temples: and, to

Year of  
R O M E  
DCCXXIV  
Bef. J. C.  
Twenty-  
eight.

423d Con-  
sulship.



Year of  
R O M E  
DCCXXIV  
Bef. J. C.  
Twenty-  
eight.

423d Con-  
sulship.

perpetuate the memory of a victory which had given him the empire of the world, he increased the splendour and pomp of those games which had been celebrated at Actium in honour of Apollo from the remotest antiquity, and ordered that they should be renewed every five years. Upon the spot of ground there, where his army had encamped, he built a town which he called Nicopolis, the City of Victory, which soon, by the privileges granted it, became populous and flourishing. Another Nicopolis was built near Alexandria upon the field where Antony engaged him, and games were likewise instituted there.

Octavius was now sole master of the Roman empire by the destruction of his enemies, but with no other legal title than that odious one of the triumvir, which he had promised to resign; and we are told, that he had thoughts of fulfilling his promise, and took the advice of his two most intimate friends, Agrippa and Mæcenas. Agrippa, it is said, advised him to restore the commonwealth; but Mæcenas dissuaded it. Dio has given us the speeches which these two ministers made to their master; and a long sermon of Mæcenas, concerning the right administration of the empire. The senate had ordered that his name should be inserted in the public prayers for the safety of the empire, in which hitherto none but the senate and people had been named<sup>30</sup>; and on the

<sup>30</sup> It was also enjoined, according to Dio, to make libations to him in private entertainments; one may doubt

1st of January, the consul, his colleague, and the whole senate confirmed all his acts, and swore to observe his orders. This ceremony was observed ever after, and was no less than an oath of allegiance. But the first decree in his favour, made by the senate, seems to have been that of the tribunitian power for his whole life, which had already been offered him: yet he does not seem to have accepted of this grant till after his eleventh consulship. He accepted, however, of a very substantial one in that of imperator, which gave him the command of all the armies; and this, joined to the consulship, invested him in reality with all the military and civil power: and he continued himself in the consulship, till he gradually was vested with all the offices of the state. The following year he was made censor with Agrippa. In fine, in his seventh consulship, finding all matters ripe for his purpose, he went to the senate, and after a studied speech, resigned his sovereign power on the 7th of January. The house unanimously besought him, with many words and entreaties, "that he

Year of  
R O M E  
DCCXXIV  
Bef. J. C.  
Twenty-  
eight.

423d Con-  
sulship.

whether this was enacted by public authority; but we learn from an ode of Horace, that flattery introduced the custom;

Quisque — alteris  
Te mensis adhibet Deum :  
Te multa prece, te prosequitur mero  
Defuso pateris; et Laribus tuum,  
Miscet numen, ut Græcia Castoris,  
Et magni memor Herculis.

*L. iv. od. 5.*

Year of  
R O M E  
DCCXXIV  
Bef. J. C.  
Twenty-  
eight.

423d Con-  
sulship.

alone would take upon him the administration of the government;" and, after many arguments and persuasions, they compelled him, as it were, to accept of the sovereignty, under the title of prince, a word sometimes used under the republic, as in the case of the prince of the senate: so that he would appear to be no more than the first man of the state. It was decreed, at the same time, that he should have a constant guard, and that their pay should be double that of the other soldiers.

Thus Octavius Cæsar, by his artifice, in pretending to lay down all his power and authority, got it confirmed to him both by the senate and people. Yet, to soothe the senate and make himself popular, he refused to govern all the provinces, or to have a perpetual power over such as he should take care of. Therefore, on the ides of January, or on the 13th, he made a division of the empire. The weaker and inward provinces being in a more peaceable posture, he left them to be disposed of by the people in favour of consular and prætorian senators, with these provisions, that they should not take possession of them till five years after they had borne offices in the city: that they should hold their government but for a year; and that, as soon as successors were sent them, they should immediately depart from their provinces, and not fail of being at Rome within three months. These provinces were Africa and Numidia, Libya called Cyrenaica, Asia Minor, Greece with Epirus, Dalmatia, Macedonia, Crete, Si-



cily, Sardinia, and that part of Spain called Boetica. Cæsar kept the rest of Spain, all Gaul and Germany, as also Cilicia, Syria, Phœnicia, Egypt, and Cyprus, which were more exposed to the incursions of foreign enemies, and formed the barrier of the empire. When any war broke out in any of the provinces in the department of the people, the prince was to take it, and give up some other one more quiet in its stead: so Augustus afterwards took Dalmatia, and made over to the people Cyprus and Gallia Narbonesis. By this contrivance he engrossed the whole militia of the empire, declaring, at the same time, that he only took this charge upon himself for ten years.

Year of  
R O M E  
DCCXXIV  
Bef. J. C.  
Twenty-  
eight.

423 d Con-  
sulship.

On the 17th of the same month the senate, in acknowledgment of the moderate use Octavius made of the sovereign authority, decreed him many honours. A laurel was placed before his gates, and upon it were hung garlands of oak leaves, to signify that he was the perpetual conqueror of the enemies of the state, and preserver of the citizens<sup>31</sup>. His house was called the Palatium, wherever he

Suet. in  
Oct. vii.  
Florus, iv.  
12.

<sup>31</sup> Postibus augustis eadem fidissima custos  
Ante fores stabis, mediamque tuebere quercum.

*Ovid. i. Metam. 562.*

State Palatina laurus, prætextaque quercu  
Stet domus.

*Id. iv. Fast. 953.*

Cur tamen adposita velatur janua lauro;

Cingit et augustas arbor opaca fores?

Num quia perpetuos meruit domus ista triumphos

An quia Leucadio semper amata Deo?

Year of  
R O M E  
DCCXXIV.  
Bef. J. C.  
Twenty-  
eight.

423d Con-  
sulship.

took his abode. It was debated whether they should give him the title of Romulus, as second founder of the state; but the more venerable name and less invidious one of Augustus, propounded by Munacius Plancus, was agreed to: for sacred places and temples consecrated by augurs, were termed Augusta<sup>32</sup>. It was afterwards enacted, that the prince should have, in the city, all the honours and power of the consuls, though he was not consul; and in the provinces, governed by prætorian and consular senators, the prerogatives of proconsul, with a power superior to that of the

Ipsane quod festa est, an quòd facit omnia festa?

Quam tribuit terris pacis an ista nota est?

Utque viret semper laurus, nec fronde caduca

Carpitur; æternum sic habet illa decus.

*Id. iii. Trist. i. 39.*

<sup>32</sup> Tractatum in senatu, an, quia condidisset imperium, Romulus vocaretur, sed sanctius et reverentius visum est nomen Augusti, ut scilicet jam tum, dum colit terras, ipso nomine et titulo consecraretur. *Flor. iv. 12.* The æra of the Roman empire is dated from the 1st of January this year. This title of Augustus at first was only personal, and did not convey any idea of sovereignty: several of the imperial family took it, who were never emperors; as Germanicus. The female line, who had not the least shadow of sovereignty with the Romans, had it, as Antonia Major: and thus Livia first took the name of Augusta, when she was adopted by her husband's will into the Julian family. After the time of Dioclesian, it was changed into Semper Augustus, which title the emperor of Germany now enjoys. *Taylor, p. 36.* See *Mem. de Litt. de l'Academie des Inscriptions*, t. xix. p. 432, where Abbé de la Bleterie has taken the pains to inquire by what steps and at what period the title of Augustus came to express the imperial power.

proper governors. He was made perpetual master of manners: he had all the power of the censorship and tribunate: and he was invested with the office of high-priest, and the presidency in all the colleges of augurs, septemviri, and quindecimviri. Thus the prince got into his hands all the jurisdiction and privileges of the several offices of the state; and what was granted to Augustus by degrees was afterwards conferred upon his successors at once by one single instrument, and despotic monarchy established by a law, called afterwards *lex regia*<sup>33</sup>. Augustus consented at first to receive the sovereign power for ten years: when the ten years were expired, he was prevailed upon to accept it for ten more, and in this manner kept it all his life.—His successors, in imitation of this example, though they had the empire settled upon them without any limitation of time, yet, at the end of every ten years, celebrated solemn feasts, as for a renewal or continuation of the sovereignty in their persons.

Year of  
R O M E  
DCCXXIV.  
Bef. J. C.  
Twenty-  
eight.

423d Con-  
sulship.

<sup>33</sup> A fragment of that relating to Vespasian was found engraven upon copper in the church of St. John de Lateran at Rome, and is now preserved in the capitol. It was also called *lex Imperii*, *Augustum privilegium*, *lex Augusti*: and Ulpian, writing upon this law, uses this expression: "Quod principi placuit, legis habet vigorem: utpote cum lege regia, quæ de imperio ejus lata est, Populus ei et in eum omne suum imperium et potestatem conferat." D. i. 4. 1. pr.





THE  
CAPITOLINE MARBLES ;

OR,  
CONSULAR CALENDARS.

CONTINUED.

---

633. Y. of R.

332. *Consulship.* P. MANLIUS NEPOS.  
C. PAPIRIUS CARBO.

*Censors.* L. Calpurnius Piso Frugi.  
Q. Cæcilius Metellus Balearicus.

*The Sixty-first Lustrum.*

*Tribunes of the* P. Decimus Mus.  
*People.* M. Octavius Nepos.  
The other eight are unknown.

*Pro-consuls in* Q. Fabius Maximus, who triumphs  
*Transalpine* over the Allobroges and Bituitus, king  
*Gaul.* of the Arverni.

Cn. Domitius Ænobarbus, who triumphs over the Gauls and the Arverni.

634. Y. of R.

333. *Consulship.* L. CÆCILIVS METELLVS DAL-  
MATICVS.

L. AURELIUS COTTA.

*Prætors.* Q. FABIVS MAXIMVS EBURNVS, &c.

*Tribunes of the* C. Marius Nepos. The other nine are  
*People.* unknown.

635. Y. of R.

334. *Consulship.* M. PORCIUS CATO.

Q. MARCIUS REX.

The first died during his magistracy: and  
in his place was substituted

Q. ÆLIUS TUBERO.

*Pro-consul in  
Dalmatia.*

L. Cæcilius Metellus, who tri-  
umphs over the Dalmatians.

636. Y. of R.

335. *Consulship.* L. CÆCILIVS METELLVS.

Q. MUTIVS SCÆVOLÆ.

*Pro-consul in  
Liguria.*

Q. Marcivs Rex, who triumphs  
over the Stæni.

637. Y. of R.

336. *Consulship.* C. LICINIUS GETA.

Q. FABIVS MAXIMVS EBVRNVS.

638. Y. of R.

337. *Consulship.* M. ÆMILIVS SCAVRVS, who tri-  
umphs over the Carni.

M. CÆCILIVS METELLVS.

*Censors.*

L. Cæcilius Metellus Dalmaticus.

Cn. Domitius Ænobarbus.

### *The Sixty-second Lustrum.*

*Prætors.*

P. DECIMVS MVS.

C. MARIVS NEPOS.

*Tribunes of the  
People.*

P. Rupilius Rufus. The other nine are  
unknown.

*Pro-consul in  
the country of  
the Carni.*

M. Æmilius Scaurus, who tri-  
umphs over the Carni.

639. Y. of R.

338. *Consulship.* M. ACILIVS BALBVS.

C. PORCIVS CATO.

*Prætor in Fur-  
ther Spain.*

C. MARIVS NEPOS.

*Prætor in Illy-  
ricum.*

T. DIDIVS NEPOS.

*Pro-consul in  
Sardinia.*

M. Cæcilius Metellus.



640. Y. of R.

339. *Consulship.* P. CÆCILIUS METELLUS CAPRARIUS.

CN. PAPIRIUS CARBO.

*Prætor, a second time for capital crimes.* LUCIUS CASSIUS LONGINUS.

*Tribunes of the People.* Sex. Peduceius Nepos. The other nine are unknown.

*Pro-consul in Sardinia.* M. Cæcilius Metellus, who triumphs over the Sardi.

*Pro-consul in Macedonia.* C. Cæcilius Metellus Caprarius, who triumphs over the Thracians and Macedonia.

*Pro-prætor against the Scordisci.* T. Didius Nepos, who triumphs over the Scordisci and Macedonia.

641. Y. of R.

340. *Consulship.* M. LIVIUS DRUSUS.

C. CALPURNIUS PISO.

*Prætor in Further Spain.* L. CALPURNIUS PISO FRUGI.

642. Y. of R.

341. *Consulship.* P. CORNELIUS SCIPIO NASICA.

L. CALPURNIUS PISO BESTIA.

*Prætors.* L. CASSIUS LONGINUS.

SER. SULPICIUS GALBA, &c.

*Tribunes of the People.* C. Memmius Gallus.

C. Boebius Sulca.

*Quæstor in Numidia.* P. Sextus Nepos.

*Pro-consul in Macedonia.* M. Livius Drusus.

643. Y. of R.

342. *Consulship.* M. MINUCIUS RUFUS.

SP. POSTHUMIUS ALBINUS.

*Prætor at Rome.* Q. MARCIUS PHILIPPUS.

*Prætor in Histher Spain.* Q. SERVILIUS CÆPIO.

*Tribunes of the People.* P. Licinius Crassus Dives.

C. Manlius Limetanus.

L. Annius Nepos.

L. Lucilius Balbus. The other six are unknown.

*Pro-consul in Macedonia.* M. Livius Drusus, who triumphs over the Scordisci.

644. Y. of R.

343. *Consulship.* Q. CÆCILIUS METELLUS NUMIDICUS.

M. JULIUS SILANUS.

*Censors.*

M. Æmilius Scaurus.

M. Livius Drusus, who died during his magistracy.

*Pro-consul in Macedonia.* M. Minucius Rufus.

*Pro-consul in Numidia.* Sp. Posthumius Albinus.

*Pro-consul in Furth. Spain.* Q. Servilius Cœpio.

645. Y. of R.

344. *Consulship.* SER. SULPICIUS GALBA.

Q. HORTENSIVS NEPOS, who did not enter upon the exercise of his office: and in whose place was substituted

M. AURELIUS SCAURUS.

*Censors.*

Q. Fabius Allobrogicus.

C. Licinius Geta.

*The Sixty-third Lustrum.*

*Pro-consuls in Numidia.* Q. Cæcilius Numidicus.

Q. Servilius Cœpio, who triumphs over the Lusitani.

M. Minucius Rufus, who triumphs over the Scordisci and Triballi.

646. Y. of R.

345. *Consulship.* L. CASSIUS LONGINUS.

C. MARIUS NEPOS.

The first was killed during his magistracy: and in his place was substituted

M. ÆMILIUS SCAURUS II.

*Tribunes of the People.*

L. Manlius Mancinus.

C. Cœlius Caldus.

Sp. Thorius Balbus. The other seven are unknown.

Quæstors in Numidia. *L. Cornelius Sulla.*  
*Cn. Octavius Rufus.*  
*Q. Cæcilius Numidicus*, who triumphs  
 over the Numidians and Jugurtha.

647. Y. of R.

346. *Consulship.* C. ATTILIUS SERRANUS.  
 Q. SERVILIUS CŒPIO.

*Prætors.* M. LICINIUS CRASSUS.  
 C. ANNIUS BELLIIENUS.  
 C. FLAVIUS FIMBRIA, &c.

*Ædiles.* *P. Licinius Crassus.*  
*Q. Cæcilius Metellus Nepos.*

*Tribunes of the People.* Q. Mucius Scævola. The other nine are  
 unknown.

*Pro-consul in Numidia.* C. Marius Nepos.

*Pro-prætor in Africa.* *L. Annii Bellienus.*

*Pro-quæstor in Numidia.* *L. Cornelius Sulla.*

648. Y. of R.

347. *Consulship.* P. RUTILIUS RUFUS.  
 CN. MALLIUS MAXIMUS.

*Prætor in Sardinia.* T. ALBUCIUS NEPOS.

*Tribunes of the People.* L. Licinius Crassus.  
 C. Cassius Longinus. The other eight  
 are unknown.

*Quæstor in Sardinia.* *Cn. Pompeius Strabo.*

*Pro-consul in Narbonne-Gaul.* Q. Servilius Cœpio.

*Pro-consul in Numidia.* C. Marius Nepos, who triumphs  
 over the Numidians and Jugurtha.

*Pro-quæstor in Numidia.* *L. Cornelius Sulla.*

649. Y. of R.

348. *Consulship.* C. MARIUS NEPOS II.  
 C. FLAVIUS FIMBRIA.

*Ædile.* *C. Aurelius Scaurus.*



*Tribunes of the People.* C. Cassius Longinus.  
Cn. Domitius Ænobarbus.  
C. Servilius Glaucia.  
L. Marcius Philippus. The other six are unknown.

*Pro-prætor in Sardinia.* T. Albucius Nepos.

650. Y. of R.

349. *Consulship.* C. MARIUS NEPOS III.  
L. AURELIUS ORESTES, who died during the term of his magistracy.

*Prætor in Sicily.* C. SERVILIUS CASCA.

*Prætor in Hispania.* M. FULVIUS NOBILIOR.

*Prætor in Macedonia.* C. CALPURNIUS PISO CÆSONIUS.

*Prætor in Asia.* M. ANTONIUS NEPOS.

*Curule Ædiles.* Q. Mucius Scaevola.  
L. Licinius Crassus.

651. Y. of R.

350. *Consulship.* C. MARIUS NEPOS IV.  
L. LUTATIUS CATULUS.

*Censors.* Q. Cæcilius Metellus Numidicus.  
C. Cæcilius Metellus Caprarius.

### *The Sixty-fourth Lustrum.*

*Prætor in Sicily.* L. LICINIUS LUCULLUS.

*Tribunes of the People.* A. Pompeius Rufus.

L. Apuleius Saturninus.

T. Junius Nepos. The other seven are unknown.

M. Antonius, after having given chase to the pirates of Cilicia, obtains at Rome the honour of a naval triumph.

652. Y. of R.

351. *Consulship.* C. MARIUS NEPOS V. who triumphs over the Teutones, the Cimbri, and the Ambrones.

M. AQUILIUS NEPOS.

*Tribunes of the People.* M. Acilius Glabrio. The other nine are unknown.

*Pro-consul in Cisalp. Gaul.* Q. Lutatius Catulus, who triumphs over the Teutones, the Cimbri, and the Ambrones.

653. Y. of R.

352. *Consulship.* C. MARIUS NEPOS VI.  
L. VALERIUS FLACCUS.

*Prætors.* C. SERVILIUS GLAUCIA, &c.

*Tribunes of the People.* A. Nonnius Suffenas.  
L. Apuleius Saturninus II.  
Cn. Boebius Tamphilus. The other seven are unknown.

*Quæstors.* Q. *Servilius Cæpio.*  
C. *Saufeius Nepos.*

*Pro-consul in Sicily.* M. Aquilius Nepos.

654. Y. of R.

353. *Consulship.* M. ANTONIUS NEPOS.  
A. POSTHUMIUS ALBINUS.

*Prætor in Further Spain.* L. CORNELIUS DOLABELLA.

*Prætor in Asia.* Q. MUTIUS SÆVOLA.

*Curule Ædiles.* C. *Claudius Pulcher.*

L. *Valerius Flaccus.*

*Tribunes of the People.* L. Porcius Cato.

Q. Pompeius Rufus.

Q. Calidius Nepos.

P. Furius Nepos.

C. Canuleius Dives.

C. Decianus.

Sex. Titius Nepos.

L. Equilius Firmanus.

L. Apuleius Saturninus III.

The tenth is unknown.

*Quæstors in Macedonia.* C. *Junius Norbanus.*

M. *Aquilius*, after the defeat of the Sicilian slaves, receives the honour of an ovation.

655. Y. of R.

354. *Consulship.* Q. CÆCILIUS METELLUS NEPOS  
T. DIDIUS NEPOS.

*Prætor at Rome.* M. VALERIUS FLACCUS.

*Prætor in Sicily.* L. DOMITIUS ÆNOBARBUS.

*Prætor in Macedonia.* C. SEXTIUS CALVINUS.

*Tribunes of the People.* M. Duronius Nepos.  
 A. Plautius Silvanus. The other eight  
 are unknown.  
 L. Cornelius Dolabella triumphs over the  
 Lusitani.

656. Y. of R.

355. *Consulship.* CN. CORNELIUS LENTULUS.  
 P. LICINIUS CRASSUS.

*Censors.* L. Valerius Flaccus.  
 M. Antonius Nepos.

*The Sixty-fifth Lustrum.*

*Prætor in Sicily.* L. HORTENSIUS NEPOS.

*Pro-consul in Furth. Spain.* T. Didius Nepos.

*Pro-prætor in Macedonia.* C. Sextius Calvinus.

657. Y. of R.

356. *Consulship.* CN. DOMITIUS ÆNOBARBUS.  
 C. CASSIUS LONGINUS.

*Prætor at Rome.* SEX. JULIUS CÆSAR.

658. Y. of R.

357. *Consulship.* P. LICINIUS CRASSUS.  
 Q. MUTIUS SCÆVOLA.

*Prætor in Sicily.* C. CLAUDIUS PULCHER.

*Tribunes of the People.* C. Junius Norbanus.

L. Aurelius Cotta.

T. Didius Nepos.

L. Antistius Rheginus. The other six  
 are unknown.

*Pro-consul in Hither Spain.* T. Didius Nepos.

*Pro-consul in Furth. Spain.* P. Licinius Crassus.

659. Y. of R.

358. *Consulship.* C. CÆLIUS CALDUS.  
 L. DOMITIUS ÆNOBARBUS.

*Prætor at Rome.* L. CORNELIUS CINNA.

*Prætor in Asia.* L. VALERIUS FLACCUS.

*Tribune of the People.* L. Sestius Nepos.



*Pro-consul in* T. Didius Nepos.

*Hither Spain.*

*Pro-consul in* P. Licinius Crassus.

*Furth. Spain.*

660. Y. of R.

359. *Consulship.* C. VALERIUS FLACCUS.  
M. HERENNIUS NEPOS.

*Prætors at* T. MANILIUS NEPOS.

*Rome.* L. CORNELIUS SYLLA.

*Prætor in Sicily.* CN. POMPEIUS STRABO.

*Prætor in Fur-* P. CORNELIUS SCIPIO NASICA.  
*ther Spain.*

*Pro-consul in* T. Didius Nepos, who triumphs  
*Hither Spain.* over the Celtiberians.

*Pro-consul in* P. Licinius Crassus, who triumphs  
*Furth. Spain.* over the Lusitani.

661. Y. of R.

360. *Consulship.* C. CLAUDIUS PULCHER.  
M. PERPERNA NEPOS.

*Censors.* Cn. Domitius Ænobarbus.  
L. Licinius Crassus.

### *The Sixty-sixth Lustrum.*

*Prætor in Sicily.* C. GEMINIUS NEPOS.

*Prætor in Asia.* L. CORNELIUS SYLLA.

*Pro-consul in* C. Valerius Flaccus.

*Hither Spain.*

*Pro-consul in* P. Cornelius Scipio Nasica.

*Furth. Spain.*

662. Y. of R.

361. *Consulship.* L. MARCIUS PHILIPPUS.  
SEX. JULIUS CÆSAR.

*Prætor at Rome* Q. POMPEIUS RUFUS.

*Prætor in Nar-* M. PORCIUS CATO LICINIANUS.  
*bonne-Gaul.*

*Prætor in Asia.* L. CASSIUS LONGINUS.

*Curule Ædile.* M. Claudius Marcellus.

*Tribunes of the* M. Livius Drusus.

*People.* P. Tarquitiu Nepos.

Q. Varius Hibryda Sucronensis.

L. Fufius Calenus.

C. Papirius Carbo.

Q. Rubrius Varro.

L. Luceius Nepos. The other three are unknown.

Quæstor in  
Cisalpine  
Gaul.

Q. Sertorius Nepos.

*The Marsic War.*

663. Y. of R.

362. Consulship. SEX. JULIUS CÆSAR.

P. RUTILIUS RUFUS, who was killed during his magistracy.

Prætor at Rome. Q. VARIUS HIBRYDA.

Prætor in Narbonne-Gaul. C. CÆCILIUS METELLUS.

Curule Ædile. C. Julius Cæsar Strabo.

Tribunes of the People. C. Scribonius Curius.

Q. Cæcilius Metellus Celer.

M. Plætorius Nepos.

C. Velleius Nepos. The other six are unknown.

Pro-prætor in Asia. L. Cassius Longinus.

Pro-prætor in Hither Spain. C. Valerius Flaccus.

664. Y. of R.

363. Consulship. CN. POMPEIUS STRABO, who triumphs over the Asculans and the Picentines.

L. PORCIUS CATO, who was killed during his magistracy.

Censors. P. Licinius Crassus.

L. Julius Cæsar.

*The Sixty-seventh Lustrum.*

Prætors at  
Rome.

A. SEMPRONIUS ASELLIO.

Q. CÆCILIUS METELLUS PIUS.

APP. CLAUDIUS PULCHER.

P. GABINIUS CAPITO.

Tribunes of the People. L. Cassius Longinus.

C. Papirius Carbo.

M. Plautius Silvanus. The other seven are unknown.

665. Y. of R.

364. *Consulship.* L. CORNELIUS SYLLA FELIX.  
Q. POMPEIUS RUFUS.

*Præt. in Africa.* C. SEXTILIUS.

*Tribunes of the People.* P. Sulpicius Rufus, who was killed during his tribunate.

P. Antistius Labeo.

C. Bæbius Sulca. The other seven are unknown.

*Quæstor in Asia.* L. *Licinius Lucullus.*

666. Y. of R.

365. *Consulship.* CN. OCTAVIUS, who was killed during his magistracy.

L. CORNELIUS CINNA, who was deposed; and in whose place was substituted

L. CORNELIUS MERULA, who put himself to death before the end of his magistracy.

*Prætor in Sicily.* M. CLAUDIUS MARCELLUS.

*Prætor in Apulia.* Q. CÆCILIUS METELLUS PIUS.

*Pro-consul in Asia.* L. Cornelius Sylla Felix.

*Tribunes of the People.* M. Virgilius Nepos.

P. Magius Chilo. The other eight are unknown.

667. Y. of R.

366. *Consulship.* L. CORNELIUS CINNA II.

C. MARIUS VII. who died during his magistracy, and in whose place was substituted

L. VALERIUS FLACCUS.

*Censors.* L. Marcius Philippus.

Marcus Perperna.

*The Sixty-eighth Lustrum.*

*Prætors at Rome.* C. MARIUS GRATIDIANUS.

P. ANTISTIUS LABEO.

L. LICINIUS MURENA.

*Prætor in Africa.* Q. CÆCILIUS METELLUS PIUS.

*Prætor in Macedonia.* Q. SENTIUS SATURNINUS.



- Pro-consul in Asia.* L. Cornelius Sylla.
- Quæstor at Rome.* C. Flavius Fimbria.
- Quæstor in Asia.* L. Manlius Torquatus.
668. Y. of R.
367. *Consulship.* L. CORNELIUS CINNA III.  
CN. PAPIRIUS CARBO.
- Prætors.* M. LæTORIUS MERGUS.  
Q. GRANIUS NEPOS.  
P. CORNELIUS CETHEGUS.  
CN. GRANIUS NEPOS.
- Tribunes of the People.* Sex. Lucilius Nepos.  
M. Petreius Nepos.
- Pro-consul in Asia.* L. Cornelius Sylla.
- Pro-consul in Africa.* Q. Cæcilius Metellus Pius.
669. Y. of R.
368. *Consulship.* CN. PAPIRIUS CARBO II.  
L. CORNELIUS CINNA IV. who was  
killed before the end of his magistracy.
- Tribune of the People.* P. Popilius Lænas.
- Quæstor in Cis-alpine Gaul.* C. Verres.
- Pro-consul in Asia.* L. Cornelius Sylla.
- Pro-consuls in Africa.* Q. Cæcilius Metellus Pius.  
C. Fabius Hadrianus.
670. Y. of R.
369. *Consulship.* L. CORNELIUS SCIPIO ASIATICUS.  
C. JUNIUS NORBANUS.
- Prætors at Rome.* P. BURRIENUS.  
Q. LUCRETIVS OFFELLA.  
Q. ANTONIUS BALBUS.  
Q. VALERIUS SORANUS.
- Prætor in Further Spain.* Q. SERTORIUS NEPOS.
- Prætor in Narbonne Gaul.* C. VALERIUS FLACCUS.

- Tribunes of the People.* C. Popilius Lænas.  
Cn. Aufidius Orestes,  
C. Cassius Varus.
- Quæstor in Italy.* M. Pupius Piso Frugi Calpurnianus.
- Quæstors in Furth. Spain.* L. Herculeius Nepos,  
C. Herennius Nepos.
- Pro-consul in Italy.* L. Cornelius Sylla.
- Pro-consul in Campania.* Q. Cæcilius Metellus Pius.
- Pro-consul in Cisalp. Gaul.* Cn. Papirius Carbo.
- Pro-prætor in Africa.* C. Fabius Hadrianus.
- Pro-prætor in Asia.* L. Licinius Murena.
671. Y. of R.
370. *Consulship.* C. MARIUS, who was killed during his magistracy.  
CN. PAPIRIUS CARBO III. who was also killed during his magistracy.
- Prætors at Rome.* L. JUNIUS BRUTUS DAMASIPPUS, who was killed during his prætorship.  
C. MARIUS GRATIDIANUS II. who was also killed during his prætorship.
- Pro-consuls in Italy.* L. Cornelius Sylla.  
Q. Metellus Pius.  
C. Junius Norbanus.  
Q. Lucretius Offella.  
Q. Valerius Soranus.
- Pro-consul in Sardinia.* Q. Antonius Balbus.
- Pro-consul in Hither Spain.* P. Burrienus.
- Pro-consul in Furth. Spain.* Q. Sertorius Nepos.
- Pro-prætor in Africa.* C. Fabius Hadrianus.
- Pro-prætor in Macedonia.* C. Sentiùs Saturninus.

- Pro-prætor in Asia. *L. Licinius Murena.*
- Quæstors in Italy. *C. Verres.*  
*L. Manlius Torquatus.*
- Dictator. *L. CORNELIUS SYLLA.*
- G. of the Horse.* *L. Valerius Flaccus.*
672. Y. of R.
371. Consulship. *M. TULLIUS DECULA.*  
*CN. CORNELIUS DOLABELLA.*
- Dictator. *L. CORNELIUS SYLLA,* who triumphs over Mithridates and Asia for two days.
- The creation of eight Prætors for Rome.
- Prætors at Rome. *CN. CORNELIUS DOLABELLA.*  
*SEX. NONNIUS SUFFENAS.*
- Quæstors at Rome. *P. Cornelius Lentulus Sura.*  
*L. Valerius Triarius.*
- Pro-consul in Sardinia. *L. Marcius Philippus.*
- Pro-consul in Sicily. *M. Æmilius Lepidus.*
- Pro-consul in Spain. *C. Annius Luscus.*
- Pro-prætor in Asia. *M. Minucius Thermus.*
- L. Licinius Murena* triumphs over Mithridates and Asia.
673. Y. of R.
372. Consulship. *L. CORNELIUS SYLLA FELIX II.*  
*Q. CÆCILIUS METELLUS PIUS.*
- Prætors at Rome. *M. FANNIUS STRABO.* The other seven are unknown.
- The first instance of eight Prætors.
- Tribunes of the People. *C. Herennius Nepos.* The other nine are unknown.
- Pro-consul in Macedonia. *Cn. Cornelius Dolabella.*
- Prætor in Cilicia. *A. person of the same name.*
- Prætor in Hispania. *L. DOMITIUS ENOBARBUS.*



*Prætor in Fur-* T. DIDIUS NEPOS. The creation of  
*ther Spain.* twenty Quæstors.  
*Quæstors in Ci-* C. *Publicius Malleolus.* The rest are  
*licia.* unknown.

Pompey, as yet a Roman knight tri-  
 umphs over Hiarrbus and Africa.

674. Y. of R.

373. *Consulship.* P. SERVILIUS V. ATIA SAURICUS  
 AP. CLAUDIUS PULCHER.

*Prætors at* L. OCTAVIUS NEPOS.

*Rome.* C. CALPURNIUS PISO.

Q. CALIDIUS NEPOS, &c.

*Prætor in Asia.* C. CLAUDIUS NERO.

*Curule Ædiles.* L. Licinius Lucullus.

M. Terentius Varro Luscullus.

*Quæstor in Fur-* C. Urbinius Rufus.  
*ther Spain.*

*Quæstor in Ci-* C. Verres.  
*licia.*

675. Y. of R.

374. *Consulship.* M. ÆMILIUS LEPIDUS.  
 L. LUTATIUS CATULUS.

Cn. Cornelius Dolabella triumphs over  
 Macedonia.

*Pro-consul in* Q. Cæcilius Metellus Pius.

*Furth. Spain.*

*Pro-consul in* C. Claudius Marcellus.

*Sicily.*

676. Y. of R.

375. *Consulship.* D. JUNIUS BRUTUS LEPIDUS.  
 MAM. ÆMILIUS LIVIANUS.

*Prætors at* CN. AUFIDIUS ORESTES AURELIANUS.

*Rome.* L. LICINIUS LUCULLUS, &c.

*Pro-consul at* App. Claudius Pulcher.

*Rome.*

*Pro-consul in* Q. Lutatius Catulus.

*Italy.*

*Pro-prætor in* Cn. Pompeius Magnus.

*Cisalp. Gaul.*

*Pro-consul in* Q. Cæcilius Metellus Pius.

*Furth. Spain.*

*Pro-consul in* P. Servilius Vatia Isauricus.  
*Cilicia.*

*Pro-consul in* Ap. Claudius Pulcher.  
*Macedonia.*

*Prætor in Si-* CN. JUNIUS NORBANUS.  
*cily.*

*Prætor in Nar-* M. FONTEIUS CAPITO.  
*bonne-Gaul.*

*Pro-prætor in* Cn. Terentius Varro.  
*Asia.*

*Tribune of the* M. Turpilius Nepos.  
*People.*

677. Y. of R.

376. *Consulship.* CN. OCTAVIUS.

C. SCRIBONIUS CURIO.

*Prætors at* L. TITIVS NEPOS.

*Rome.*

M. TERENTIUS VARRO LUCULLUS.

L. FURIUS PHILUS, &c.

*Prætor in*

L. LICINIUS LUCULLUS.

*Africa.*

*Prætor in*

L. GELLIUS PUBLICOLA.

*Achaia.*

*Prætor in Il-*

CN. AUFIDIUS ORESTES.

*lyricum.*

*Prætor in Si-*

SEX. PEDUCEIUS NEPOS.

*cily.*

*Pro-consul in* App. Claudius Pulcher.

*Macedonia.*

*Pro-consuls in* Mam. Æmilius Lepidus.

*Italy.*

D. JUNIUS BRUTUS.

*Tribune of the*

Cn. Sicinius Nepos, who was killed  
during his tribunate.

*People.*

*Quæstor in Fur-*

C. Memmius Gallus, who was killed  
during his quæstorship.

*ther Spain.*

*Quæstor in*

C. Ælius Stalenus Patus.

*Italy.*

*Pro-consuls in*

Q. Cæcilius Metellus Pius.

*Spain.*

Cn. Pompeius Magnus.

*Pro-consul in*

M. Fonteius Capito.

*Narbonne-*

*Gaul.*

*Pro-consul in*

App. Claudius Pulcher.

*Macedonia.*

678. Y. of R.

377. *Consulship.* L. OCTAVIUS.

C. AURELIUS COTTA.

*Prætors at**Rome.*

Q. CASSIUS LONGINUS.

C. LICINIUS SACERDOS.

P. CORNELIUS LENTULUS SURA.

M. ANTONIUS NEPOS.

M. CÆSIUS NEPOS, &amp;c.

*Tribune of the**People.*

Q. OPIMIUS NEPOS.

*Pro-consuls in* Q. Cæcilius Pius Numidicus.*Spain.*

Cn. Pompeius Magnus.

*Pro-consul in* Servilius Vatia Isauricus.*Cilicia.**Pro-consul in* C. Scribonius Curio.*Macedonia.**Pro-consul in* M. Junius Silanus.*Bithynia.**Pro-consul in* C. Claudius Nero.*Asia.**Pro-consul in* Sex. Peduceius Nepos.*Sicily.**Pro-consul in* M. Fonteius Capito.*Narbonne-**Gaul.**Pro-consul in* Cn. Aufidius Orestes Aurelianus.*Illyricum.**Pro-consul in* M. Terentius Varro Lucullus.*Macedonia.**Pro-consul in* L. Gellius Pablicola.*Achaia.**Pro-consul in* A. Pompeius Bithynicus.*Bithynia.**Pro-quæstor in* M. Tullius Cicero.*Sicily.**Pro-quæstor in* L. Volteius Strabo.*Bithynia.*

679. Y. of R.

378. *Consulship.* L. LICINIUS LUCULLUS.

M. AURELIUS COTTA.

*Prætor at**Rome.*

C. VERRES.



*Prætor in Nar-* M. FONTEIUS CAPITO.  
*bonne-Gaul.*

*Tribune of the* L. Quinctius  
*People.*

680. Y. of R.

379. *Consulship.* M. TERENTIUS VARRO LUCUL-  
LUS.

C. CASSIUS VARUS.

*Pro-consul in* M. Aurelius Cotta.  
*Chalcedon.*

*Prætor in Si-* C. VERRES.  
*cily.*

681. Y. of R.

380. *Consulship.* L. GELLIUS PUBLICOLA.  
CN. CORNELIUS LENTULUS  
CLODIANUS.

*Pro-consul in* C. Servilius Curio.  
*Macedonia.*

*Tribune of the* M. Lolius Palicanus.  
*People.*

682. Y. of R.

381. *Consulship.* CN. AUFIDIUS ORESTES.  
P. CORNELIUS LENTULUSSURA

*Prætors.* M. LICINIUS CRASSUS.

CN. POMPEIUS MAGNUS.

*Pro-consul in* L. Licinius Lucullus.  
*Pontus.*

Cn. Pompeius triumphs over Spain.

683. Y. of R.

382. *Consulship.* M. LICINIUS CRASSUS.

CN. POMPEIUS MAGNUS.

*Censors.* L. Gellius Publicola.

Cn. Cornelius Lentulus Clodianus.

### *The Sixty-Eighth Lustrum.*

*Prætors at* M. ACILIUS GLABRIO.  
*Rome.* L. AURELIUS COTTA.

684. Y. of R.

383. *Consulship.* Q. HORTENSIVS.  
Q. CÆCILIVS METELLVS ORE-  
TIVS.

*Ædiles.* M. Tullius Cicero.  
M. Cæsonius.  
*Prætors.* M. PUPIUS PISO, who triumphs over Spain.  
Q. LUTANIUS CATULUS.

685. Y. of R.

384. *Consulship.* L. CÆCILIUS METELLUS, who  
died before he entered on his office.  
Q. MARCIUS REX.

*Pro-consul in* Q. Cæcilius Metellus Creticus.  
*Crete.*

*Pro-consul in* L. Licinius Lucullus.  
*Pontus.*

686. Y. of R.

385. *Consulship.* C. CALPURNIUS PISO.  
M. ACILIUS GLABRIO.

*Tribunes of the* A. Gabinus.  
*People.* L. Roscius Otho.  
C. Cornelius.  
C. Manilius.

687. Y. of R.

386. *Consulship.* M. ÆMILIUS LEPIDUS.

L. VOLCATIUS TULLUS.

*Prætor in* L. SERGIUS CATILINA.  
*Africa.*

*Prætors at* M. TULLIUS CICERO.  
*Rome.* P. VATINIUS.

688. Y. of R.

387. *Consulship.* L. AURELIUS COTTA.

L. MANLIUS TORQUATUS.

*Tribune of the* C. Papius.  
*People.*

*Censors.* Q. Lutatius Catulus.

L. Licinius Crassus. They both  
abdicate their office.

689. Y. of R.

388. *Consulship.* L. JULIUS CÆSAR.

C. MARCIUS FIGULUS.

*Censors.* L. Aurelius Cotta.

Q. Cæcilius Metellus Pius.

690. Y. of R.

389. *Consulship.* M. TULLIUS CICERO.

C. ANTONIUS.

- Quæstor. *T. Fadius.*  
 Prætors at *Q. CÆCILIVS METELLVS CELER.*  
 Rome. *Q. POMPEIVS RVFVS.*  
*C. SVLPICIVS GALLVS.*  
*L. VALERIVS FLACCVS.*  
*C. COSCONIVS NEPOS.*  
*P. CORNELIVS LENTVLVS SVRA II.*  
*L. AFRANIVS NEPOS.*  
*C. POMPTINIVS.*  
 Curule Ædiles. *L. Iulivs Cæsar.*  
*P. Cornelivs Lentvlvs Spinther.*  
 Tribunes of the *P. Servilius Rullus.*  
 People. *L. Cæcilius Metellus.*  
*T. Atius Labienus.*  
*T. Ampius Balbus.*  
 Pro-consul *Cn. Pompeius Magnus.*  
 against Mi-  
 thridates.  
 Pro-consul in *L. Cæcilius Metellus Creticus.*  
 Apulia.  
 Pro-consul in *P. Orbius.*  
 Asia.  
 Pro-quæstors *P. Plautius Hypsæus.*  
 in Pontus. *M. Æmilius Scaurus.*  
*L. Licinius Lucullus* triumphs over Pon-  
 tus and Cappadocia; and over Mi-  
 thridates and Tigranes.
691. Y. of R.  
 390. Consulship. *D. JUNIVS SILANVS.*  
*L. LICINIVS MURENA.*  
 Prætors. *C. JULIVS CÆSAR.*  
*Q. TULLIVS CICERO.*  
*C. VIRGILIVS NEPOS.*  
*M. ATIUS BALBVS.*  
*M. VALERIVS MESSALA.*  
*M. CALPURNIVS BIBVLVS.*  
 Tribunes of the *Q. Cæcilius Metellus Nepos.*  
 People. *L. Calpurnius Bestia.*  
*M. Porcius Cato.*  
*Q. Minucius Thermus.*  
 Quæstors. *P. Sextilius Nepos.*  
*M. Curius Nepos.*  
 Pro-consul in *Cn. Pompeius Magnus.*  
 Pontus.



*Pro-consul in* C. Antonius Nepos.  
Macedonia.

*Pro-consul in* Q. Cæcilius Metellus Celer.  
Cisalpine Gaul.

*Pro-consul in* C. Marcius Figulus.  
Illyricum.

*Pro-consul in* C. Pomptinius Nepos.  
Transalpine Gaul.

*Pro-consul in* C. Cosconius Nepos.  
Furth. Spain.

*Pro-consul in* Q. Pompeius Rufus.  
Africa.

*Pro-consul in* L. Valerius Flaccus.  
Asia.

Quæstor in Ma- P. Sextius Nepos.  
cedonia.

Quæstor in Cis- T. Fadius Gallus.  
alpine Gaul.

Q. Cæcilius triumphs for the island of Crete.

692. Y. of R.

391. Consulship. M. PUPIUS PISO.

M. VALERIUS MESSALA NIGER.

Censors. Unknown.

### *The Sixty-ninth Lustrum.*

*Prætors at* C. OCTAVIUS RUFUS, the father of the  
Rome. Emperor AUGUSTUS.

L. CALPURNIUS PISO CÆSORINUS.

*Curule Ædile.* L. Domitius Ænobarbus.

*Tribunes of the* Q. Fufius Calenus.  
People. C. Cornutus.

M. Aufidius Lurco.

*Pro-consul in* C. Antonius Nepos.  
Macedonia.

*Pro-prætor in* C. Virgilius Nepos.  
Sicily.

*Pro-prætor in* C. Julius Cæsar.  
Furth. Spain.

*Pro-prætor in* Q. Tullius Cicero.  
Asia.

*President in Syria.* M. Æmilius Scaurus.

*Presid. in Narbonne-Gaul.* C. Pontinius Nepos.

*Pro-quæstor in Macedonia.* P. Sestius.

*Pompey triumphs for his conquests over the chief countries of Asia, and over the kings Mithridates and Tigranes.*

693. Y. of R.

392. *Consulship.* L. AFRANIUS NEPOS.  
Q. CÆCILIUS METELLUS.

*Prætors at Rome.* P. CORNELIUS SPINTHER.  
Q. CÆCILIUS METELLUS NEPOS.

*Ædiles.* M. Terentius Varro.  
C. Licinius Murena.

*Tribunes of the People.* L. Flavius Nepos.  
C. Herennius Nepos.

M. Lollius Palicanus.

Q. Minucius Rufus.

M. Servilius Geminus.

T. Posthumius Nepos.

*Pro-prætor in Macedonia.* C. Octavius Rufus.

*Pro-prætor in Asia.* Q. Tullius Cicero.

*Pro-prætor in Narbonne-Gaul.* C. Pontinius.

*President in Syria.* M. Æmilius Scaurus.

*Quæstor in Macedonia.* M. Æmilius Paulus.

694. Y. of R.

393. *Consulship.* C. JULIUS CÆSAR.  
M. CALPURNIUS BIBULUS.

*Prætors at Rome.* LICINIUS CRASSUS DIVES.  
Q. FURIUS CALENUS.

Q. CLAUDIUS FLAMINIUS.

T. VETTIUS.

L. APULEIUS NEPOS.

L. PISO CÆSONIUS.

*Tribunes of the People.* P. Vatinius Nepos.

C. COSCONIUS NEPOS.

Cn. Domitius Calvinus.

|                                       |                                   |
|---------------------------------------|-----------------------------------|
|                                       | Q. Ancharius Nepos.               |
|                                       | C. Fannius Strabo.                |
|                                       | Q. Cæcilius Metellus Pius Scipio. |
|                                       | C. Nigidius Figulus.              |
| Quæstor at<br>Rome.                   | Cn. Cornelius Lentulus.           |
| Pro-consul in<br>Cisalp. Gaul.        | L. Afranius.                      |
| Pro-consul in<br>Transalpine<br>Gaul. | Q. Cæcilius Metellus Celer.       |
| Prætor in Hi-<br>ther Spain.          | P. CORNELIUS LENTULUS SPINTHER.   |
| Prætor in Syria.                      | L. MARCIUS PHILIPPUS.             |
| Prætor in Si-<br>cily.                | C. VIRGILIUS NEPOS.               |
| Pro-prætor in<br>Asia.                | Q. Tullius Cicero.                |
| Pro-prætor in<br>Macedonia.           | C. Octavius Rufus.                |
| Quæstor in<br>Campania.               | Q. Cæcilius Bassus.               |
| Pro-quæstor in<br>Macedonia.          | L. Æmilius Paulus.                |
| 695. Y. of R.                         |                                   |
| 394. Consulship.                      | L. CALPURNIUS PISO CÆSONI<br>NUS. |
|                                       | A. GABINIUS NEPOS.                |
| Prætors.                              | L. DOMITIUS ÆNOBÆRBUS.            |
|                                       | C. MEMMIUS GEMELLUS.              |
|                                       | L. FLAVIUS NEPOS.                 |
|                                       | L. CORNELIUS LENTULUS CRUS.       |
|                                       | P. NIGIDIUS FIGULUS.              |
|                                       | T. AMPIUS BALBUS.                 |
|                                       | M. TERENTIUS VARRO.               |
| Curule Ædiles.                        | M. Æmilius Scaurus.               |
|                                       | P. Plautius Hypsæus.              |
| Plebeian<br>Ædiles.                   | L. Calpurnius Bestia.             |
|                                       | M. Lollius Palicanus.             |
| Tribunes of the<br>People.            | P. Claudius Pulcher.              |
|                                       | L. Antistius Nepos.               |
|                                       | P. Ælius Ligus.                   |
|                                       | Cn. Manlius Nepos.                |
|                                       | Cn. Domitius Calvinus.            |



- L. Nevius Nepos.  
 Q. Terentius Culeo.  
*Pro-consul in Transalpine Gaul and Illyricum.* C. Julius Cæsar.
- Prætor in Africa.* T. VETTIUS.
- Prætor in Macedonia.* L. APULEIUS NEPOS.
- Prætor in Syria.* CN. CORNELIUS LENTULUS MARCELLINUS.
- Pro-prætor in Sicily.* C. Virgilius Nepos.
- Pro-prætor in Cyprus.* M. Porcius Cato.
- Quæstor in Cyprus.* M. Canidius Crassus.
696. Y. of R.
395. *Consulship.* P. CORNELIUS LENTULUS SPINTHER.  
 Q. CÆCILIUS METELLUS NEPOS  
*Prætors at Rome.* L. CÆCILIUS RUFUS.  
 APP. CLAUDIUS PULCHER.  
 M. CALIDIUS NEPOS.  
 C. CORNUTUS.
- Tribunes of the People.* T. Annius Milo Papianus.  
 P. Sextius Nepos.  
 C. Sestilius Nepos.  
 M. Cispus Lævus.  
 T. Fadius Gallus.  
 M. Curius Nepos.  
 Q. Fabricius Nepos.  
 C. Messius Nepos.  
 Sex. Atilius Serrarus.  
 N. Quinctius Gracchus.
- Pro-consul in Transalpine Gaul and Illyricum.* C. Julius Cæsar.
- Pro-consul in Macedonia.* L. Calpurnius Piso Cæsoninus.
- Pro-consul in Syria.* A. Gabinius Nepos.

*Præt. in Bithy-* C. MEMMIUS GEMELLUS.  
*nia and Pon-*  
*tus.*

*Præt. in Cilicia.* T. AMPIUS BALBUS.

*Pro-prætor in* M. Porcius Cato.  
*Cyprus.*

697. Y. of R.

396. *Consulship.* CN. CORNELIUS LENTULUS  
 MARCELLINUS.

L. MARCIUS PHILIPPUS.

*Prætors at* C. CLAUDIUS PULCHER.  
*Rome.* T. POSTHUMIUS NEPOS.

Q. ANCHARIUS NEPOS.

CN. DOMITIUS CALVINUS.

M. ÆMILIUS SCAURUS.

*Curule Ædiles.* P. Clodius Pulcher.

M. Claudius Marcellus.

*Tribunes of the* C. Porcius Cato.  
*People.* Sex. Nonnius Suffenas.

L. PROCILIUS NEPOS.

A. PLAUTIUS SILVANUS.

L. RACILIUS NEPOS.

C. CASSIUS LONGINUS.

L. CANINIUS GALLUS.

Antistius Severus.

P. RUTILIUS LUPUS.

Cn. Plancius Nepos.

*Pro-consul in* C. Julius Cæsar.  
*the Gauls.*

*Pro-consul in* L. Calpurnius Piso Cæsoninus.  
*Macedonia.*

*Pro-consul in* A. Gabinius Nepos.  
*Syria.*

*Pro-consul in* Q. Cæcilius Metellus Nepos.  
*Hither Spain.*

*Pro-consul in* P. Cornelius Lentulus Spinther.  
*Cilicia and*  
*Cyprus.*

*Prætor in Sar-* APP. CLAUDIUS PULCHER.  
*dinia.*

*Prætor in* Q. VALERIUS ORCA.  
*Africa.*

698. Y. of R.

397. *Consulship.* CN. POMPEIUS MAGNUS, the se-  
 cond time.

397. *Consulship.* M. LICINIUS CRASSUS, the second time.

*Censors.* M. Valerius Messala Niger.  
M. Calpurnius Bibulus.

*The Seventieth Lustrum.*

*Prætors at Rome.* P. VATINIUS NEPOS.  
C. COSCONIUS NEPOS.

C. FANNIUS STRABO.

C. FANNIUS NEPOS.

*Curule Ædiles.* L. Æmilius Paulus.

L. Sempronius Atratinus.

*Plebeian Ædile.* C. Messius Nepos.

*Tribunes of the People.* C. Trebonius Asper.

C. Atteius Capito.

P. Aquilius Gallus.

Q. Cæcilius Metellus Creticus.

*Pro-consul in the Gauls.* C. Julius Cæsar.

*Pro-consul in Syria.* A. Gabinius Nepos.

*Pro-consul in Hither Spain.* Q. Cæcilius Metellus Nepos.

*Pro-consul in Cilicia and Cyprus.* P. Cornelius Lentulus Spinther.

*Pro-consul in Macedonia.* Q. Ancharius.

*Pro-consul in Sardinia.* M. Æmilius Scaurus.

*Prætor in Asia.* C. CLODIUS PULCHER.

*Quæstors.* L. Roscius Nepos.

C. Scribonius Curio.

699. Y. of R.

398. *Consulship.* L. DOMITIUS ÆNOBARBUS.  
APP. CLAUDIUS PULCHER.

*Prætors.* T. ANNIUS MILO PAPIANUS.

C. ALBIUS NEPOS.

M. PORTIUS CATO.

CN. DOMITIUS ÆNOBARBUS.

P. SERVILIUS VATIA ISAURICUS.

SER. SULPICIUS GALBA.



|                                         |                                                                                                                                                                                                                    |
|-----------------------------------------|--------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| Curule Ædiles.                          | Cn. Plancius Nepos.<br>A. Plautius Silvanus.                                                                                                                                                                       |
| Plebeian Ædile.                         | Q. Pedius Nepos.                                                                                                                                                                                                   |
| Tribunes of the<br>People.              | C. Memmius Nepos.<br>D. Lælius Balbus.<br>Terentius Varro.<br>Q. Mucius Scaevola.                                                                                                                                  |
| Quæstors.                               | Faustus Cornelius Sylla.<br>A. Hirtius Nepos.                                                                                                                                                                      |
| Pro-consul in<br>the Gauls.             | C. Julius Cæsar.                                                                                                                                                                                                   |
| Pro-consul in<br>Spain.                 | Cn. Pompeius Magnus.                                                                                                                                                                                               |
| Pro-consul in<br>Syria.                 | M. Licinius Crassus.                                                                                                                                                                                               |
| Pro-consul in<br>Cilicia and<br>Cyprus. | P. Cornelius Lentulus Spinther.                                                                                                                                                                                    |
| Pro-prætor in<br>Asia.                  | C. Clodius Pulcher.                                                                                                                                                                                                |
| Quæstors.                               | M. Licinius Crassus.<br>Q. Cassius Longinus.<br>C. Cassius Longinus.<br>L. Cornelius Balbus.<br>C. Lælius Nepos.<br>M. Tullius Nepos.<br>C. Sextius Gallus.<br>C. Pomptinus Nepos triumphs over the<br>Allobroges. |

700. Y. of R.

399. Consulship. CN. DOMITIUS CALVINUS.

M. VALERIUS MESSALA.

Prætors at  
Rome. L. ÆMILIUS PAULUS.

P. SESTIUS NEPOS.

VOCONIUS NEPOS.

Ædiles. M. Favonius Nepos.

M. Juventius Laterensis.

Tribunes of the  
People. Q. Pompeius Rufus.

C. Luceius Hirrus.

P. Licinius Crassus Junianus.

M. Cælius Vicinianus.

Pro-consul in  
the Gauls. C. Julius Cæsar.

*Pro-consul in* Cn. Pompeius Magnus.  
*Spain.*

*Pro-consul in* M. Licinius Crassus.  
*Syria.*

*Pro-consul in* Ap. Claudius Pulcher.  
*Cilicia and*  
*Cyprus.*

701. Y. of R.

400. *Consulship.* CN. POMPEIUS MAGNUS alone,  
the third time. Seven months after  
he associated with him

C. CÆCILIUS METELLUS SCIPIO

*Prætors at* A. MANLIUS TORQUATUS.  
*Rome.* L. FABIUS NEPOS.

FAVONIUS NEPOS.

M. CONSIDIUS NONIANUS.

*Tribunes of the* Q. Pompeius Rufus.  
*People.* T. Munatius Plancus Bursa.

C. Sallustius Crispus.

M. Cœlius Rufus.

Manilius Caninianus.

M. Vibullius Rufus.

L. Livineius Regulus.

*Pro-consul in* C. Julius Cæsar.  
*the Gauls.*

Under Pompey's orders.

*Pro-consuls in* L. Afranius.  
*Spain.* M. Petreius.

*Pro-consul in* Ap. Claudius Pulcher.  
*Cilicia and*

*Cyprus.*

*Prætor in* L. CANINIUS GALLUS.  
*Achaia.*

*Quæstor in the* M. Antonius Nepos.  
*Gauls.*

702. Y. of R.

401. *Consulship.* SER. SULPICIUS RUFUS.  
M. CLAUDIUS MARCELLUS.

*Prætors at* A. PLAUTIUS SILVANUS.  
*Rome.* M. JUVENTIUS LATERENSIS.

M. FAVONIUS.

C. ALBIUS CAPITO.

*Pro-prætor in* C. Julius Cæsar.  
*the Gauls.*

|                                   |                                                                                            |
|-----------------------------------|--------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| Pro-prætor in Spain.              | <i>Cn. Pompeius Magnus.</i>                                                                |
| Pro-prætor in Syria.              | <i>M. Calpurnius Bibulus.</i>                                                              |
| Pro-prætor in Cilicia and Cyprus. | <i>M. Tullius Cicero.</i>                                                                  |
| Pro-prætor in Asia.               | <i>Q. Minucius Thermus.</i>                                                                |
| Pro-prætor in Africa.             | <i>P. Atius Varro.</i>                                                                     |
| Quæstors in Cilicia and Cyprus.   | <i>Cn. Volusius Saturninus.</i><br><i>L. Messinius Rufus.</i>                              |
| Quæstor in Syria.                 | <i>Cn. Sallustius Nepos.</i>                                                               |
| Pro-quæstor in the Gauls.         | <i>M. Antonius Nepos.</i>                                                                  |
| Pro-quæstor in Syria.             | <i>C. Cassius Longinus.</i><br><i>P. Cornelius Lentulus Spinther</i> triumphs for Cilicia. |

703. Y. of R.

|                  |                                                                         |
|------------------|-------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| 402. Consulship. | <i>L. ÆMILIUS PAULUS.</i><br><i>C. CLAUDIUS MARCELLUS.</i>              |
| Censors.         | <i>Appius Claudius Pulcher.</i><br><i>L. Calpurnius Piso Cæsoninus.</i> |

*The Seventy-first Lustrum.*

|                         |                                                                                                                                    |
|-------------------------|------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| Prators at Rome.        | <i>C. TITIUS RUFUS.</i><br><i>C. CURTIUS PEDUCEIANUS.</i><br><i>M. PORTIUS CATO</i> , the second time.<br><i>M. LIVIUS DRUSUS.</i> |
| Curule Ædiles.          | <i>M. Cælius Rufus.</i><br><i>M. Octavius Nepos.</i>                                                                               |
| Tribunes of the People. | <i>C. Scribonius Curio.</i><br><i>C. Furnius Nepos.</i>                                                                            |
| Pro-cōsul in the Gauls. | <i>C. Julius Cæsar.</i>                                                                                                            |
| Pro-cōsul in Spain.     | <i>Cn. Pompeius Magnus.</i>                                                                                                        |
| Pro-cōsul in Syria.     | <i>M. Calpurnius Bibulus.</i>                                                                                                      |



|                       |                             |
|-----------------------|-----------------------------|
| <i>Pro-consul in</i>  | <i>M. Tullius Cicero.</i>   |
| <i>Cilicia and</i>    |                             |
| <i>Cyprus.</i>        |                             |
| <i>Pro-prætor in</i>  | <i>Furfanius Nepos.</i>     |
| <i>Sicily.</i>        |                             |
| <i>Pro-prætor in</i>  | <i>C. Considius Longus.</i> |
| <i>Africa.</i>        |                             |
| <i>Quæstor in Ci-</i> | <i>C. Cælius Calvus.</i>    |
| <i>licia.</i>         |                             |
| <i>Quæstor in Sy-</i> | <i>L. Marius Nepos.</i>     |
| <i>ria.</i>           |                             |
| <i>Quæstor in</i>     | <i>T. Antistius.</i>        |
| <i>Macedonia.</i>     |                             |
| <i>Pro-quæstor in</i> | <i>L. Messinius Rufus.</i>  |
| <i>Cilicia.</i>       |                             |
| <i>Pro-quæstor in</i> | <i>C. Antonius Nepos.</i>   |
| <i>Asia.</i>          |                             |

704. Y. of R.

403. Consulship. **C. CLAUDIUS MARCELLUS.**  
**L. CORNELIUS LENTULUS CRUS.**

*Dictator.* **C. JULIUS CÆSAR.**

*Prætors.* **M. ÆMILIUS LEPIDUS.**

**L. ROSCIUS NEPOS.**

**C. ALLIENIUS NEPOS.**

**C. SOSIUS NEPOS.**

**L. MANLIUS TORQUATUS.**

**P. RUTILIUS LUPUS.**

**C. COPONIUS NEPOS.**

**SEX. PEDUCEIUS NEPOS.**

*Tribunes of the* **M. Antonius Nepos.**

*People.*

**Q. Cassius Longinus.**

**C. Cassius Longinus.**

**L. Cæcilius Metellus.**

**L. Marcius Philippus.**

**A. Hirtius Nepos.**

**C. Lælius Nepos.**

*Pro-consul in* **Q. Cæcilius Metellus Scipio.**

*Syria.*

*Pro-prætor in* **M. Porcius Cato.**

*Sicily.*

*Pro-prætor in* **M. Aurelius Cotta.**

*Sardinia.*

|                                          |                           |
|------------------------------------------|---------------------------|
| Pro-prætor in<br>Africa.                 | <i>L. Elius Tubero.</i>   |
| Pro-prætor in<br>Cilicia and<br>Cyprus.  | <i>P. Sextius Nepos.</i>  |
| Pro-prætor in<br>Bithynia and<br>Pontus. | <i>Calvisius Sabinus.</i> |

705. Y. of R.

404. *Consulship.* C. JULIUS CÆSAR, the second time.  
P. SERVILIUS VATIA ISAURICUS.

|          |                                                                                                        |
|----------|--------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| Prætors. | C. TREBONIUS NEPOS.<br>M. CÆLIUS RUFUS.<br>Q. PEDIUS.<br>P. SULPICIUS GALBA.<br>A. POSTHUMIUS ALBINUS. |
| Ædiles.  | C. <i>Albius Carrinas.</i><br>C. <i>Marcus Figulus.</i><br>L. <i>Cornelius Balbus.</i>                 |

Tribune of the  
People. A. Hirtius.

|           |                                                                                                                                |
|-----------|--------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| Quæstors. | M. <i>Claudius Marcellus.</i><br>P. <i>Cornelius Lentulus Marcellinus.</i><br>C. <i>Platorius.</i><br>T. <i>Claudius Nero.</i> |
|-----------|--------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|

706. Y. of R.

405. *Consulship.* Q. FUFIVS CALENUS.  
PUBLIVS VATINIUS.

Dictator II. C. JULIUS CÆSAR.

G. of the Horse. M. Antonius.

|          |                                                |
|----------|------------------------------------------------|
| Prætors. | L. MUSSIDIUS LONGUS.<br>C. SALLUSTIUS CRISPUS. |
|----------|------------------------------------------------|

Tribunes of the  
People. L. Cornelius Balbus.  
P. Cornelius Dolabella.  
L. Trebellius.

|                     |                                        |
|---------------------|----------------------------------------|
| Quæstor in<br>Asia. | C. Asinius Pollio, &c.<br>M. Apuleius. |
|---------------------|----------------------------------------|

Quæstor in  
Syria. Sex. Julius Cæsar.

Quæstor in  
Cyprus. C. Sextilius Rufus.

## 707. Y. of R.

406. *Consulship.* C. JULIUS CÆSAR, the third time.  
M. ÆMILIUS LEPIDUS.

Ædiles. L. *Cornelius Balbus.*  
Vopiscus Julius Cæsar.

*Tribune of the People.* P. Ventidius Bassus.

## 708. Y. of R.

407. *Consulship.*

Dictator III. C. JULIUS CÆSAR

Consul IV. sine collega.

*G. of the Horse.* M. Æmilius Lepidus.

Before the end of the year, Cæsar nominates to the Consulship,

Q. FABIVS MAXIMVS.

CAIVS TREBONIVS, who dies, and in whose place is substituted

C. CANNINIUS REBILVS.

*Tribunes of the People.* Pontius Aquila.

L. Munacius Plancus.

Curule Ædiles. Q. *Hortensius Nepos.*

P. Sura Nepos.

Plebeian L. *Trebellius Nepos.*

Ædiles. L. Ælius Lamia.

Quæstor in Syria. C. *Antistius Vetus.*

Quæstor in Further Spain. L. *Cornelius Balbus.*

## 709. Y. of R.

408. *Consulship.*

Dictator IV. C. JULIUS CÆSAR.

Consul V. with

M. ANTONIVS.

Before the end of the year Cæsar appoints to his place

P. CORNELIVS DOLABELLA.

*Prætors.* M. JUNIVS BRVTVS CÆPIO.

CAIVS CASSIVS, &c.

*Tribunes of the People.* L. Cesectius Flavus.

C. Epidius Marullus.

C. Helvius Cinna.



710. Y. of R.

409. *Consulship.* A. HIRTIUS.

C. VIBIUS PANSA.

In whose room were substituted

C. JULIUS CÆSAR OCTAVIANUS.

Q. PEDIUS.

And, in the room of these,

P. VENTIDIUS.

CAIUS CARRINNAS.

*Prætors.*

Q. GALLIUS LUPERCUS.

M. CORNUTAS.

M. ACILIUS CRASSUS.

CN. MUNACIUS PLANCUS, &c.

*Tribunes of the People.*

P. Servilius Casca.

P. Titius.

P. Apuleius, &c.

711. Y. of R.

410. *Consulship.* M. ÆMILIUS LEPIDUS II.

L. MUNACIUS PLANCUS.

*Prætors.*

L. CORNELIUS BALBUS.

L. ÆLIUS LAMIA.

712. Y. of R.

411. *Consulship.* L. ANTONIUS.

P. SERVILIUS VATIA ISAURICUS II.

*Prætors.*

T. CLAUDIUS NERO.

L. MARCIUS CENSORINUS, &c.

*Quæstors.*

C. Rubellius.

Q. Considius Gallus.

L. Egnatius Rufus.

P. Servilius Posthumus, &c.

713. Y. of R.

412. *Consulship.* CN. DOMITIUS CALVINUS.

C. ASINIUS POLLIO.

In whose room were substituted

Q. CORNELIUS BALBUS.

P. CANIDIUS CRASSUS.

*Prætors.*

M. VIPSANIUS AGRIPPA.

C. COPONIUS.

*Tribune of the People.*

P. Falcidius.

714. Y. of R.

413. *Consulship*. L. MARCIUS CENSORINUS.  
C. CALVISIUS SABINUS.

715. Y. of R.

414. *Consulship*. APPIUS CLAUDIUS PULCHER.  
C. NORBANUS FLACCUS.

Curule Ædile. *P. Rutilius Rufus*.

716. Y. of R.

415. *Consulship*. M. VIPSANIUS AGRIPPA.  
L. CANINIUS GALLUS.

Ædile. *M. Oppius Nepos*.

717. Y. of R.

416. *Consulship*. L. GELLIUS PUBLICOLA.  
M. COCCEIUS NERVA.

Curule Ædile. *Q. Catulus Nepos*.

718. Y. of R.

417. *Consulship*. L. CORNIFICIUS.  
SEXT. POMPEIUS.

719. Y. of R.

418. *Consulship*. M. ANTONIUS II.  
L. SCRIBONIUS LIBO.

720. Y. of R.

419. *Consulship*. C. JULIUS CÆSAR OCTAVIA-  
NUS II.  
L. VOLCATIUS TULLUS.

Ædile. *M. Agrippa*.

721. Y. of R.

420. *Consulship*. CN. DOMITIUS AHENOBARBUS.  
C. SOSIUS.

*Tribune of the people*. Nonius Balbus.

722. Y. of R.

421. *Consulship*. C. JUL. CÆSAR OCTAVIANUS III.  
M. VALERIUS MESSALA COR-  
VINUS.

Quæstor. *M. Æmilius Anianus Flaccus*.

723. Y. of R.

422. *Consulship*. C. JUL. CÆSAR OCTAVIANUS IV.  
M. LICINIUS CRASSUS.

724. Y. of R.

423. *Consulship*. C. JUL. CÆSAR OCTAVIANUS V.  
SEX. APULEIUS.

# GENERAL INDEX

TO THE

## WHOLE WORK.

N.B. *The Roman Numerals point out the Volume, and the Figures direct to the Page, where each Article is to be found.*

A.

- ABELOX**, a Spaniard, his treachery to the Carthaginians, IV. 314, 315.
- Abgarus**, an Arabian chief, misleads and betrays Crassus into the hands of the Parthians, IX. 116.
- Aborigines**, inquiry into the etymology of that term, I. 9, *note*. History of the people so termed, 10.
- Abydos**, obstinate defence of that town against Philip of Macedon, V. 170.
- Achæans**, are gained over to the Roman interest in the war with Macedon, by the consul Flaminius, V. 188. Make war on the Lacedæmonians under Philopœmon, 250. Declare for the Romans against Antiochus, 259. Speech of their prætor Lycortas to the Roman commissioners, 311. Refuse the friendship of Perses, king of Macedon, 349. Are relieved from the obligation of sending a supply of men to Appius Claudius, by Polybius, 409. Tyrannic treatment of, by the Roman commissioners, 448. Defeat the Lacedæmonians, VI. 64.
- Insult the Roman deputies, 67. Their forces defeated by Metellus, 68. Are again defeated by Mummius, 69.
- Achillas**, captain of the guard to Ptolemy, king of Egypt, is commissioned to murder Pompey on his taking refuge there after the battle of Pharsalia, X. 287. Is appointed to command Ptolemy's army against Cleopatra, 303. Is put to death by Arsinoë, 307.
- Acilius Glabrio**, M. general of the war in Greece, subdues Thessaly, V. 267. Defeats Antiochus the Great at Thermopylæ, 268. His haughty reception of the Ætolian deputies sent to ask for peace, 270.
- Acrón**, king of Cænina, makes war against the Romans, I. 71. Is killed by Romulus, 73.
- Actium**, the naval battle of, between Octavius and M. Antony, XI. 384.
- Adherbal**, defeats the Romans in a naval engagement, IV. 106, 107.
- Adherbal**, son of Micipsa, king of Numidia, is overcome by Jugurtha, and flies to Rome, VII. 37. Obtains a share of the kingdom, but is again drove out by Jugur-



tha, 41. Applies to Rome for assistance, 43. Yields himself up to Jugurtha, and is cruelly put to death by him, 45.

*Adoption*, the laws of, among the Romans, VIII. 371, *note*.

*Aduatici*, retire to a strong fort on the defeat of the Nervii, and are besieged by Julius Cæsar, IX. 280. Make a fraudulent submission to Cæsar, 282. Attack the Romans, are defeated, and the survivors sold for slaves, 283, 284.

*Æbutian* law passed, IV. 178.

*Ædiles*, the first creation of, II. 3.

*For the chronological series of these officers, see the consular calendars, at the conclusion of volumes VI. and XI.*

*Ædii*, how reduced to subjection by the Sequani, IX. 353. Differences among them decided by Cæsar, 393. Are engaged in a revolt against the Romans by Convictolitanus, 396.

*Æmilianus, Scipio*, was spectator of Massinissa's victory over the Carthaginians, VI. 29. Distinguishes himself when a legionary tribune in the third Punic war, 42. Settles the kingdom of Masylia at Massinissa's desire at his death, 44. His family and history, 48, *note*. Is chosen consul, 51. Succeeds to the command before Carthage, *ibid.* Reforms discipline, 52. Forces a passage into the city, 56. Carthage destroyed, 59.

*Æmilius Barbula, L.* ravages the territories of Tarentum, III. 414.

*Æmilius, L.* his speech in the senate, in favour of the Agrarian law, II. 211.

*Æmilius Lepidus, M.* besieges Palantia in conjunction with his father-in-law Brutus, but is forced

to give up the enterprise, VI. 117.

*Æmilius, Mamercus*, dictator, defeats the Fidenates and Veientes under Tolumnius, king of the latter, II. 432. Is elected dictator again, and shortens the term of the office of censor, 435. Is a third time chosen dictator, and defeats the Fidenates, 442, 443.

*Æmilius Papus, L.* gives the Gauls a signal overthrow, IV. 194.

*Æmilius Paulus, L.* chosen consul, IV. 318. His address to the army before the battle of Cannæ, 322. Is killed in that battle, 333.

*Æmilius Paulus, L.* his character, V. 410. Is chosen consul, and appointed to conduct the war in Macedon, *ibid.* His harangue to the people before his departure, 417. Forces a passage into Macedonia, 421. Defeats Perses at Pydna, 425. Macedonia submits to him, 429, 430. Perses surrenders himself, 433. Regulates the government of Macedon, 444. His tyrannic treatment of the Grecian states, 446, 447. Gives a body of laws to Macedon, 450. Plunders the Epirots, 452. His magnificent triumph, 454. His domestic misfortunes, 458.

*Æneas*, how forced to quit the Trojan territories, I. 3. Lands in Italy, 5. Arrives at Latium, 6. His speech to Latinus, 20. Marries Lavinia, 21. Becomes king of Latium, *ibid.* His death, 25.

*Æqui*, a bloody battle between, and the Volsci, II. 131. Decline engaging the Romans, 132. Besiege Rome, during the plague, in conjunction with the Volsci, 223. Surprise the citadel of Tusculum, 265. Are dispossess-

- ed and made to pass under the yoke, 266. Ravage the Tusculan territories, 270. Invest the camp of the consul Minucius, 271. Are reduced by the dictator Cincinnatus, 275. Invade the Tusculan territories, 292. Are routed by the consul Romilius, and their camp seized by Sicinius Dentatus, 295, 296. Revolt, and are subdued, 393.
- Æsculapius*, his history, deification, and worship, III. 392, *note*. His snake brought to Rome to cure the plague, 394.
- Ætolians*, a confederacy formed by, with the Romans, against Philip of Macedon, IV. 431. Are twice defeated by Philip, V. 13. Terms of peace imposed on them, 96. Decline taking part between Rome and Macedon, 177. Join the Romans and are worsted by Philip, 180. Their arrogance on the battle of Cynocephalus, 201. Stir up commotions in Greece against the Romans, 242. Invite the assistance of Antiochus, 243. Ask peace of the Romans, 269. Refuse the terms proposed, 275. Another fruitless application to Rome, 286. Obtain a peace on severe terms, 293. Barbarous tyranny exercised over them by Roman influence, 446.
- Afranius*, Pompey's lieutenant in Spain, skirmishes between his forces and those of Julius Cæsar, X. 151. Is harassed by Cæsar on his march, 158. His conference with Cæsar, 178. Is forced to disband his army, 174. Is defeated in Africa by Silius, 378.
- Africanus*. See *Scipio*.
- Agathocles*, his history, IV. 21, *note*.
- Agesipolis*, chief of the Rhodian embassy, his speech to the Roman senate, V. 437.
- Agrarian* law, the first proposal of, by the consul Spurius Cassius, II. 137. The demand of revived, 285. The people hindered from passing it by the violence of the patricians, 291. Is again agitated, III. 7. Is passed by the assistance of Tiberius Sempronius Gracchus, VI. 139. Commissioners chosen for the distribution of lands, *ibid*. The execution of the commission suspended by contests, 180. Is abrogated on the death of the Gracchi, 210.
- Agrigentum*, is besieged by the Romans, IV. 43. Is deserted by Hannibal, 46.
- Agrippa*, *Menenius*, his speech in the senate on the secession of the two consular armies to the Mons Sacer, I. 366. His speech to the legions as deputy from the senate, 383. His death and magnificent obsequies, II. 5.
- Agrippa*, *M. Vipsanius*, consul, constructs the Julian port, XI. 300. Defeats Sextus Pompey's navy, 310. Takes Tyndaris, 315. Gives Pompey's navy another overthrow, 316. Accepts the ædileship, 363. His public works for the embellishment of Rome, *ibid*. Commands Octavius's fleet against Antony, 379. Defeats Antony at the battle of Actium, 384.
- Alabanda*, in Asia, the gross adulteration of this town to the city of Rome, V. 398.
- Alba*, the city of, built by Ascanius, I. 27. United with Lavinium into one kingdom under Sylvius, 28. Succession of its kings, 29. How engaged in a war with Rome, 139. Treaty concluded between them, 144. The superiority adjudged to Rome by the victory of the Horatii over the

- Curiatii, 147. Is demolished by Tullus Hostilius, and the inhabitants transplanted to Rome, 151, 152.
- Albinovanus*, treacherously murders his guests of the Marian party at an entertainment, VII. 311.
- Alesia*, a city of Gaul, is besieged by Julius Cæsar, IX. 419. Is surrendered, 427.
- Alexander*, king of Epirus, invades Italy, III. 255. Enters into a treaty with the Romans, *ibid.* Account of his death, 267.
- Alexander Balas*, defeats and kills Demetrius Soter, and seizes the kingdom of Syria, VI. 28.
- Alexandria*, the library there burnt, X. 305. Description of the Pharos, *ibid.* See *Antony* and *Cleopatra*, &c.
- Allia*, the Romans defeated on the banks of, by Brennus, the Gaulish general, III. 75.
- Allobroges*, are successively defeated by the consuls Domitius and Fabius, VII. 23.
- Allucius*, a prince of Celtiberia, receives his captive mistress from the hands of P. Scipio, V. 49. Brings a reinforcement to him in return, 50.
- Altinius Dasius*, his treacherous conduct, between the Romans and Carthaginians, IV. 403. Cruel treatment of his family by Hannibal, *ibid.*
- Ambiorix*, chief of the Eburones in Gaul, his revolt against the Romans, IX. 326. Betrays the troops under Sabinus into ambush, 330. Murders Sabinus and totally destroys his troops, 333. Attacks the camp of Q. Cicero, 334. Is defeated by the unexpected arrival of Julius Cæsar, 342. Is surprised by a party of Cæsar's horse, and forced to fly, 361.
- Ambrones*, a great victory obtained over them and the Teutoni by Caius Marius, VII. 162, 163.
- Amilcar, Barcha*, is sent from Carthage to command the troops in Sicily, IV. 114. Seizes Eryx, 118. Ends the war by concluding a peace with the consul Lutatius, 126. Defeats the rebellious mercenaries, 150. Again defeats them, 152. Entirely destroys them, 161, 164. Review of his intentions towards Rome, 208. Is killed in Spain, 209.
- Amisus*, a city of Pontus, is taken by Lucullus by assault, VIII. 21.
- Amulius*, king of Alba, his history, I. 30. Is killed by Romulus, 36.
- Ancus Martius*, grandson of Numa Pompilius, chosen the fourth king of Rome, I. 157. Reduces the Latines, 159. Rome enlarged and improved by him, 160. His other civil and military transactions, 161. Dies, 162.
- Andriscus*, imposes himself on the Macedonians as a son of Perses, and is acknowledged king, VI. 46.
- Andromachus*, undertakes to guide Crassus in his retreat from Parthia, and betrays him to the Parthians, IX. 127.
- Anicius*, prætor, reduces Gentius, king of Illyricum, V. 418. Reduces Epirus, 443. Triumphs, 459.
- Annius, L.* president of the Latine council, his embassy to the Roman senate, III. 230.
- Antigonus*, cousin-german to Philip of Macedon, discovers the treachery of Perses to his brother Demetrius, V. 340. Is put to death by Perses, 342.
- Antiochus*, the Great, his descent and possessions, V. 207. Sends ambassadors to Rome to treat of



an alliance, 234. Marries his daughters to the kings of Egypt and Cappadocia, 243. Resolves on a war with Rome, 248. Hannibal's advice to him, *ibid.* Is dissuaded by Thoas from sending Hannibal to Italy, 254. Is received by the Ætoliens, 255. Is refused admittance to Chalcis, 256. Is received at Chalcis, 260. Marries, and spends the winter in feasting, 264. Is defeated by the Romans, at Thermopylæ, 268. His fleet defeated, 274. His fleet under Hannibal worsted, 278. His fleet under Polyxenidas defeated, 280. Makes proposals of peace, 281. Sends Scipio Africanus his son, 282. Battle of Magnesia, 283. Obtains peace, 285. 295. His death, 438.

*Antiochus Asiaticus*, the last of the Seleucidæ, is deposed by Pompey, VIII. 68.

*Antiochus Epiphanes*, how he obtained the crown of Syria, V. 438. His ambitious war on Egypt, 439. Is obliged to desist from his conquests by Popilius, the Roman ambassador, 440. His death, VI. 12.

*Antipater*, commotions excited by him in Judæa, VIII. 68.

*Antium*, is taken from the Volsci by T. Quinctius, II. 219. A colony sent there, 220. A council held there by Brutus, Cassius, and Cicero, after the death of Cæsar, XI. 66.

*Antonius, Antony, Lucius*, brother of M. Antony, elected consul, XI. 279. Unites with Fulvia in making a breach between his brother and Octavius, *ibid.* Flies with his brother's children to the provinces under his protection, 281. Is reduced to surrender himself up to Octavius, 286. Is sent by Octavius pro-consul into Spain, 287.

*Antonius, Marcus*, prætor, is sent to reduce the Cilician pirates. VII. 426. Is defeated, and dies of grief, *ibid.*

*Antonius, or Antony, Marcus*, is elected tribune, X. 30. An account of his life previous to the commencement of the civil wars, *ibid. note.* His speech to the people against Pompey's measures, 33. His letter to Cicero, exhorting him to join with Cæsar, 117. The command of the forces in Italy given to him by Cæsar, 141. Drives Libo, Pompey's admiral, from the harbour of Brundisium, 231. Follows Cæsar with troops, into Greece, 235. His post at the battle of Pharsalia, 272. Is chosen master of the horse to Cæsar as dictator, 336. The cause of his opposition to the tribune Dolabella, 337. Purchases Pompey's estate and houses, 339. Is distressed for money to pay for his purchase, 437. Hinders Dolabella from obtaining the consulship, XI. 1. Divorces his wife, and marries Fulvia, the widow of Clodius, 3. Offers the regal title to Cæsar, 7. Marries his daughter to the son of Lepidus, 44. Advises conciliatory measures with the conspirators against Cæsar, 45. Makes an oration to the people over Cæsar's body, 48. Temporarily with the conspirators, 57. Makes a progress through Italy, 58. Letter from Brutus and Cassius to him, 61. Prepares for war against them, 62. Seizes the public treasure, 64. Enters into an accommodation with young Sextus Pompey in Spain, 69. His invectives against Cicero in the senate, 81. Letter sent to him from Brutus and Cassius, 82. Goes to Brundisium to raise forces, 90. Re-

turns to Rome with an army, 93. Leaves the city precipitately to seize Cisalpine Gaul, 94. The senate sends peremptory orders to desist from his design, 103. His proposals to the senate, 105. His letter to Hirtius and Octavius, 120. Surprises Pansa's army, but is afterwards defeated by Hirtius, 127. Is defeated before Mutina by the two consuls, 133. Is joined by Lepidus, 195. Is joined by Pollio and Plancus, 226, 227. The second triumvirate formed by him, Octavius, and Lepidus, 234. His share in the proscriptions that followed, 249. The first battle of Philippi, 265. Defeats Brutus at the second battle of Philippi, 267. Goes to the eastern provinces to raise money for his soldiers, 272. His extortions and voluptuousness in Asia, 273. Is captivated by the charms of Cleopatra, 274. Spends a whole year luxuriously with Cleopatra in Egypt, 277. His wife Fulvia creates dissensions in Italy, in order to draw him home, 279. Fulvia dies of grief, 289. Domitius Ahenobarbus surrenders up his fleet to him, *ibid.* Is reconciled to Octavius, and marries Octavia, 290. An accommodation entered into with Sextus Pompey, 292. Loiters away his time at Athens with his new wife, 294. The war with Pompey renewed, 295. A difference between him and Octavius prevented by his wife Octavia, 302. Returns into the East, 303. Sends for Cleopatra into Syria, and grants all her ambitious demands, 325. Prepares to undertake his Parthian expedition, 328. His lieutenant, Oppius, with two legions cut to pieces by Phraates, 331. Gains a trifling advantage over the Parthian forces, 332.

Compounds with Phraates, for a safe retreat, 333. Is attacked by him on his march back, 335. Is continually harassed by him during his march, 337, *et seq.* Escapes out of Parthia, 343. Returns to Alexandria with Cleopatra, 345. Sextus Pompey put to death by his orders, 353. Is encouraged by the king of Media to undertake another expedition into Parthia, 356. Seizes Artabazes, king of Armenia, 357. Triumphs at Alexandria, 358. His treaty with Artabazes, king of Media, 359. Refuses a visit from Octavia, 360. Declares Cleopatra his wife, 362. Divorces Octavia, 368. His accusation against Octavius sent to the senate, 369. Joins his army at Ephesus, *ibid.* His will seized and made public by Octavius, 373. Amount of his forces, 376. Is totally defeated at Actium, 385. His overtures to Octavius, 395. The remainder of his fleet and troops go over to Octavius, 399. Stabs himself, 400. His death and character, 402. Is magnificently buried by Cleopatra, 405.

*Antyllus*, a lictor, insults the people at a comitia, and is killed by them, VI. 203.

*Apollonia*, a city of Macedon, sends an embassy to Rome, III. 475.

*Appian way*, the road so called, constructed, III. 316.

*Appius Claudius*. See *Claudius*.

*Appius Pulcher* is tried on the accusation of Dolabella, for misconduct in Cilicia, and acquitted by the assistance of his successor Cicero, IX. 208. Cicero's letters to him, 216. Is chosen censor, 225.

*Aquilus Manius*, prætor of Sicily, reduces the revolted slaves, under their king Athenio, in that island,

- VII. 179. Is brought to trial for extortion in his province, 190. Is sent into Asia to restore the kings of Bithynia and Cappadocia, 237. Is given up to Mithridates by the people of Mitylene, and put to a reproachful death, 243.
- Aquilus*, *M.* completes the reduction of Pergamus, VI. 178.
- Aquitain*, a province of ancient Gaul, its boundaries, IX. 226. See *Gaul*. A revolt there suppressed by Publius Crassus, 293.
- Arcadians*, a colony of, settle in Italy, under Evander, I. 11. Civilise the Aborigines, 16.
- Archagathus*, introduces the art of surgery into Rome, IV. 203, *note*.
- Archelaus*, general to Mithridates, king of Pontus, takes Delos, and plunders the temple of Apollo, VII. 270. Defends the Piræus at Athens against Sylla, 271. His vast army defeated by Sylla, 282. Is suspected of betraying his trust in this action, 288. Takes refuge with Muræna, and encourages him to attack Mithridates, VIII. 2.
- Archimedes*, his surprising machines for the defence of the city of Syracuse against the Romans, IV. 401. Is killed on the capture of the city, 421.
- Ardea*, and *Aricia*, a tract of land litigated between these cities, seized by the Romans, II. 404, 405. The Romans put an end to a civil war among the Ardeates, 423, 424. The Romans make them amends for the seizure of their land, 425.
- Aretas*, king of Arabia Petræa, assists Hyrcanus against Aristobulus, king of Judæa, VIII. 69. Is forced to return home by the Romans, 70. Is reduced to a submission by Pompey, 78.
- Argos*, is delivered up to Nabis by Philip of Macedon, V. 197. The inhabitants recover their liberty, 232.
- Ariarathes*, king of Cappadocia, is driven from his kingdom by Demetrius Soter, VI. 18. The kingdom shared between him and his supposititious brother Holophernes, by a Roman decree, 19. Is killed in assisting the Romans against Pergamus, 179.
- Ariarathes*, son of Mithridates, king of Pontus, seizes on Cappadocia by his father's order, VII. 240.
- Aries*, orbattering-ram, the several sorts of this machine described, I. 301, *note*.
- Ariobarzanes*, king of Cappadocia, is expelled from his kingdom by Mithridates, king of Pontus, VII. 199. Is restored by Sylla, 205. Is again dethroned by Mithridates, 236. Is reinstated by the Roman commissioners, 237.
- Ariobarzanes*, king of Cappadocia, is protected and advised by Cicero, when governor of Cilicia, IX. 161. His poverty, 162, *note*.
- Ariovistus*, a German prince, his tyranny in Gaul, IX. 251. Messages between him and Julius Cæsar, 253, 254. His interview with Cæsar, 261. Confines Cæsar's deputies, 266. His reasons for declining a battle with Cæsar, 267. Is forced by him to an engagement, and routed, *ibid*.
- Aristarchus*, an orator of Tarentum, escapes from the hands of Pyrrhus, and goes to Rome, III. 429.
- Aristion*, an Epicurean philosopher, persuades the Athenians to take part with Mithridates, king of Pontus, against Rome, VII. 270. Assumes the supreme power in Athens for Mithridates,



- ibid.* Is condemned to death by Sylla, on taking the city, 279. Is put to death, 288.
- Aristo*, a tragedian, discloses a conspiracy, and occasions a revolution in Syracuse, IV. 390.
- Aristobulus*, is made king of Judæa, on his brother Hyrcanus being deposed, VIII. 69. Pleads his cause before Pompey, 74. Is put in chains by Pompey for his duplicity, 89. Marches in the procession at Pompey's triumph, 341, *note*. Is set at liberty by Julius Cæsar, X. 142. Is poisoned by Pompey's partisans, 260.
- Aristonicus*, bastard brother of Attalus, king of Pergamus, seizes the crown on his death, VI. 173. Defeats the Roman consul Crassus, 176. Is conquered and taken by Perperna, *ibid.*
- Asinoë*, sister to Ptolemy, king of Egypt, is forced, with her sister Cleopatra, to fly into Syria, X. 302. Causes Achilles, the Egyptian general, to be killed, 307. Is banished by Julius Cæsar, 322. Her death procured by her sister Cleopatra, XI. 276.
- Artabazes*, king of Media, joins Phraates, king of Parthia, and cuts to pieces Oppius, Antony's lieutenant, with his two legions, XI. 331.
- Artabazes*, king of Armenia, seized by Antony, XI. 357. Is put to death by Cleopatra after the defeat at Actium, 393.
- Artemidorus*, a Greek philosopher, warns Julius Cæsar of the conspiracy formed against him, which he neglects, XI. 19.
- Arvaci*, sue to the consul Marcellus for peace, VI. 81. Obtain a peace of him, 83.
- Aruns*, son of Tarquin the Proud, kills the consul Brutus, and is killed by him, I. 267.
- Aruns*, son of king Porsena, persuades his father to make peace with Rome, I. 279. Is killed in battle, 290.
- Aruns*, a native of Clusium, his wife carried off by an orphan under his guardianship, III. 68. Brings an army of Gauls into Italy, which besieges Clusium, 71. See *Brennus*.
- Ascanius*, succeeds his father Æneas in the kingdom of Latium, I. 25. Reduces Mezentius to grant him peace, 26. Builds the city of Alba, 27.
- Asculum*, battle of between the Romans and king Pyrrhus, III. 449. The city of, reduced, 473. The proconsul Servilius murdered there, on the revolt of the Italian allies, VII. 218. Is besieged by Pompeius, 224. Is taken and pillaged, 234.
- Asdrubal*, the Carthaginian general, is defeated by Regulus, IV. 70. Is defeated by the Romans at Lilybæum, 87, 88.
- Asdrubal*, son-in-law to Amilcar, succeeds him in the command of the army in Spain, IV. 209. Is murdered, 211.
- Asdrubal*, brother to Hannibal, is defeated by the Celtiberians, IV. 314. Marches to join his brother in Italy, V. 14. Retrospect of his ill successes in Spain, 16, *et seq.* Is defeated and killed in an action with the consuls Livius and Nero, 59, 60.
- Asina*, Cn. Cornelius, the Roman admiral, is, with his fleet, taken at Lipara by Hannibal, IV. 51. Commands the fleet again, and takes Panormus, 84.
- Ateius*, tribune of the people, invokes the gods, and devotes Crassus to destruction, on his setting out for Parthia, IX. 57.
- Ategua*, in Spain, is taken by Julius Cæsar, X. 425.

*Athenio*, a Cilician slave, becomes king of the revolted slaves at Lilybæum, VII. 176. Joins Salvius, but is confined by him, 177. Succeeds to the command on the death of Salvius, 178. Is killed, 179.

*Athens*, is besieged by Philip of Macedon, V. 173. Ridiculous resentment of the Athenians against Philip, 180. An embassy from, to the Roman senate, VI. 24. The chief power in, seized by Aristion, an Epicurean philosopher, for Mithridates, VII. 270. Is besieged by Sylla, 272, 273. Is taken, and deprived of its privileges, 279.

*Atilius Regulus*, M. consul, his operations against the Samnites, III. 374.

*Atinius Labeo*, tribune of the people, attempts the life of the censor Metellus, VI. 176.

*Atrax*, in Thessaly, its gallant defence against the consul Flaminius, V. 187.

*Attalus*, brother to Eumenes, king of Pergamus, is sent by his brother ambassador to the Roman senate, VI. 1.

*Attalus Philometer*, king of Pergamus, dies, leaving the Roman people heir to all his goods, VI. 140.

*Atticus*, his account of the discontent of the Roman people at the triumph of Julius Cæsar for his success over Pompey's sons, X. 437, *note*. His death and character, XI. 377, *note*. See *Cicero*.

*Attius Tullus*, general of the Volsci, receives Coriolanus kindly after his banishment from Rome, II. 62. Accuses him of betraying the Volscian cause, 92.

*Avaricum*, a city in Gaul, is spared by Vercingetorix, when he desolated the country to distress the Romans, IX. 379. Is besieged

by Julius Cæsar, 380. Is taken, and the inhabitants put to the sword, 389.

*Aventinus*, Mount, derivation of its name, I. 30. The grant of to the people obtained by the tribune L. Icilius, II. 281. The statue of Juno brought by Camillus from Veii, and a temple dedicated to her there, III. 56.

*Avernus*, this lake joined with that of Lucrinus to form the Julian port, XI. 300.

*Augury*, whence that art of divination was derived, I. 39, *note*. The principles of the art, 49, *note*. Augurs regularly instituted as a class of the priesthood by Numa, 115.

*August*, the month of, whence it derived its name, XI. 225.

*Augustus*. See *Octavius*.

*Aulus*, brother to the consul Albinus, commands his brother's army against Jugurtha, and is reduced by him to pass under the yoke, VII. 58.

*Aulus Cæcina*, writes a libel on Julius Cæsar, and afterward writes a panegyric on him to obtain pardon, XI. 24, *note*.

*Aurelius Orestes*, L. is sent to suppress a rebellion in Sardinia, VI. 187.

*Aurunci*, engage in war with the Romans, and are defeated, I. 349. Attack the Romans, and are defeated by the dictator Camillus, III. 207. Are assisted against the Sidicini, 252.

B.

*Baculus Sextius*, a centurion, his bold advice to Galba, on being surprised by the Gauls at Octodurus, IX. 286. His gallant conduct and death under Q. Cicero at Aduatica, 366.

*Baleares*, the islands so called, subdued by the consul Metellus, VI. 195.

- Bassus Cæcilius*, seizes the province of Syria, and puts Sextus Cæsar to death, XI. 117.
- Bastarnæ*, are invited to come and settle in Dardania by Philip of Macedon, V. 330. Philip dying during their journey, only 30,000 arrive, 343.
- Battering-ram*, the several kinds of this machine, described, I. 301, *note*.
- Beaufort, M. de*, remarks on his objections to the credibility of the early part of the Roman history, IV. 1.
- Bellovesus*, account of the migration of the Celtæ under his conduct, III. 69, *note*.
- Belgæ*, a league formed among, against the Romans, IX. 269. Break up their camp to separate homeward, 274. Are routed in their retreat by Cæsar, 275. A second great defeat of, by him, 279.
- Belgic Gaul*. See *Gaul*.
- Bestia, L. Calpurnius*, consul, is sent to reduce Jugurtha, but is corrupted by him, VII. 47. Is condemned for his conduct in this affair, 63. Goes into voluntary exile on the breaking out of the Italic war, 219.
- Bibulus, L. Calpurnius*, is associated with Julius Cæsar in the consulship by the influence of the senate, VIII. 354. Opposes Cæsar's prosecution of Pompey's Agrarian law, 362, 263. He and his party forcibly driven from the forum, and the law passed, 364.
- Bibulus*, Pompey's admiral, destroys a number of Julius Cæsar's transport vessels, X. 215. Dies, 222.
- Bocchus*, king of Mauritania, father-in-law of Jugurtha, raises forces to assist him after his defeat, VII. 107. Endeavours to treat with the Romans, 110 113. Surprises the Romans, and is, with Jugurtha, routed by Marius, 122—124. Is again defeated by him, 127. Applies to Marius for a treaty, 128. Delivers up Jugurtha to Sylla, 142.
- Bogud*, king of Mauritania, contributes to Cæsar's victory over young Cn. Pompey and Labienus, X. 427. Joins Antony against Octavius, XI. 376. Is killed by Agrippa, 379.
- Bohemii*, account of the settlement of, by the Celtæ, III. 69, *note*.
- Boii*, make war against Rome, and are subdued, IV. 168.
- Bojorix*, chief of the Cimbri, kills his Roman prisoner Aurelius Scaurus, for dissuading him from attacking Italy, VII. 148. Is totally defeated by Marius and Catulus, 169.
- Bologna*, the city of, obtains exemption from the oath to serve Octavius against Antony, XI. 376.
- Bomilcar*, confidant of Jugurtha, assassinates Massiva, grandson of Massinissa, VII. 55. Leads a detachment to surprise Rutilius, and is routed by him, 71. Is put to death by Jugurtha for conspiring against his life, 92.
- Bosphorus*, kingdom of. See *Pharnaces* and *Mithridates*.
- Brennus*, king or general of the Gauls, besieges Clusium, III. 71. Marches to Rome, 74. Defeats the Romans on the banks of the Allia, 75. Enters Rome, murders the remaining citizens, and burns their houses, 79, 80. Is discovered in an attack of the capitol, by the cackling of geese, 85. Agrees to a ransom of the capitol, 88. Is, with his army, destroyed by Camillus, 89.
- Britain*, ambassadors from, sent to Cæsar in Gaul, IX. 306. The natives oppose the landing of Cæsar,



308. Cæsar lands, 310. The Britons attack his foragers, 313. Are repulsed in an attack upon Cæsar's camp, 314. Cæsar returns to Gaul, *ibid.* Cæsar returns, 319. Cæsar gains an advantage over Cassibelanus, king of the Trinobantes, 321. Cassibelanus sues for peace, and Cæsar returns to Gaul, 324.

*Brundisium*, is evacuated by Pompey, and seized by Julius Cæsar, X. 89.

*Brutulus Papius*, author of the revolt of the Samnites, kills himself on being delivered up to the Romans, III. 283.

*Brutus, D. Junius*, builds the town of Valentia, to settle the remains of Viriatus's army, VI. 112. Subdues the Lusitanians, 116. Acquires the surname Gallæcus, 117.

*Brutus, Lucius Junius*, how he escaped on the murder of his father, I. 220. Instances of his wisdom in his journey to Delphos, 235. On the violation and death of Lucretia, excites the people against Tarquin and his family, 239. Is elected consul, 247. Takes an oath never to recall the Tarquins, nor create a king in Rome, 253. His sons engage in a conspiracy in favour of Tarquin, 257. Condemns his sons to death, 258. Procures the dismissal of Collatinus from the consulship, 263. Is killed in battle by Tarquin's son, 267.

*Brutus, Lucius Junius*, a plebeian, his speech to the senatorian deputies sent to the legions at Mons Sacer, I. 376. Proposes the election of tribunes of the people, 385. Is chosen tribune, 386. Increases the tribunitial power, II. 10, 11.

*Brutus, D.* defeats L. Domitius in a naval engagement off the har-

bour of Marseilles, X. 181. Obtains a second victory over the Massilian fleet and Nasidius, 183. Takes possession of Cisalpine Gaul on Cæsar's death, XI. 55. Is besieged in Mutina by M. Antony, 99. Contributes to the defeat of Antony by a successfally during his battle with the consuls Hirtius and Pansa, 133. His reasons for not pursuing Antony, given in a letter to Cicero, 160. Farther correspondence between them, *ibid. note.* Is joined by Plancus, 188. Is deserted by him, 227. Is killed, endeavouring to fly into Macedonia, 230.

*Brutus, Marcus*, surrenders himself up to Pompey in Gaul, and is put to death by him, VII. 353.

*Brutus, M.* is spared by Julius Cæsar's special order, after the battle of Pharsalia, X. 285. Composes a panegyric on Cato, 407. Puts away his wife Claudia, and marries Portia, Cato's daughter, 408. Makes an oration to Cæsar in favour of Dejotarus, 449. His family and character, XI. 11, *note.* Is engaged by Cassius in the conspiracy against Cæsar, 12. His wife Portia's extraordinary scheme to draw the secret from him, 14, *note.* Murders Cæsar in the senate-house, 22, *note.* Takes refuge in the capitol, 41. Justifies himself in a speech to the people, 42. Retires to Lanuvium, 52. His letter, jointly with Cassius, to Antony, 61. Is sent by Antony to buy corn in Sicily, 65. Holds a council at Antium with Cassius and Cicero, 66. His successes in Greece against Antony's brother, 108. His letter to Cicero on the decree of the senate against Lepidus, 193. Farther correspondence between them, 197. 207. His letter to

- Atticus respecting Cicero's conduct, 201. Revenges the murder of Cicero on C. Antonius, 248. His rigorous conduct in the eastern provinces, 260. Is reported to have been warned of his fate by an apparition, 261, *note*. The first battle of Philippi, 265. Is defeated at the second battle of Philippi, and puts an end to his life, 267, 268. His character, 269.
- Bucklers, Roman*, a view of the several kinds of, III. 237, *note*.
- C.
- Cænina*, Acron king of, makes war on Romulus, I. 74. Acron killed, and the city destroyed, 73. The inhabitants incorporated among the Romans, *ibid*.
- Capio, Q.* is deceived, defeated, and killed by Pompey, the Italian consul, VII. 222, 223.
- Capio, Servilius*, procures some of the senators to be restored to the bench of judges, from which privilege the whole body of them had been excluded by Caius Gracchus, VII. 145. His operations against the Cimbri, *ibid*. He and Mallius defeated by the Cimbri, 147. Is deposed and his estate confiscated, 148. 196.
- Cæpio, Q. Servilius*, unjustly attacks Viriatus, after peace had been concluded with him, VI. 104. Procures Viriatus to be killed, 106.
- Cæsar, C. Julius*, when born, VII. 188, *note*. Marries the daughter of the consul Cinna, 299. His narrow escape from Sulla's proscriptions, 309. Account of his parents, VIII. 157. His early transactions, 159. His adventure with the pirates, 160. Is elected high-priest, 168. His character, *ibid*. His conduct in respect to Catiline inquired into, 207. Is accused of being concerned in Catiline's conspiracy, 275. His speech in the senate against putting the conspirators to death, 278. Is elected prætor, and endeavours to ruin Catulus, 315. Instigates the tribune Metellus Nepos to prosecute Cicero, 320. Puts away his wife Pompeia, on account of her connections with Clodius, 327. His successes in Spain, and election to the consulship, 353, 354. The first triumvirate formed by him, Pompey, and Crassus, 354. Adopts Pompey's Agrarian law, 360. Imprisons Cato for opposing this law, 362. Drives his colleague Bibulus from the forum, and passes his law, 364. Assists Clodius in his suit of being declared a plebeian, out of resentment to Cicero, 370. Procures a ratification of all Pompey's Asiatic transactions, 372. Obtains the provinces of the two Gauls, 383. Gives Pompey his daughter Julia, *ibid*. Marries Calpurnia, the daughter of Piso, 384. Is supposed to have poisoned Vettius, 386. Is vindicated from this aspersion, *ibid*. His favour courted by Cicero, IX. 65. Death of his daughter Julia, the wife of Pompey, 164. Prepares to oppose the passage of the Helvetii into Gaul, 233. Routs a body of the Helvetii passing the Arar, 237. Is informed of Dumnorix's practices against him by Liscus, 241. Defeats the Helvetii, 247. Sends them back to their own country, 248. The Gauls implore his protection against Ariovistus, 251. Messages between him and Ariovistus, 253, 254. His troops seized with a panic, 256. Revives their courage, and marches to the camp of Ariovistus, 259. His interview with Ariovistus, 261. His ambas-

sadors arrested by Ariovistus, 266. Forces Ariovistus to a battle, and routs him, 268. A confederacy of the Belgæ formed against the Romans, 269. Rout them in their retreat homeward, 275. Attacks the Suessones, and takes Noviodunum, *ibid.* Gives the Belgæ another defeat with great slaughter, 278. Besieges the Aduatici in a strong town, who make a fraudulent submission to him, 281. Is attacked by them, defeats them, and sells the townsmen for slaves, 283. A revolt in Celtic Gaul, 287. Defeats the Veneti in a naval engagement, 291. His severe treatment of the Veneti, 292. A victory over the neighbouring people gained by Titurius Sabinus, *ibid.* Negotiates with a body of Germans, who, driven out of their own country by the Suevi, had been invited into Gaul, 298. Is attacked by them treacherously, 300. Rout them totally, 303. Builds a bridge over the Rhine, and passes the river, 304. Receives ambassadors from Britain, 306. Appears on the British coast, 308. Lands, and his fleet afterward shattered by a storm, 309, 310, 311. His foragers attacked by the Britons, 313. Returns to Gaul, 314. Decides the contest between Indutiomarus and Cingetorix, 316. Lands the second time in Britain, 319. Reduces Cassibelanus to peace, and returns to Gaul, 323. Rescues Q. Cicero, whose camp was beset by Ambiorix, 343. Ravages the territories of the Nervii, 350. Suppresses the revolt of the Senones, 351. Passes the Rhine again, 352. Marches against the Eburones, 362. His vigilance in collecting his troops to oppose Vercingetorix, 373,

374. Revenges the massacre of the Roman citizens at Genabum, 377. Besieges Avaricum, 380. Takes the town, and puts the inhabitants to the sword, 389. Composes differences among the Ædui, 393. Marches to Gergovia, 395. Recovers the Ædunan auxiliaries which Litavicus was carrying to Vercingetorix, 400. His men make an unsuccessful attempt on Gergovia, 406. Improves his troops for their temerity and disobedience, 408. Retires from Gergovia, 409. Is attacked by Vercingetorix, whom he defeats, 418. Defeats him in a second engagement, 420. Besieges Alesia, 421. Engages the Gaulish army which came to the relief of the town, 428. Defeats them, 432. Alesia surrendered to him, 434. Reduces the Bituriges, 436. Defeats and kills Correus, general of the Bellovaci, 443. Besieges Uxellodunum, 446. His severe treatment of the garrison on its surrendry, 448. Restores Gaul to peace the last year of his government, 451. Pompey recalls one of his legions, X. 21. His letter to the people for an accommodation with Pompey, read by M. Antony, 33. Is ordered to disband his army by a decree of the senate, 38. Preparations made by the Pompeian party to reduce him, 42. Passes the Rubicon, 46. Account of the negotiation between him and Pompey, 50. Is deserted by his lieutenant Labienus, 57. Encamps at Corfinium, 66. Corfinium is delivered up to him by the garrison, 76. His letter to Oppius and Balbus, 78. Again endeavours to treat with Pompey, 86. Sits down before Brundisium, 87. Enters Brundisium on Pompey's embarka-



tion, 89. Remarks on the enterprise he was now engaged in, 92. Returns toward Rome, 107. Invites Cicero to join him at Rome, 108. Cicero's reply, 109. His conference with Cicero, 111. Writes again to Cicero, 116. Arrives at Rome and harangues the senate, 136. Seizes the public treasure, 140. Sets out for Spain, 141. His remark on Cato's conduct to his wife Marcia, 142, *note*. The inhabitants of Marseilles shut their gates against him, 144. Opposes himself to Pompey's lieutenant Afranius, 149. Harasses Afranius on his march, 158. His conference with Afranius, 171. Obliges Afranius to disband his army, 174. Varro submits to him, 178. His generous behaviour to Gades, 179. Marseilles surrenders to him, 190. Is created dictator, 280. Reduces the ninth legion, which had mutinied, to obedience, *ibid*. Is chosen consul, 209. Follows Pompey into Greece, 214. Part of his transport vessels destroyed by Bibulus, 215. Makes fresh overtures to Pompey, 216. His conference with Libo, 221. His transports at Brundisium harassed by Libo, 230. Is joined by Antony with troops from Brundisium, 235. Forms lines of circumvallation round Pompey's army, 239. His lines forced by Pompey, 249. His harangue to his soldiers on this disaster, 255. Removes his camp, 256. Takes and plunders Gomphi, 264. The order of battle at Pharsalia, 271. Defeats Pompey, 275. His treatment of his prisoners, 279. Follows Pompey to Egypt, 298. Engages in the dispute between Ptolemy and his sister Cleopatra, 301. Is besieged in the palace

at Alexandria by Achilles, the Egyptian general, 304. Gets possession of the Pharos, 305. Defeats the Egyptian fleet at Chersonesus, 309. Gives the Egyptians another defeat in the port of Alexandria, 311. Is worsted in another action, and forced to throw himself into the sea, and swim to another ship, 315. Releases Ptolemy, whom he had detained prisoner, 317. Mithridates of Pergamus raises an army to assist him, 318. Defeats Ptolemy's army, who is drowned in his retreat, 320, 321. Enters triumphantly into Alexandria, *ibid*. Settles the government of Egypt on Cleopatra and her surviving brother, 322. Cleopatra bears him a son, 323. Goes to Syria to reduce Pharnaces, king of the Bosphorus, *ibid*. Defeats Pharnaces, 328. Returns to Italy, 333. Is chosen dictator, 336. Causes himself to be chosen consul, and continues his dictatorship through the year, 338. Suppresses a mutiny of his legions, 341. Sets out for Africa, 343. Lands at Adrumetum, 345. Gives battle to Labienus, 347. Invests Thapsus, 356. Defeats the united forces of Scipio and Juba, 358. His remark on the death of Cato, 376. Reduces Mauritania to a Roman province, 379. Returns to Rome, 382. His four magnificent triumphs, 383. Rewards his soldiers, and celebrates games, 385. Dedicates his temple of Venus Genetrix, 386. His civil administration, 387. Reforms the calendar, 393. Pardons M. Marcellus, 397. Pardons Ligarius, 401. Answers Cicero's panegyric on Cato, 407. Goes to Spain to reduce Pompey's sons, 421. Takes Ategua, 425. Defeats

- young Cn. Pompey and Labienus, 427. Possesses himself of Corduba, 430. Reduces Hispalis, 430. Returns to Rome and triumphs for his successes over Pompey's sons, 437. Proclaims a general amnesty, 438. Divests himself of the consulship, *ibid.* Extravagant honours paid him by the senate, 439. Prostitutes the consular dignity to gratify his favourites, 442. The cause of Dejotarus pleaded before him, 451. Visits Cicero, 452. Letters from Sallust to him on the regulation of the Roman commonwealth, 455. 470. Meditates on a Parthian expedition to revenge the death of Crassus, XI. 3. Divers grand works projected by him, 4. Refuses the title of king, though suspected of desiring it, 6. A design against his life formed by Cassius and Brutus, 10. Omens of his danger related, 17. Is assassinated in the senate-house, 21. His character, 22. His will opened, 47. His funeral, 48.
- Cæsar, L. Julius*, consul, his ill success against the revolted Italian allies, VII. 223. Procures the Lex Julia to be passed, 225.
- Cæsario*, son of Julius Cæsar and Cleopatra, born, X. 323. Is acknowledged by Antony and Octavius, and declared heir to his mother's kingdom, XI. 55, *note.* Is put to death by Octavius, 410.
- Cæso, Q.* his character, II. 232. Is cited before the people by the tribune Virginius, 233. Is accused of murder, 236. Banishes himself, 238.
- Cajeta*, promontory of, how it obtained its name, I. 6.
- Calendar, Roman*, reformed by Numa Pompilius, I. 132. Difference between that and the Julian, X. 36, *note.* See *Julian* and *Gregorian.*
- Calendar*, one, of terms for hearing causes, published, for the use of the people, by Cn. Flavius, III. 337.
- Cales*, chief city of the Ausones, is besieged by Valerius Corvus, and taken by the invention of covered galleries, III. 253. A colony settled there, *ibid.*
- Calpidius*, tribune of the people, his friendship to Metellus Numidius gratefully returned by his son Metellus Pius, VII. 341, *note.*
- Callicrates*, his speech at the Achæan diet, against an alliance with Perses, king of Macedon, V. 347. His treachery to his countrymen, 447.
- Cullimachus*, governor of Amisus, sets fire to the city and escapes, on its being assaulted by Lucullus, VIII. 22. Is taken by Lucullus at Nisibis, and laid in irons, 44.
- Calpurnius Flamma*, a legionary tribune, rescues the Roman army from the power of Hamilcar, IV. 57.
- Camerini*, are defeated by the Romans, and incorporated with them, I. 91. Revolt, and are a second time reduced, 93.
- Cumerinum*, the city of, taken by Appius Claudius, and the inhabitants sold for slaves, III. 472. Are sought out and gratified at Rome, *ibid.*
- Camerium*, a Latin city, taken and razed by Virginius, I. 300.
- Camillus, L. Furius*, is chosen dictator, to preside at the election of consuls, and is himself chosen, III. 201. Defeats the Gauls, 203. Marches against the Greek pirates, *ibid.* Is created dictator, and defeats the Aurunci, 208. Totally subdues Latium, 249.

- Camillus, M. Furius*, created dictator during the siege of Veii, III. 44. Digs a passage into the city, 45. Becomes master of Veii, 48. Defeats the Falisci and invests Falerii, 56. His punishment of a treacherous schoolmaster induces the city to submit, 57. Opposes peopling Veii from Rome, 61. Is accused of robbing the public of part of the spoil of Veii, and banishes himself, 66. At the head of a body of Ardeates, he routs a party of Gauls, 82. Is appointed dictator by a commission from the senate in the capitol, 84. Defeats and destroys the Gauls with their king Brennus, 89. His dictatorship prolonged to prevent the desertion of Rome, 90, 91. In his third dictatorship he defeats the Volsci, 99. Retakes Sutrium from the Hetrurians, 100. Defeats the Antiates, Latins, and Hernici, 103. An inquiry into his character, and conduct toward Manlius, 121. His prudent conduct in the war against the Volsci, in conjunction with L. Furius, 144. Is chosen dictator a fourth time, 160. Abdicates, 162. A fifth time dictator, he defeats an army of Gauls, 165, 166. Takes Velitræ, 166. On the election of a plebeian consul, proposes the erection of the prætorship, 168.
- Campania*, is reduced by Manlius Torquatus, III. 245. Is governed by a præfect, 306. The territory of, farmed out for the benefit of the Roman treasury, V. 3.
- Camulogenus*, a Gaulish general, is defeated by Labienus, IX. 414.
- Canidius*, marches M. Antony's army to Ephesus, XI. 360. Advises Antony against risking his fortune by a naval war against Octavius, 381. Deserts his army on the defeat of Antony's fleet at Actium, 387.
- Caninius Rebilus*, is elected consul by Julius Cæsar for a single day, XI. 441.
- Cannæ*, battle of, IV. 328.
- Canuleius, C.* a tribune, proposes a repeal of the law forbidding patricians to intermarry with plebeians, II. 406. Opposes the levies until his law is received, 407. His speech in favour of admitting plebeians to the consulship, 408. His law respecting marriages passed, 412.
- Caparonia*, a vestal, strangles herself to avoid burial alive for incontinence, III. 478.
- Capitoline Marbles*, or *Consular Calendars*, VI. 213. XI. 423.
- Capitolinus*, Mount, derivation of its name, I. 79. 233, *note*. Temple of Jupiter built on it by Tarquin the Proud, 233. The strength of Rome retires thither on the irruption of the Gauls, III. 76. Is saved from surprise by the cackling of geese, 85. The capitol magnificently rebuilt, VII. 418.
- Cappadocia*, king Ariarathes expelled by Demetrius Soter, and Holophernes put in his place, VI. 18. The kingdom shared between them by a decree of the Roman senate, 19. The inhuman usurpation of, by Mithridates, king of Pontus, VII. 203. Ariobarzanes restored to the throne of, by Sylla, 205.
- Capsa*, in Numidia, is taken and destroyed by Caius Marius, VII. 116.
- Capua*, the city of, besieged by the Samnites, implores the protection of Rome, III. 211. A plot among the Roman soldiers left there, discovered, 221. The senate of, saved from destruction by Pacu-



- vius, IV. 353. Revolts to the Carthaginians, 354. Is taken by the Romans, 427. Is deprived of its privileges by the Roman senate, 439. Is restored to the rank of a colony by Julius Cæsar, VIII. 372, *note*. Octavius establishes his veteran soldiers there, XI. 324.
- Carbo, Papirius*, succeeds Opimius in the consulship, and protects him when prosecuted for illegal condemnations, VII. 13. Poisons himself, 16.
- Carbo, Papirius*, is appointed by Cinna his colleague in the consulship, VII. 285. Prepares to oppose Sylla on his return from Asia, 299. Procures a decree from the senate, declaring all who joined Sylla enemies, 306. Is defeated by Sylla, 310. Is seized and put to death by Pompey, 321.
- Carneades*, the Academic philosopher, is sent ambassador from Athens to Rome, VI. 23. His character by Cicero, *ibid*.
- Carnutes*, engage the Gauls in a general revolt against the Romans, IX. 370. See *Vercingetorix*. Are dispersed by Cæsar after the taking of Alesia, 437.
- Carthage*, a treaty of alliance concluded by, with Rome, III. 204. A crown of gold sent to Jupiter Capitolinus, 220. Sends an embassy to Rome, and concludes another treaty, 332. Sends assistance to the Romans against king Pyrrhus, which they decline accepting, but conclude an alliance, 450. Is deprived of its conquests in Sicily by Pyrrhus, 454. Causes of the first war with Rome stated, IV. 6. Rise and progress of the Carthaginian power, 11, *note*. Their expeditions into Sicily, 15, *note*. Their form of government, 27, *note*. Are defeated by the Romans before Messina, 38. Hannibal deserts Agrigentum, 46. Regulus defeated and taken prisoner by Xantippus, 75, 76. Hanno defeated by Lutatius, 125. End of the first war with Rome, 126. War with their mercenaries, 134. End of this war, 164. Commencement of the second war with Rome, 204. Hannibal appointed commander in Spain, 212. The justice of breaking with Rome inquired into, 231. See *Hannibal*. Scipio lands in Africa, V. 106. Asdrubal and Syphax defeated, 116. Pretend to beg peace of Scipio, 127. Hannibal recalled from Italy, 130. Battle of Zama, 142. Peace concluded with Scipio, 151. Ambassadors from, sent to Rome to complain of Masinissa, 359. Refuse to submit the dispute with Masinissa to the Roman senate, VI. 20. Enter into a war with Masinissa, 29. Are reduced to make peace with Masinissa, 31. War declared by Rome, 32. Amazing alacrity in preparing for defence, 39. The city described, 41. The city stormed and taken, 56. Is destroyed, 59. Is rebuilt, and a Roman colony planted there, 201. See *Junonia*.
- Carthalo*, a Carthaginian admiral, ruins the Roman navy, IV. 109.
- Carvilius, Sp.* consul, takes Cominium from the Samnites, III. 384.
- Carus*, a Celtiberian general, defeats the consul Fulvius, VI. 80.
- Casca*, one of the conspirators against Julius Cæsar, his narrow escape from discovering the secret in the senate-house, XI. 20. Is elected tribune, 95.
- Cassibelanus*, king of the Trinobantes in Britain, attacks the Roman foragers, and is worsted, IX. 321. Is reduced to sue for peace, 323.
- Casilinum*, the inhabitants of, mur-

dered by a body of Prænestini, to prevent the city being surrendered to Hannibal, IV. 361. Is taken by him, 363. Is retaken by Fabius, 357.

*Cassius, C.*, quæstor under Crassus in Parthia, dissuades him from prosecuting the war, IX. 115. Escapes with 500 horse into Syria on the defeat of Crassus, 127. Burns two of Cæsar's fleets at Messana, X. 281. Delivers up his fleet to Cæsar after the battle of Pharsalia, 283. 299. His reflection on Cæsar's victories in Spain, 433, *note*. Forms the design of assassinating Cæsar, XI. 10. His family and character, *ibid.* *note*. Cæsar murdered by him and the rest in the senate-house, 21. Retires with Brutus to Lanuvium, 52. Their letter to Antony, 61. Is sent by Antony to buy corn in Sicily, 65. Holds a council with Brutus and Cicero at Antium, 66. Collects eight legions in Syria, 116. His successes there against Dolabella, 118. Invests him in Laodicea, where he kills himself, 233. His severe treatment of Rhodes, 260. Kills himself on a mistake at the first battle of Philippi, 266. His character, 268.

*Cassius, Spurius*, consul, concludes a peace with the Volsci, Æqui, and Hernici, II. 132. Copy of the treaty, 133. Is justified from the imputations cast on him by Dionysius, 134, 135. Proposes an Agrarian law to the senate, 137. Is accused by the quæstors before an assembly of the people, 145. Is sentenced and cast down the Tarpeian rock, 147. Scrutinizing into the authenticity of the relations of his death, 148.

*Castor*, governor of Phanagoria for Mithridates, revolts against him, VIII. 81. Is rewarded by Pompey, 95.

*Castor and Pollux*, a temple built to, after the battle of Regillus, I. 334.

*Catiline, Lucius Sergius*, his inhuman murder of M. Marius Gracidianus, under shelter of Sylla's proscriptions, VII. 319. His character, VIII. 177. Murders his son, who proved an obstacle to his marriage with Aurelia Orestilla, 178. Engages in a plot to murder the consuls and chief part of the senate, 181. Is tried for his oppressions in Africa, 183. Is tried for the murder of Gracidianus, 187. Account of the associates in his conspiracy, 228. Discloses his purpose to them, 231. His conspiracy discovered to the senate, 233. Cicero's famous oration against him, 240. Retires to the camp of Manlius in Hetruria, 247. His letter to Catulus, 262. Hazards a battle against the consul Antonius's army, and is killed, 293, 294. His partizans brought to trial, 317.

*Cato, C. Portius*, is surprised and totally defeated by the Scordiscii, VII. 27. Is banished for extortion, *ibid.*

*Cato, M. Portius*, the first of the family publicly distinguished, accuses Scipio before the senate, V. 99. His speech against the repeal of the Oppian law, 211. Is sent to Spain, 218. Assists in the defeat of Antiochus at Thermopylæ, 268. Is chosen censor, 313. His character, *ibid.* Pleads in favour of the Rhodians, VI. 5. Is sent to Africa to judge of a contest between Carthage and king Masinissa, 20. Advises the destruction of Carthage, 21.

*Cato, Marcus Portius*, his birth, VIII. 149. The early indications of his character, 151. The early transactions of his life, 152. Affects an austerity in his con-



duct, 154. Prosecutes Muræna for bribery, 254. His speech in the senate on the punishment to be inflicted on Catiline's conspirators, 284. His motive for soliciting the office of tribune, 322, *note*. Rejects Pompey's proposed alliance with his family, 337. Opposes Julius Cæsar's twofold solicitation for the consulship, and for a triumph on his successes in Spain, 353. Is imprisoned by Cæsar for opposing his Agrarian law, 362. Is sent by Clodius's means to depose Ptolemy, king of Cyprus, 429. Is disappointed of the prætorship by the consuls Pompey and Crassus, IX. 52. Convicts Gabinius of plundering his province, 101. Advises creating Pompey consul without a colleague, on occasion of the confusions by the murder of Clodius, 139. Votes against the decree of a thanksgiving for Cicero's successes in Cilicia, 196. His letter to Cicero, 197. Loses his election to the consulate by ill-timed severity to the people, X. 8. His conduct with regard to his wife Marcia, 142, *note*. Leaves Sicily on not being supported there by Pompey, 143. Prevents young Pompey from killing Cicero, at a council after the battle of Pharsalia, 282. Exhorts young Pompey to oppose Cæsar, 352. Is left by Scipio to command the garrison at Utica, 353. Kills himself on Cæsar's victory over Scipio and Juba, 371. His character, *ibid.* A panegyric wrote on him by Cicero, and answered by Cæsar, 407.

*Catulus, Q. Lutatius*, his conduct when forced by the Cimbri to abandon his camp, VII. 166. In conjunction with Marius defeats the Cimbri, 169. Kills himself

on Cinna and Marius entering Rome, 266.

*Catulus, Q. Lutatius*, is chosen consul, together with Lepidus, VII. 345. Defeats Lepidus, who had taken arms in Hetruria, 353. Consecrates the capitol on its being rebuilt, 419. His ostentation in celebrating this festival, VIII. 170, *note*. Catiline's letter to him, 262. Endeavours to prove Julius Cæsar one of Catiline's conspirators, 316. His death, 342. *Cavalry*, Roman, their place in battle, and methods of fighting, III. 241.

*Caudine* forks, the Roman army entrapped there by Pontius, general of the Samnites, and forced to pass under the yoke, III. 285. 290. This ignominy retaliated, 303.

*Celeres*, first appointment of, and the etymology of their name, I. 57. This military body changed into a band of sacrificers, 115.

*Celtæ*, account of the different migrations of, III. 68, *note*.

*Celtiberia*, the bounds of, described, VI. 76, *note*. Occasion of the Celtiberian war, 79, *note*.

*Celtic Gaul*. See *Gaul*.

*Censor*, the first institution of that office, II. 420. The duration of the office abridged, 435. One to be a plebeian, III. 248.

*For the chronological series of these officers, see the consular calendar at the conclusion of volumes VI. and XI.*

*Censorinus, L. Marcius*, and his colleague Manilius, command the armament against Carthage in the third war, VI. 33.

*Census* of the people, instituted by Servius Tullius, I. 204. Is revived by the consuls after the expulsion of Tarquin, 272.

*Centho, Claudius*, surprises and pillages Chalcis, V. 172.



*Centumviri*, the first appointment of, IV. 178.

*Centurions* of the Roman army, the several orders of, explained, V. 369, *note*.

*Ceres*, her adventure with Neptune expounded, I. 15, *note*.

*Cethegus*, C. one of Catiline's conspirators, his family and character, VIII. 229. Is put to death by a decree of the senate, 288.

*Chæroneæ*, a great victory obtained there by Sylla, over the army of Mithridates, commanded by Archelaus, VII. 282.

*Chalcis*, refuses the offers of Antiochus to seduce them from the Roman interest, V. 255. Receives Antiochus, 260. Is destroyed by the consul Mummius, VI. 71.

*Characters*, the drawing of, unfair both to the person described, and to the reader, VII. 78, *note*.

*Chariots*, armed, first introduced in the wars of Italy by the Gauls, III. 368.

*Chrysogonus*, a favourite freedman of Sylla, his cruel scheme to obtain the estate of Sextus Roscius, VII. 336, *note*.

*Cibber*, *Colley*, his observations on Middleton's life of Cicero, VIII. 302, *note*. His remarks on Cicero's conduct towards Clodius, 490, *note*. His state of the quarrel between Pompey and Cæsar, X. 101. Vindicates Cæsar from the accusation of aspiring after the regal title, XI. 9, *note*. Censures Cicero for justifying the assassination of Cæsar, 28. His character of Cæsar, 29, *seq*.

*Cicero*, M. son of M. T. Cicero, accepts the office of lieutenant under Brutus at Athens, XI. 109. Defeats and takes C. Antony prisoner, 125. Executes the decree of the senate against the

memory of M. Antony when consul, 411.

*Cicero*, *Marcus Tullius*, his plan for writing history, IV. *Introductory Dissertation*, 4, *note*. His defence of Roscius against Chrysogonus, VII. 337, *note*. His character of the consul Curio, 374, *note*. His motives for prosecuting Verres, 406. Account of this cause, 408, *note*. Is elected consul, VIII. 76. Procures a public thanksgiving for Pompey's victories in Asia, 96. His family, birth, and education, 98. His early transactions, 103. His character from bishop Warburton, 106, *note*. His prudent conduct in Sicily, 111. His conduct during his prætorship, 120, *note*. Solicits the consulship, 123. Is elected by general suffrage, 126. Opposes the Agrarian law of Rullus, 130. Instances of the force of his eloquence, 136. Defends Rabirius, 142. Assists Lucullus in obtaining his triumph, 147. Remarks on his conduct toward Catiline, 189. Crassus informs him of Catiline's conspiracy, 237. His famous speech to Catiline in senate, 240. Declares this conspiracy to the assembly of the people, 248. Defends Muræna, 254. Obtains farther proofs of the conspiracy from the Gaulish ambassadors, 265. Procures a decree of the senate for putting Catiline's associates to death, 287. His honourable dismissal at the close of his consulship, 289. 290. The distinguished honours paid him on the death of Catiline, 295. Arguments against the probability of his fourth oration having been spoken, 297. Defends P. Sylla, 317. His conduct in the purchase of Crassus's house on the Palatine hill, 319, *note*. Is protected by

the senate against the accusations of Metellus Nepos, 320. His letter to Pompey, 333, *note*. His account of the differences between the senate and the knights, 343. Justifies his connexion with Pompey, 350. Defends C. Antonius, and Cæsar in revenge procures Clodius his desire of being declared a plebeian, 367, *et seq.* Retires into the country perplexed how to act during the continuance of the triumvirate, 373. Defends Valerius Flaccus, accused of extortions during his prætorship in Asia, 377, *note*. His account of Vettius's accusation of Curio the younger, 390. His terror at the proceedings of the tribune Clodius, 412. Goes into voluntary banishment, 420. His houses plundered and demolished, 423. His apology for Cato in submitting to the commission to depose Ptolemy king of Cyprus, 431. Particulars of his journey, 432. His want of fortitude under this disgrace, 435. His letters to his wife Terentia, during his exile, 445, *note*. His recal opposed in senate by the tribune Serranus, 462. A decree passed in senate for his recal, 469. His recal ratified by a vote of the people, 471. His honourable reception on his return, 474. Proposes a grant of extraordinary powers to Pompey to furnish Rome with corn, 478. Pleads before the college of priests for the recovery of his Palatine house, 482. Obtains damages for the demolition of his houses, 487. His letters to Lentulus Spinther on the affair of Ptolemy Auletes, king of Egypt, IX. 2. 34. Is reconciled to Crassus before his journey to Parthia, 59. His letter to Crassus, 61. Courts the

favour of Julius Cæsar, 65. His letter to Lentulus Spinther, giving an account of his reasons for defending Vatinius, 72. His relation of the trial of Gabinius, 98. Defends Gabinius and Rabirius, 101. 102. Accepts of a lieutenancy under Pompey, but resigns it at Cæsar's desire, 106. Is elected into the college of augurs, 133. Defends Milo on his trial for the murder of Clodius, 143. Inquiry into his conduct with respect to Milo's estate, 146. Obtains the government of Cilicia, 152. Visits Pompey at Tarentum, 154. Letters between him and Cælius, 156. His upright administration, 159. Marches against the Parthians, 164. Letters between him and Cælius, *ibid.* Suppresses the banditti at Erana, 169. Writes an account of his expedition to Cælius, 170. His letter to Curio, 172, *note*. Besieges and takes Pindenissum, 186. His letter to Cato on this event, 188. Protects the Cyprians against the extortions of Scaptius, 193, *note*. A thanksgiving voted by the senate for his successes, 196. Cato's letter to him, 197. His answer, 198, *note*. His reasons for soliciting a triumph, in a letter to Atticus, 200. His popular conduct in his government, 201, 202. His daughter Tullia married to Dolabella, 207. Continuation of the correspondence between him and Cælius, 208. His letters to Appius Pulcher, 216. His letter to the consul Marcus Marcellus, X. 12, *note*. Acknowledges his own duplicity, in a letter to Atticus, 39, *note*. Arrives at Rome, and obtains a triumph of the senate, 43. His account of Cæsar's proposi-

tions for an accommodation, 51, *note*. Censures Pompey's conduct, 72, *note*. Pompey's letter to him, with his answer, 80, 81, *note*. His opinion of Cæsar's enterprize, 95. Is invited by Cæsar to join him at Rome, 108. His answer, 109. His conference with Cæsar, 111. Cæsar's letter to him, 116. M. Antony's letter to him, 117. Cœlius's letter to him, 118. Mr. Melmoth's account of his fluctuation between Pompey and Cæsar, 122, *note*. His reply to Cœlius, 124. At length joins Pompey, 134. Is slighted by Pompey, 135. Cœlius's expostulatory letter to him, 226. Dolabella's letter to him on Cæsar's surrounding Pompey's army with lines of circumvallation, 240. Pompey the younger attempts to kill him at a council, after the battle of Pharsalia, 282. Retires to Brundisium, *ibid*. His letter to Cassius, 283, *note*. His reflections on the death of Pompey, 291. His uneasy situation after his return to Italy, 334, *note*. His interview with Cæsar on his return, 335. Shrewd repartee of Decimus Laberius to him, 387, *note*. His panegyric on Cæsar's conduct, 398, *note*. Procures the pardon of Ligarius, 404. Writes a panegyric on Cato, which is answered by Cæsar, 406. Puts away his wife Terentia, and marries Publilia, 407. His letters to Papirius Pætus, 409, *et seq*. His letter to Nigidius Figulus, 412. To Curius, 415. His reflection on the death of Cn. Pompey, 433, *note*. His great grief at the death of his daughter Tullia, 443. S. Sulpicius's consolatory letter to him on that occasion, 444, *note*. Account of his writings during his retirement on this occasion, 449.

Pleads the cause of Dejotarus before Cæsar, 451. Is visited by Cæsar, 452. Censures the conspirators against Cæsar for sparing Antony and Lepidus, XI. 16, *note*. His correspondence with Aulus Cæcinius on his performance wrote to obtain Cæsar's pardon after libelling him, 25, *note*. Justifies the assassination of Cæsar, 28. Is offended at Cleopatra's treatment of him, 55, *note*. His literary performances at this time, 56, *note*. His advice to Brutus and Cassius at a select council held at Antium, 66. His opinion of the schemes of young Octavius, 73. Is prevented in his intentions of leaving Italy, 77. Delivers his first philippic in the senate, 80. Retires to Naples, where he composes his second philippic, 82. His letter to Cassius, 85. His speech in the senate, exhorting them to oppose Antony, 96. Delivers his fifth philippic in the senate, 101. Pronounces his sixth and seventh philippics, 103. His eighth and ninth philippics, 108. His tenth philippic, 111. His eleventh philippic, 116. His twelfth philippic, 119. His thirteenth philippic, 124. His fourteenth and last philippic, 131, *note*. His letters to Brutus on the deaths of the two consuls Hirtius and Pansa, 136, *note*. Letters between him and Plancus, the consul elect, 153, *note*. 169, *note*. Letters between him and D. Brutus, 158, *note*. His letter to Cassius on the defection of Lepidus, 189. His letter to Brutus on the decree of the senate against Lepidus, 191. Farther correspondence between them, 197. 207. Is proscribed by the second triumvirate, 237. Is murdered, 247.



*Cicero*, Q. his troops attacked in their winter quarters by Ambiorix, IX. 335. Is rescued by Cæsar, 342. Is left by Cæsar to guard his baggage at Aduatica, while he pursued the Eburones, 362. Is unexpectedly attacked by the Sicambri, 365. Drives off the assailants by a vigorous defence, 366. Serves under Julius Cæsar in Spain, X. 434, *note*. Is proscribed, and killed together with his son, XI. 245.

*Cilician Pirates*. See *Pirates*, and *Pompey*.

*Cimbri*, their irruption into Gaul, VII. 30. Defeat Aurelius Scæurus, and take him prisoner, 144. Defeat Cæpio and Mallius, 147. Are totally routed by Marius and Catulus, 169.

*Ciminian forest*, is first penetrated by Cæso Fabius, III. 320. The consul Q. Fabius routs the Hertrurians there, 323.

*Cincinnatus*, Q. is reduced to poverty by paying the sureties for his son Cæso, who fled from Rome, II. 239. Is chosen consul, 259. His bold declaration to the tribunes, 260. Opposes his re-election, 265. Is created dictator, 272. Marches to the relief of the consul Minucius, 274. Divests him of the consulship, 276. Advises the senate to admit the number of tribunes to be increased, 278. Is appointed dictator on occasion of the conspiracy of Sp. Mælius, 428.

*Cingetorix*, prevails over the pretensions of Indutiomarus, for the supreme authority among the Treviri, by the countenance of Julius Cæsar, IX. 316. Is proclaimed a public enemy by Indutiomarus, and his estate confiscated, 347. Is invested with

the chief authority by Cæsar on the death of Indutiomarus, 352. *Cinna*, L. *Cornelius*, consul, routed in the forum by his colleague Octavius, VII. 252. Is deposed by the senate, *ibid*. Brings a Roman army from Capua, 253. Recals Marius from banishment, 254. Besieges Rome in conjunction with Marius, 262. Invites the slaves out of the city, 263. Is restored to his consulship, and enters the city in peace, 264. Declares himself consul again, 285. Continues himself in the consulship, and marries his daughter to Julius Cæsar, 299. Is murdered, 301.

*Circus*, the first in Rome built by Tarquinius Priscus, I. 165. Its dimensions computed, 166, *note*.

*Cirta* in Mauritania, is taken by Sirius for Julius Cæsar, X. 354.

*Civil law*, the first rise of, in Rome, I. 233.

*Claudia*, the sister of Claudius Pulcher, is fined for a disrespectful speech against the Roman people, IV. 117, *note*.

*Claudius Appius*, a Sabine, removes to Rome, and is made a patrician, I. 295. Opposes favouring the poor plebeians, 318. Is elected consul, 340. His speech in the senate on the secession of the Roman legions to the Mons Sacer, 368. His speech in the senate respecting the pretensions of the tribunes in the affair of Coriolanus, II. 38. Opposes the Agrarian law in the senate, 140.

*Claudius, Appius*, son of the former, is elected consul, II. 196. Irritates the people by a virulent harangue, 198. Is saved with difficulty from the violence of the tribunes, 200. Leads an army against the Volsci, which suffers

- itself to be defeated, 203 to 205. His troops again routed, 206. Decimates his army, 207. Influences the senate to oppose the distribution of conquered lands, 212, 213. Is impeached before the people by the tribunes, 217. Kills himself, 218.
- Claudius, Appius*, chosen consul, II. 302. Patronises the compilation of a body of laws, 303. Is chosen one of the decemvirs, 304. Assumes a popular behaviour, 306. Procures himself to be rechosen decemvir the second year, 328. Schemes to perpetuate the possession of the office, 329. His arbitrary conduct to the senate, 346. Attempts to seduce Virginia, 353. His scheme to get possession of her, 354. Virginia is killed by her father, 366. Abdicates his office, 377. Is accused by Virginius, 386. Is ordered to prison, 388. Dies in prison, 390.
- Claudius, Appius*, grandson of the decemvir, his advice to the senate on the revival of the agrarian dispute, III. 8. His speech in justification of continuing the siege of Veii through the winter, 30. His speech in opposition to the claim of the plebeians to the consular dignity, 164. Is created dictator, 179.
- Claudius, Appius*, the censor, introduces innovations in the Roman customs, III. 315. Constructs an aqueduct, and the road called the Appian way, 316. Retains the censorship beyond the legal term, 318. Is first chosen consul, and afterward prætor, 330, 331. Is unsuccessful in the war against the Hetrurians until joined by Volumnius, 335, 336. Gains a victory over them, 357. His speech in the senate when blind, against granting a peace to king Pyrrhus, 446.
- Claudius, Appius*, consul, is sent to the relief of Messina, IV. 26. His artful method of securing his passage over, 28. Defeats Hiero, king of Syracuse, 37. Routs the Carthaginians, 38.
- Claudius, C.* discredits the plot with which the tribunes endeavoured to alarm the senate and people, and appeases their apprehensions, II. 246. His speech in the senate to his nephew Appius the decemvir, 339. Intercedes for him, when imprisoned by Virginius, 389. Reproaches the consuls with his murder, 394. His speech on the law proposed by the tribunes for admitting plebeians to the consulship, 413, 414.
- Claudius Crassus, Appius*, takes Camerinum, and sells the inhabitants for slaves, III. 472. The republic seeks out the sufferers, and grants them the privilege of citizens, *ibid.*
- Claudius Pulcher*, is sent to reduce Spartacus the gladiator, but is defeated by him, VII. 386.
- Cleomenes*, a Sicilian admiral, his shameful conduct under the protection of the prætor Verres, VII. 413, *note.*
- Cleonymus*, son to Cleomenes, king of Sparta, makes two unsuccessful attempts to settle in Italy, III. 339.
- Cleopatra*, sister to Ptolemy, is excluded from the succession to the kingdom of Egypt by Pompey, X. 214. Her first acquaintance with Julius Cæsar, 302. Is settled in the kingdom with her surviving brother after Ptolemy's death, by Cæsar, 322. Has a son by Cæ-

sar, 323. Her conduct at Rome on Cæsar's death, XI. 55, *note*. Sends assistance to Dolabella in Syria, 118. Is cited before Antony, 274. Captivates him, and procures the death of her sister Arsinoë, 276. Detains Antony a whole year with her in Egypt, 277. Meets Antony again in Syria, who grants all her ambitious demands, 326. Conducts Antony to Alexandria after his Parthian expedition, 345. Her visit to Herod, king of Judæa, 357, *note*. Prevents Antony from receiving Octavia's visit, 360. Is declared his wife, 362. Her profusion, 362, 363. Attends Antony to his army at Ephesus, 369. Octavius declares war against her, 375. Urges Antony to pursue the war by sea, 382. Sails away from the battle of Actium, 385. Is seized by Octavius, 404. He visits her, 406. Her oblations at Antony's tomb, 408. Her death, 409.

*Clodius, P.* his character, VIII. 47. Excites mutinies in Lucullus's army, *ibid.* His conduct in the prosecution of Catiline, 184. 199. Pollutes the mysteries of the *Bona Dea*, 326. Is tried for this offence, but contrives to be acquitted, 329. Endeavours to get himself declared a plebeian, in order to solicit the tribuneship, 349. Is declared a plebeian by the interest of Cæsar and Pompey, 370. Is chosen tribune, 408. New laws published by him, 410. Points his resentment particularly at Cicero, 411. His violent treatment of the young nobles in the interest of Cicero, 416. Plunders and destroys Cicero's houses on his retreat to Sicily, 423. Procures Cato to be sent to depose Ptolemy, king of Cyprus, 429.

His arrogance toward Pompey, 439. Is accused of attempting Pompey's life, 440. Attacks the parties of his colleagues in Cicero's interest in the forum, and makes great slaughter, 463. Excites riots in the city on Cicero's return, 477. His violent outrages on the rebuilding of Cicero's Palatine house, 489. Is chosen ædile, IX. 14. Prosecutes Milo, 15. Is murdered by Milo, 137.

*Chullius*, governor of Alba, his stratagem to engage the Albans in a war with the Romans, I. 139. His sudden unaccountable death, 142.

*Chullius, Gracchus*, general of the Æqui, plunders the Tusculan territories, and insults the Roman ambassadors, II. 270. Is delivered up in chains to the Roman dictator Cincinnatus, 275.

*Clusium*, a city of Etruria, the occasion of its being besieged by the Gauls, III. 68. Requests assistance from Rome, 71.

*Clypea*, taken from the Carthaginians by Regulus, IV. 67.

*Cocles, Horatius*, his valiant stand against Porsena, to cover the retreat of the Roman army, I. 276.

*Cælius*, mount, origin of its name, I. 76.

*Cælius, Marcus*, some account of, IX. 155, *note*. Letters between him and Cicero, 156. 175. 208. Is chosen ædile, X. 13. His character of Curio, *ibid. note*. His account of the contests relating to Cæsar and Pompey, 14. 24. Exhorts Cicero to join the party of Cæsar, 118. Cicero's reply to him, 124. His turbulent conduct at Rome, 225. His letter to Cicero on his disappointments, 226. Invites Milo back to Italy, 228. Is killed at Thurium, 229. His character by Seneca, *ibid. note*:



*Collatinus*, his wife Lucretia violated by Sextus Tarquinius, I. 238. Circumstances of her death, 239. Is chosen consul, 247. Takes an oath never to recal the Tarquins, nor create a king in Rome, 253. Endeavours to save his nephews who had conspired in favour of the Tarquins, 259. Is forced to resign the consulship and leave Rome, 265.

*Colonies*, the nature of those sent out by the Romans, explained, I. 230, *note*. VIII. 372, *note*. In what respect different from *municipia* and *prefectures*, III. 306, *note*.

*Comitia*, the three sorts of, described, with the method of voting in them, I. 196, *note*. An inquiry into the nature of these assemblies, II. 105. A law passed to prohibit the assembling of, out of Rome, III. 191.

*Comius* is constituted by Julius Cæsar king of the Atrebates in Britain, IX. 306. Prevails on Cæsar to grant peace to Cassibelanus, 324. Enters into the Gaulish confederacy against Cæsar, 424. Submits and obtains peace, 450.

*Conscript Fathers* in the Roman senate, origin of that appellation, I. 255.

*Consul*, derivation of that appellation, I. 245, *note*.

*Consuls*, the administration of government in Rome vested in, on the expulsion of Tarquin, I. 247. The office suspended during the decemvirate, II. 304. Plebeians made eligible to the dignity of, III. 168.

*For the chronological series of these officers, see the consular calendar at the conclusion of volumes VI. and XI.*

*Convictolitanis*, elected chief magistrate of the Ædui, is established

in his office against the pretensions of Cotus, by Julius Cæsar, IX. 393. Engages in a conspiracy against the Romans, 396.

*Corduba*, is garrisoned by young Sextus Pompey, X. 425. Is invested by Julius Cæsar, 428. Pompey makes his escape, 429. Scapula assumes the command of the city, *ibid*. Scapula kills himself, despairing of being able to defend it, *ibid*. Cæsar's faction in the town contribute to his taking it, 430.

*Corfinium*, a government established there by the Italian allies as the capital of Italy, in rivalry to Rome, VII. 218. Is seized for Pompey by Domitius, X. 48. Julius Cæsar encamps before it, 66. Is delivered up to Cæsar by the garrison, 74.

*Corinth*, the city of, destroyed by the Roman consul Munimius, VI. 70.

*Coriolanus*, *Caius Marcius*, distinguishes himself against the Volscians, II. 4. Ravages the country of the Volsci, 18. Makes a violent speech in the senate against the people, 19. His family and character, 20. The tribunes endeavour to seize him, 23. His rash declarations before the people, 28. Is sentenced to death by the tribunes, *ibid*. His speech in the senate, 46. Is decreed by the senate to stand trial before the people, 47. His defence before the people, 51. Is sentenced to banishment by the tribes, 54. Retires to the Volsci, 61. His speech in an assembly of the Volsci, 64. His depredations on the territories of Rome, 67. Invests the city of Rome, 70. His reply to the senatorian deputies, 72. His reply to a second deputation, 74.

- The priests deputed to him in solemn procession, 75. His reception of his mother and wife, 82. Relents, 90. Withdraws his army, 91. Is accused of treachery, 92. Is assassinated, *ibid.* Comparison of Livy's account of him with that of Dionysius, 94.
- Coronæ*, a description of the several kinds bestowed among the Romans, as military rewards, II. 287, *note*.
- Cornelia*, mother of the Gracchi, excites her son Tiberius to enforcing the Agrarian law, VI. 131. Is suspected of the death of her son-in-law, Scipio Africanus, 181. Her character, 184, *note*.
- Cornelia*, daughter of Scipio, is married to Pompey, who associates her father in the consulship with him, IX. 149, 150. Sees her husband killed taking refuge in Egypt after the battle of Pharsalia, X. 289.
- Cornélius*, C. tribune of the people, his struggles to enact popular laws, VIII. 119.
- Cornelius*, P. commands the first fleet sent to sea by the Romans, and makes an unsuccessful descent in Campania, III. 323.
- Cornificius* is left by Octavius to defend his camp near Archigetes in Sicily, XI. 312. His bold and hazardous retreat with his men, 314. Is chosen consul, 345.
- Correus*, general of the Bellovaci, is defeated and killed by Julius Cæsar, IX. 444.
- Corvus*. See *Valerius*.
- Corvus*, the naval machine under that name invented, IV. 52.
- Cossus*, *Cornelius*, a legionary tribune, kills Tolumnius, king of the Veientes, II. 432, 433.
- Cossus*, A. *Cornelius*, chosen dictator to crush the faction of Manlius, III. 106. Defeats the Volsci, 107. Cites Manlius before him, 110. Triumphs over the Volsci, 113.
- Cotta*, L. tribune of the people, is forced by his colleagues to pay his debts, VI. 26.
- Cotta*, M. *Aurelius*, consul, is sent with a fleet to defend Bithynia against Mithridates, and is defeated by him, VIII. 9. Besieges Heraclea, 14. Takes and plunders the city, 26.
- Cotys*, king of the Ordrysians, obtains his captive son and hostages without ransom from the Roman senate, V. 460.
- Crassus*, *Lucius*, distinguishes himself by pleading against Carbo, VII. 15. Defends his relation Licinia, the vestal, accused of incontinence, 28. Demands a triumph for reducing a band of robbers on the Alps, but is opposed by his colleague Scævola, 196. When censor shuts up the schools of the Latin rhetoricians, 206, *note*. Dies by exerting himself in the senate, against the consul Philippus, 213.
- Crassus*, M. *Licinius*, goes over to Sylla on his return from Asia, VII. 304. Defeats the left wing of Teresinus's army before the gates of Rome, 314. Is rewarded by Sylla out of the confiscated estates, 336. Defeats Spartacus the gladiator, 390. Gives him another defeat, 392. Finally defeats and kills Spartacus, 394. An ovation granted him, 397. Is elected consul with Pompey, 399. His family and character, 400, *note*. Is reconciled to Pompey, with whom he had quarrelled, 418. Is suspected of being privy to Catiline's conspiracy, VIII. 231, *note*. Discloses his intelligence of Catiline's conspiracy to Cicero, 237. Is accused in senate of being concerned in it by Tarquinius, 274. The first tri-

- umvirate formed by him, Julius Cæsar, and Pompey, 354. Encourages Clodius and his faction against Pompey, IX. 18. Is again elected consul with Pompey, 34. Obtains the province of Syria, and sets out eagerly on his expedition to Parthia, 57. Is reconciled to Cicero before his departure, 58. Is defended by Cicero in the senate, 60. His misconduct in Parthia, 111. Plunders the temple at Jerusalem, 112. Is dissuaded by Cassius from prosecuting this war, 114. Is misled by a crafty Arabian chief, 116. Is defeated, and his son killed, 120. Retreats to Carræ, 125. Is betrayed by his guides, 127. Is deceived by Surena, the Parthian general, and killed, 130. His head carried to Orodes, and indignantly treated, 131.
- Crassus, P. Licinius*, is defeated and killed by Aristonicus king of Pergamus, VI. 176.
- Crassus, Publius*, brings a reinforcement of Gallic horse to his father in Parthia, IX. 113. Is killed, and his father defeated, 120. His character, 121, *note*. Retrospect of his transactions under Julius Cæsar in Gaul, 288.
- Crastinus*, one of Julius Cæsar's officers, his gallant behaviour at the battle of Pharsalia, X. 273. His body honourably buried by Cæsar, 278.
- Creditors*, their great power over debtors among the early Romans, I. 320, *note*.
- Cremera*, a fort built there by the Fabii, to guard the Roman frontier against the Veientes, II. 174. The garrison decoyed out and cut to pieces, 177.
- Crevier*, his account of Cicero's conduct with respect to Catiline, VIII. 204. Conduct of Julius Cæsar on the same occasion, 208.
- Strictures on his account of Cæsar's journey to his government in Gaul, IX. 231, *note*. Accuses Julius Cæsar of want of veracity in his Commentaries, X. 85, *note*. His account of Cæsar's luxurious life in Egypt with Cleopatra, 323, *note*.
- Critognatus*, his speech at a council of war held in Alesia, then besieged by Julius Cæsar, IX. 425.
- Critolaus*, prætor of Achaia, excites the people to disaffection to the Romans, VI. 66.
- Crixus*, the gladiator, separates his forces from Spartacus, and is defeated and killed by the prætor Arrius, VII. 383.
- Curia*, the first division of the Roman tribes into, I. 52. Their original powers, 58.
- Curiatii*, see *Horatii*.
- Curio*, consul, his contests with the tribunes, by enforcing laws relating to them, VII. 374. His character by Cicero, *ibid. note*.
- Curio*, the younger, the disciple of Cicero, declaims in public against the triumvirate Cæsar, Pompey, and Crassus, VIII. 385. Is put to death for a plot sworn against him by Vettius, 386.
- Curio*, is elected tribune, X. 13. His character by Cælius, *ibid. note*. Is bribed by Julius Cæsar, 19. Embraces the cause of Cæsar against the senate, 22. His expedition to Africa, 192. Defeats Juba king of Mauritania, 194. His harangue to his disaffected troops, 198. Defeats Attius Varius, 201. Engages the Numidians rashly, and is totally defeated and killed by Juba, 205.
- Curius Dentatus, Manius*, consul, his reception of the Samnites deputies, III. 398. Reduces the Sabines to subjection, 599. Reduces



Lucania, 400. Ravages the country of the Senones, 406. Defeats king Pyrrhus, 461. His magnificent triumph, 463.

*Curius*, Q. one of Catiline's conspirators, discovers the plot to Fulvia, VIII. 233, 234. Sends the particulars of it to the consul Cicero by Fulvia, 238. Endeavours to prove Julius Cæsar concerned in the plot, 316.

*Curtius*, M. extraordinary story of his leaping into the chasm of the earth in Rome, III. 177.

*Curule Ædiles*, the first creation of, III. 169.

*Cybele*, the goddess, brought to Rome from Phrygia, in obedience to the oracle, V. 95.

*Cyneas*, prime minister to Pyrrhus, king of Epirus, his character, III. 415. His advice to Pyrrhus, *ibid.* Is sent with a force to Tarentum, 420. His account of the Epicurean doctrines to Fabricius, 443. Is sent to Rome to negotiate a peace, 444. Returns without success, 447. Goes again to Rome without effect, 452.

*Cynocephalæ*, battle of, between Philip of Macedon and the consul Flamininus, V. 199.

*Cyrene*, the kingdom of, bequeathed to the Roman people by king Ptolemy Apion, VII. 194.

*Cyzicum*, is besieged by Mithridates king of Pontus, VIII. 10. He is forced to abandon the siege by the consul Lucullus, 12.

#### D.

*Damages*, the Roman laws concerning, from the twelve tables, II. 315.

*Damis*, an Athenian deputy, his harangue to the Roman senate in favour of the Ætolians, V. 292.

*Debtors*, insolvent, how treated among the early Romans, I. 320,

*note.* See *Mons sacer*. The laws of the ten tables concerning, II. 312. Law in favour of, III. 271.

*Decemviri*, chosen to compile a body of Roman laws, and the government of the city vested in them, II. 303, 304. The ten tables formed and confirmed by the senate and people, 306. A re-election of, for another year, 328. Their tyrannical conduct, 330. Two more tables of laws composed, 332. Retain their power avowedly, *ibid.* Abdicate their authority, 377. See *Claudius* and *Virginia*.

*Decius*, tribune of the people, his speech to the senate respecting the power claimed by his colleagues in reference to Coriolanus, II. 34. His speech to the people on the trial of Coriolanus, 52.

*Decius Magius*, a Capuan in the interest of Rome, how preserved after being delivered up to Hannibal, IV. 355.

*Decius Mus*, P. a legiary tribune, extricates his general, Cornelius Cossus, from being overpowered by the Samnites, III. 216. Is honourably rewarded, 218. Is elected consul, 230. Devotes himself to destruction in the war with the Latines, according to agreement with his colleague Manlius Torquatus, 242.

*Decius Mus*, the plebeian colleague with the consul Fabius Maximus, disputes the command of the war in Hetruria with him, III. 363. Is associated with him, 367. Devotes himself to death after the example of his father, 368.

*Decuriæ*, the first division of the curiæ into, I. 52.

*Dejotarus*, is dispossessed of the lesser Armenia by Pharnaces king of the Bosphorus, X. 324. Joins Julius Cæsar on his arrival in Syria, 326. Cæsar's prejudice

- against him, 333. Is accused of designs against Cæsar's life, 449. His cause pleaded by Cicero, 450. Dies after killing all his children but his successor, XI. 293, *note*.
- Delos*, is taken by Archelaus, general to Mithridates king of Pontus, and the temple of Apollo plundered, VII. 270.
- Demetrius*, son of Philip king of Macedon, is delivered up a hostage to the Romans, on the conclusion of peace between his father and Rome, V. 203. Is restored to his father, 273. Is sent ambassador to Rome, 310. Reads his father's instructions to him to the senate, 317. Is accused by his brother Perses of attempting his life, 332. Is put to death by his father's order, 335. Discovery of his brother's treachery toward him, 340.
- Demetrius*, nephew of Antiochus Epiphanes, escapes from Rome, and seizes the crown of Syria, VI. 15. Sends presents to reconcile himself with the senate, 16. Expels Ariathes king of Cappadocia, and places Holophernes in his stead, 18. Is defeated and killed by Alexander Balas, 28.
- Demetrius*, the favourite freedman of Pompey, his riches and influence over Pompey, VIII. 93, *note*.
- Demetrius*, of Pharos, delivers up Corcyra to the Romans, IV. 183. Is made regent of Illyricum, 184. Begins war with Rome, 201.
- Dentatus*, *Sicinnius*, a plebeian, his character, and speech to the people on the Agrarian law, II. 286. Is sent by Romilius to attack the camp of the Æqui, 293. Performs it, 295. Deprives Romilius of a triumph, 297. Is created tribune, and fines Romilius, 298. Is reconciled to Romilius, 301.
- Is murdered by order of the decemviri, 351.
- Diaus*, prætor of Achaia, is defeated by the consul Mummius, VI. 69.
- Dictator*, the first appointment of in Rome, and the nature of that office, I. 324.
- For the chronological series of these officers, see the consular calendar at the conclusion of volumes VI. and XI.*
- Didius*, commander of Julius Cæsar's fleet on the coast of Spain, pursues and destroys Cn. Pompey the younger in his flight, X. 432. Is himself surprised and destroyed by the Lusitanians, 434.
- Didius*, T. his transactions in Spain, VII. 191.
- Dido*, queen, her history, IV. 11, *note*.
- Dionysius*, his exposition of the fabulous history of Hercules, I. 13. His account of Pallas, 23, *note*. His circumstantial history of Coriolanus doubtful, II. 94. Scrutiny into his account of the death of Spurius Cassius, 147.
- Divitiacus*, an Æduan chief, attends Julius Cæsar's camp in Gaul, IX. 240. Intercedes with Cæsar for his brother Dumnorix, 244. Acquaints Cæsar with the distracted state of Gaul, and the tyranny of Ariovistus, 250. Intercedes with Cæsar in favour of the Bellovaci, 276.
- Dolabella*, P. *Cornelius*, conquers the Hetrurians and Boii, III. 407.
- Dolabella*, P. *Cornelius*, marries Cicero's daughter Tullia, IX. 207. Impeaches Appius Claudius for his conduct in Cilicia, *ibid*. His letter to Cicero on Cæsar's surrounding Pompey's army with lines of circumvallation, X. 240. Is made tribune, and urges laws in favour of debtors, 337. Is

- hindered of the consulship by the opposition of Mark Antony, XI. 2. Seizes the consulship on Cæsar's death, 46. Demolishes the altar erected to Cæsar, and quiets the citizens, 59. Seizes Smyrna, and puts Trebonius to death, 114. Is invested by Cassius at Laodicea, and kills himself, 233.
- Dolopians*, revolt from Macedon, and are reduced by Perses, V. 345.
- Domitius Ahenobarbus*, his generosity in the prosecution of M. Scaurus, VII. 155, *note*. Is killed, and his camp taken by Pompey, 339.
- Domitius Ahenobarbus*, Cn. is elected consul, XI. 366. Leaves Rome and joins Antony, 367. Returns to Octavius, and dies of vexation, 380.
- Domitius Calvinus*, is defeated by Pharnaces king of the Bosphorus, X. 324.
- Domitius*, Cn. consul, defeats the Senones, III. 406.
- Domitius*, L. seizes Corfinium for Pompey, X. 48. Is besieged by Julius Cæsar, 66. Is delivered up, together with the town, to Cæsar, by the garrison, 76. Goes to Marseilles, which he defends for Pompey, 79, *note*. 145. Is defeated in a naval engagement by D. Brutus, 182. Is taken by Cæsar at the battle of Pharsalia, and put to death, 278.
- Dona imperatoria*, account of those bestowed among the Romans, II. 286, *note*.
- Dorylaus*, general to Mithridates king of Pontus, is defeated by Sylla, VII. 285.
- Drachma*, Greek, the value of in English money, III. 161, *note*.
- Druids* in Gaul, Cæsar's account of them, IX. 354, *note*.
- Drusus*, M. *Livius*, a tribune, is engaged by the senate to oppose his colleague Caius Gracchus, VI. 200.
- Drusus*, M. *Livius*, tribune of the people, proposes popular laws without success, VII. 207. Is murdered, 213.
- Duilius*, consul, defeats Hannibal by sea, IV. 53. His triumph and honours, 54, 55.
- Duilius*, tribune of the people, puts a stop to the prosecuting the adherents to the decemvirs, II. 391. Opposes the prolonging the consulship of Valerius and Horatius, 396. Leaves the college of tribunes to be completed by co-optation, 397.
- Dumnorix*, a principal man among the Ædui, marries the daughter of Orgetorix, IX. 228. Favours the march of the Helvetii into Gaul, 236. An account of his conduct given to Julius Cæsar by Liscus, 241. Is accused by Cæsar on account of his brother Divitiacus, 244. Is killed in an attempt to draw off with his forces on Cæsar's second embarkation for Britain, 319.
- Duronius*, tribune of the people, repeals the sumptuary law relating to tables, VII. 190. His name struck out of the list of senators by the censors for this repeal, 194.
- Duumviri*, appointed to take charge of the Sybilline books, I. 232. The number enlarged to decemviri, II. 303.
- E.
- Ecnomus*, memorable sea-fight there between the Romans and Carthaginians, IV. 62.
- Egnatius*, a Roman officer, preserves 300 horse from the defeat of



- his general Crassus in Parthia, by deserting him, IX. 125.
- Egypt*. See *Antony*, *Cæsar*, *Cleopatra*, *Ptolemy*, &c. Is reduced to a Roman province, XI. 411.
- Eleusinian mysteries*, the doctrines taught by, VIII. 106, *note*.
- Enna*, the city plundered and the inhabitants massacred by the Roman governor Pinarius, IV. 406.
- Ennius* the poet born, IV. 129, *note*.
- Ensigns*, the religious veneration the Romans paid to them, I. 364, *note*.
- Ephesus*, an assembly of deputies from all the cities in Asia, called there by Sylla at the conclusion of the war with Mithridates, VII. 297.
- Epirus*, is reduced by the prætor Anicius, V. 443. The towns which had favoured Perses cruelly plundered by Æmilius, V. 451.
- Equestrian Neptune*, the festival of, instituted, I. 12. See *Neptune*.
- Equites*, the original establishment of that order, I. 57, *note*.
- Equitius*, an impostor, who pretended to be the son of Tib. Gracchus, is elected tribune of the people by the faction of Saturninus, VII. 186.
- Eryx*, is taken by the consul Junius Pullus, IV. 112. Is seized by Amilcar, 118.
- Evander*, leads a colony from Peloponnesus into Italy, I. 11. His religious institutions, *ibid*.
- Eumenes*, king of Pergamus, declares for the Romans against Antiochus king of Syria, V. 244. Assists Scipio Asiaticus at the battle of Magnesia, 283. Goes to Rome for a reward of his services, 286. Resolution of the senate, 291. His journey to Rome to accuse Perses, 352. His narrow escape from being killed by assassins employed by Perses, 358. Joins the Romans against Perses, 387. Negotiates privately with Perses, 411. Is forbid to come to Rome, VI. 10. His neighbours carry complaints against him to Rome, 11. Is openly insulted by Sulpicius, the Roman ambassador, 12. His death, 24.
- Eunus*, a Syrian slave in Sicily, pretends to inspiration, and predicts his future royalty, VI. 169. Heads a conspiracy of slaves, *ibid*. Assumes the title of king, 170. Is defeated and seized by the consul Rupilius, 172.
- Euphranor*, admiral of the Rhodian fleet under Julius Cæsar, defeats the Alexandrian fleet, X. 311.
- F.
- Fabia*, wife of C. Licinius Stolo, a plebeian, engages her father Fabius Ambustus to raise plebeians to the consular dignity, III. 152. Her husband made tribune, 153. Her husband chosen consul, 171.
- Fabii*, the family of, garrison a fort at Cremera, to defend the frontier against the Veientes, II. 174. Are decoyed out of their fort and cut to pieces, 177. Three brothers of this family sent to the camp of Brennus, general of the Gauls, to intercede for the Clusians, III. 71. They draw the resentment of the Gauls against Rome by joining the Clusians in their hostilities, 72. Are elected military tribunes, 73.
- Fabius Ambustus*, M. story of his daughters, III. 152. Is chosen military tribune, 156. Subdues the Tyburtes, 193. Is chosen dictator, 199.
- Fabius, Buteo*, M. is created dictator to fill up the vacancies of the

senate after the battle of Cannæ, IV. 364.

*Fabius, Cæso*, consul, his troops refuse to gain him honour against the Veientes, II. 169. Urges the Agrarian law in senate, 173. Procures an association of the Fabian family to protect the frontiers against the Veientes, 174. Joins it on the expiration of his consulship, and is created proconsul, 175.

*Fabius, Cæso*, undertakes, with a servant, to explore the Ciminian forest, III. 320.

*Fabius, C.* is sent by Julius Cæsar to oppose Pompey's lieutenants in Spain, X. 146.

*Fabius, Gurgæ*, Q. curule ædile, recovers his character by reforming manners, III. 371. Is chosen consul, and is defeated by the Samnites, 390. Defeats them by his father's assistance, *ibid.* Is superseded in the siege of Cominium by the consul Posthumius, 395. Is with others sent on an embassy to Ptolemy Philadelphus king of Egypt, 465. Defeats the rebels of Volsinii, but is killed there, 480.

*Fabius Maximus*, is created pro-dictator, IV. 298. His cautious conduct, 299. Is reproached with cowardice by his troops, 301. Is recalled, 306. Minucius associated with him, 310. Rescues Minucius when worsted by Hannibal, 311. His operations against Hannibal as consul, 372. Procures his consulate to be continued, 382. Takes Casilinum, 387. Takes Tarentum, V. 8. His speech in senate in opposition to Scipio's intended expedition to Africa, 81. His death and character, 133.

*Fabius, Q.* prevails on the tribunes to desist from their demand of a

body of laws as a rule of government, II. 227. Drives the Æqui from Tusculum, 266.

*Fabius Rullianus*, Q. general of the horse to the dictator L. Papirius Cursor, engages the Samnites in the dictator's absence contrary to orders, III. 273. Escapes to Rome to avoid punishment, 275. Obtains a pardon, 278. Is chosen consul, and defeats the Samnites, 281. Is chosen dictator, 308. Takes Saticula, and defeats the Samnites, 309. Routs the Heturians, and penetrates the Ciminian forest, 320. Is prevailed on to nominate Papirius Cursor dictator, 325. Again defeats the Heturians, 326. Is made censor, and reforms the innovations introduced in the state by Appius Claudius, by which he acquires the surname of Maximus, 336. Is made curule ædile, and prevents a scarcity of corn in Rome, 345. The consulship forced on him, 349. Defeats the Samnites, 351. Obtains the conduct of the war in Heturia from his colleague Decius Mus, 364. Decius associated with him, 366. Defeats the united Samnites and Gauls after the self-devotement of Decius, 369. Opposes his son's election to the consulship, 389. Assists him against the Samnites, 390. Is made dictator to treat with the seceders on mount Janiculus, 403.

*Fabricius, C.* his successes against the Lucanians, III. 407. His answer to the offers of king Pyrrhus, 441. His kind treatment by Pyrrhus, 443. Apprises Pyrrhus of the treachery of his physician, 451. Reduces the Tarentines and their confederates after the departure of Pyrrhus, 453. His motive for promoting Cornelius Rufinus to the consulship, 455.

- Falerii*, treacherous behaviour of a school-master of that city, when besieged by Camillus, III. 57. Submits to Rome, *ibid*.
- Falisci*, obtain the privileges of Roman citizens, III. 220. Rebel, and are subdued after the first Punic war, IV. 131.
- Fathers*, their rights over their children according to the twelve tables of Roman laws, II. 313.
- Faustulus*, chief shepherd to Amulius king of Alba, preserves and educates Romulus and Remus, I. 33. Is killed in the fray between the two brothers, 40.
- Feciales*, their institution and office, I. 121.
- Feria Latina*, instituted by Tarquin the Proud, I. 225.
- Fidenæ*, taken by Poplicola, I. 296. Is surprised by the Tarquins, 305. Is taken by T. Lartius, 311. Revolts, in conjunction with Tolumnius king of Veii, II. 432. Reduced, *ibid*. Is taken by the dictator. Q. Servilius Priscus, 434. Is plundered by the dictator Mamercus Æmilius, 443.
- Fidenates*, are reduced by Romulus, I. 94. Are again routed by Tullus Hostilius, 152. See *Fidenæ*. Revolt and are defeated by the dictator Mamercus Æmilius, II. 432. 443.
- Fimbria*, C. quæstor urbanus, orders Q. Scævola, pontifex maximus, to be killed, to grace the funeral of Caius Marius, VII. 267. His transactions in Asia, 290. Kills himself on the approach of Sylla, 296.
- Fire*, sacred, the preservation of, always a part of religion, in various places, I. 116, *note*.
- Flamines*, the nature and office of the priests of this class, I. 114.
- Flaminius*, Lucius Quinctius, is struck out of the list of senators by Cato the censor, V. 314.
- Flaminius*, T. Quinctius, his interview with Philip of Macedon, V. 185. Defeats Philip, 186. Is unable to take Atrax, 187. Gains over the Achæans to the Roman interest, 189. Is continued in his command, 191. His second conference with Philip, 192. Defeats Philip at Cynocephalæ, 199. Obliged Nabis to restore Argos, 230. Returns to Rome and triumphs, 234. Confers with the Syrian ambassadors, *ibid*. His embassy to Greece, 249. His reply to Archidamus, the Ætolian minister at the Achaian diet, 258. Induces the Achæans to relinquish Zacynthus to the Romans, 271.
- Flaminius*, consul, is defeated and killed by Hannibal at the lake Thrasymentus, IV. 294.
- Flaminius Nepos*, C. defeats the Gauls, and prosecutes his successes against them in defiance of the auguries, and his orders to return and abdicate by the senate, IV. 197.
- Flavius*, a Lucanian, betrays Sempronius Gracchus into the hands of the Carthaginians, IV. 416.
- Flavius*, Cn. curule ædile, publishes a Roman calendar, III. 337.
- Flavius*, Q. an infamous Roman, his extraordinary election to the tribuneship, III. 262.
- Fossa Mariana*, on what occasion that canal was dug, VII. 159.
- Fregellæ*, a city of the Sidicini, a Roman colony planted there, III. 261. Is surprised by the Samnites, and burnt with all the inhabitants, 296. The city razed for rebellion against Rome, VI. 189.
- Fuffetius*, governor of Alba, salutes Tullus Hostilius as king of Alba, on the victory of the surviving Horatius over the Curiatii, I. 147.



- Is put to death by Tullus for treachery, 152.
- Fulvia*, a Roman lady, comes to the knowledge of Catiline's conspiracy from her lover Q. Curius, and discloses it, VIII. 233. Informs the consul Cicero of all particulars, 238.
- Fulvia*, the widow of Clodius, married to M. Antony, XI. 2. Endeavours to make a breach between her husband and Octavius, to draw him away from Cleopatra in Egypt, 279. Raises forces against Octavius, 286. Flies to Greece, 287. Dies of grief, 289.
- Fulvius Centumalus*, is defeated and killed by Hannibal, IV. 441.
- Fulvius Flaccus*, M. is sent to command against the Saluvii, VI. 189. Arms the people of Rome in defence of Caius Gracchus, 205. Is killed by the patricians, with his son, 208.
- Fulvius Flaccus*, Q. his barbarous treatment of the senators of Capua, IV. 428. Is appointed dictator, 444. Procures his own nomination to the consulate, V. 1.
- Fulvius Nobilior*, Q. is surprised and defeated by Carus, general of the Celtiberians, VI. 80.
- Funerals*, the ceremonies of, according to the twelve tables, II. 318.
- Furius*, L. military tribune, his indiscreet conduct in the war with the Volsci rectified by the prudence of his colleague Camillus, III. 144.
- Furius Philus*, P. consul, delivers up the late consul Mancinus to the Numantines, who refuse to accept him, VI. 118.
- Furnius*, one of M. Antony's lieutenants, is defeated in Asia by Sextus Pompey, XI. 348. Is worsted by him again, jointly with Titius and Amyntas, 350. His conference with Pompey, 351.
- G.
- Gabii*, the city of, treacherously betrayed to Tarquin the Proud, by his son Sextus, I. 30.
- Gabinus*, tribune of the people, recommends Pompey to the command of the war against the Cilian pirates, VII. 428. Is elected consul, VIII. 408. His character, 410, *note*. Restores Ptolemy Auletes king of Egypt, IX. 48. His transactions in Judæa, *ibid. note*. His disgraceful reception at Rome, on his return from Syria, 98. Is tried for misconduct, *ibid.* Is tried again for plundering his province, 101. Is condemned to perpetual banishment, *ibid.*
- Gades in Spain*, the inhabitants of, refuse admittance to Varro, Pompey's lieutenant, and declare for Julius Cæsar, X. 178. The freedom of Rome conferred on, by Cæsar, 179.
- Galba*, king of the Suessones, is appointed commander of the Belgic league against the Romans, IX. 272. Submits, on the taking of Noviodunum, and delivers up his two sons hostages to Julius Cæsar, 276.
- Galba*, Ser. Sulpicius, his base massacre of the Lusitanians, VI. 87.
- Galba*, Sergius, is sent by Julius Cæsar with the twelfth legion to maintain a free passage over the Alps, IX. 284. His brave defence on being unexpectedly attacked in Octodurus, his winter quarters, 286.
- Galba*, Servius, his account to Cicero of the actions between M. Antony and the consuls Pansa and Hirtius, XI. 127.
- Gallus*, Flavius, suffers himself to

- be decoyed from Antony's army by the Parthians, who cut him and all his party off, XI. 336.
- Ganymed*, governor to the princess Arsinoë, obtains the command of the Egyptian army on the death of Achillas, X. 307.
- Gavius*, a Roman citizen, his cruel treatment in Sicily by Verres, VII. 411, *note*.
- Gaul*, the ancient division of, III. 68, *note*. The different migrations of the Gauls, 69, *note*. Brennus besieges Clusium, 71. Brennus marches to Rome, 74. See *Brennus*. An army of Gauls defeated by Camillus in his dictatorship, 165, 166. Another army of, defeated, 183. Are again routed by the dictator Sulpicius, 188. Are defeated by the consul L. Furius Camillus, 203. The Senones cut off a Roman legion, 367. Are defeated in conjunction with the Samnites, 368. A signal overthrow given to, by L. Æmilius Papus, IV. 194. Favour the design of Hannibal, 260. Its boundaries and divisions at the time of Julius Cæsar's government there, IX. 226. See *Orgetorix*, *Helvetii*, *Dumnorix*, *Ariovistus*, *Vercingetorix*, &c. A review of the political state of the several nations, 353, *note*. Their manner of fortifying their towns, 385, *note*. A general council of, called by Vercingetorix, 423. See *Cæsar*.
- Geese*, public honours paid to, by the Romans, in memory of their preserving the capitol, III. 86, *note*.
- Genabum*, in Gaul, the Roman citizens there massacred by the Carnutes, IX. 370. Is destroyed by Cæsar, 377.
- Gentius*, king of Illyricum, is outwitted by Perses king of Macedonia, V. 413. Is reduced by the prætor Anicius, 418. Is led in triumph by Anicius, 459.
- Genucius*, *Cn.* tribune of the people, attacks the consuls on the distribution of the public lands, II. 185. His sudden and suspicious death, 187.
- Genucius*, *L.* a plebeian consul, is defeated and killed in an engagement with the Hernici, III. 179.
- Germans*, two nations of, the Usipetes and Tenchtheri, driven from their habitations by the Suevi, seize the towns of the Menapii, on the banks of the Rhine, IX. 296. Are invited into Gaul by the Gaulish states, 297. Negotiations between them and Julius Cæsar, 298. Attack Cæsar treacherously, 300. Are totally routed by Cæsar, 303. Cæsar's account of their manners and political state, 353, *note*.
- Gergovia*, is besieged by Julius Cæsar, IX. 395. The Romans retire, 409.
- Gisco*, his prudent embarkation of the Carthaginian mercenaries from Sicily, after the first war with Rome, IV. 134. Is cruelly murdered by them, 155.
- Glaucia*, stands candidate for the consulship, and procures his competitor Memmius to be murdered, VII. 185. Is with his party massacred by the people, 187.
- Glycia*, *Claudius*, is chosen dictator in scoff, IV. 108. Is put to death for his behaviour in Corsica, 174.
- Gracchus*, *Caius*, is chosen quæstor, VI. 186. Distinguishes himself in Sardinia, 187. Returns to Rome without leave, 190. Is chosen tribune, 191. Popular laws proposed by him, 193. Is again elected tribune, 196. Passes a law taking the right of judicature from the senate, 197. Passes other laws, 199. Is sent to rebuild Carthage, and plant a colony there, 201. His death, 208.
- Gracchus*, *Tib. Sempronius*, defends

the Scipios before the people of Rome, V. 300. Marries the daughter of Africanus, 302. His successes in Spain, VI. 78.

*Gracchus, Tib. Sempronius*, his family and character, VI. 129. Undertakes to enforce the Licinian law, 133. His oration in behalf of the poor and against the oppressions of the patricians, 135. Suspends the magistrates on account of the opposition to his designs, 137. Deposes his colleague Octavius Cæcina, 139. His law for the distribution of lands passed, *ibid.* Justifies the deposition of Octavius, 141. Endeavours to be appointed tribune again on the expiration of his office, 143. Is killed by the senators in the comitiæ, 145. Reflections on his law, and the manner of his death, 148.

*Granius*, chief magistrate of Puteoli, is strangled by order of Sylla, VII. 347.

*Greece*, for the several revolutions in, see under the names of the respective states. Is reduced to a Roman province, VI. 71.

*Gregorian calendar*, on what occasion and when this regulation took place, X. 396, *note*.

## H.

*Haliartus*, in Bœotia, is taken and razed by C. Lucretius, the Roman admiral, V. 392.

*Hannibal*, a Carthaginian general, is besieged by the Romans in Agrigentum, IV. 43. Deserts the city, 46. Takes the Roman fleet under Cornelius Asina at Lipara, 50, 51. Is crucified by his own sailors, 59.

*Hannibal*, son of Amilcar, is sworn by his father to perpetual enmity against the Romans, IV. 208. Succeeds Asdrubal as general in Spain, 211. His first exploits, 212.

Takes Saguntum, 221. His character, 223. His dispositions preparatory to war with Rome, 229. The justice of this undertaking inquired into, 231. Passes the Pyrennees into Gaul, 239. Passes the Rhone, 246. Passes the Alps, 249. Defeats the Taurini, 257. His speech to his army on the approach of Scipio, 267. Defeats Scipio on the banks of the Ticin, 272. Defeats the Romans again under Sempronius, 285. Passes the Appennines into Hetruria, 291. Defeats the consul Flamininus at the lake Thrasymentus, 295. Enters Campania, 302. Deceives Fabius by a stratagem, 305. His address to his soldiers before the battle of Cannæ, 325. Battle of Cannæ, 327. Why he declined besieging Rome immediately, 342, *note*. Is received by Capua, 355. Takes Casilinum, 363. Concludes an alliance with Philip of Macedon, 369. Is forced to raise the siege of Cumæ, 372. Excites a revolution in the government of Syracuse, 388. Surprises Tarentum, 410. Appears before the walls of Rome, 424. Defeats Fulvius Centumalus, 442. Defeats Marcellus, V. 4. Is defeated by him in turn, 6. His brother Asdrubal defeated and killed, 60. Is recalled from Italy, 130. His interview with Scipio, 138. Battle of Zama, 142. Pleads the necessity of peace, 150. The occasion of his flying from Carthage, 223. Excites Antiochus the Great to war against Rome, 237. His conversation with Scipio Africanus at Ephesus, 244, *note*. His advice to Antiochus, 248. His advice to Antiochus at Chalcis, 261. Warns Antiochus to prepare against the Romans in Asia, 273. Is defeated at sea by the Rhodians,



- and blocked up in a port of Pamphylia, 278. Escapes to avoid being delivered up to the Romans, 285. Account of his death, 321. Parallel between him and Scipio Africanus, 322, *note*.
- Hanno*, is sent from Carthage to the relief of Agrigentum, and is defeated by the Romans, IV. 46. Is defeated at sea by Regulus and Manlius, 66. Treats personally with the consuls for peace, 67.
- Hanno*, his character, IV. 122. Is defeated by the consul Lutatius, 125. Is appointed general against the rebellious mercenaries, and is defeated by them, 146. Is deprived of his command, 157. His speech concerning the hostile conduct of Hannibal towards Rome, 217. His speech on the successes of Hannibal, 357.
- Haruspices*, when first taken, and the principles of the art, I. 48, *note*.
- Hasta pura*, described, and on what occasion bestowed as a military reward, II. 256, *note*.
- Hastati*, among the Roman soldiery, their arms and place in battle, III. 237.
- Helvetii*, enter into an association for the conquest of Celtic Gaul, IX. 227. Destroy their own towns and begin their march, 229. Their passage into Gaul opposed by Julius Cæsar, 233. A body of them passing the Arar, routed by Cæsar, 237. Are defeated by Cæsar, 247. Submit, and are sent back to rebuild their towns, 248.
- Heraclea*, a Grecian republic, is besieged by Cotta, for favouring Mithridates king of Pontus, VIII. 14. Is taken and plundered, 26. Is redressed by the Roman senate, 27.
- Heracleides*, minister to Philip king of Macedon, his character, V. 183.
- Hercules*, his real history inquired into, I. 17.
- Hercynian forest*, its situation and extent, IX. 360, *note*.
- Herdonius*, his bold oration in the Latine council before Tarquin the Proud, I. 222, 223. His death contrived by the treachery of Tarquin, 224.
- Herdonius, Appius*, surprises the capitol, II. 251. Examination of Dionysius's account of this enterprise, 256, *note*. Is dispossessed and killed, *ibid*.
- Herennius*, father of Pontius, general of the Samnites, his wise advice to his son, for his conduct toward the Romans, III. 287.
- Hernici*, conclude an alliance with the Romans, II. 132. Copy of the treaty, 133. Defeat and kill the plebeian consul Genucius, III. 179. Are routed by his lieutenant Sulpicius, *ibid*. Take arms and are routed by Marcius Tremulus, 331. Are subject to the Roman government, 332.
- Herophilus*, a farrier, pretends himself to be the grandson of Caius Marius, X. 435. Is banished Italy, 436. Returns, and is put to death by M. Antony, XI. 57.
- Hersilia*, the only married woman among the Sabine maids, seized by the Romans, I. 70. Mediates a peace between the Sabines and the Romans, 82.
- Hetruria*, several cities of, submit to Romulus, I. 76. Description of the territory so called, 167. Its states unite in a war against the Romans, 168. Are reduced by Tarquinius Priscus, 169. March a vast army against the Romans, II. 170. Are defeated by the consul Marcus Fabius, 172. All the Lucumonies of, unite in a war against the Romans, 177. Cut the

- Fabian garrison of Cremera to pieces, 178, 179. Defeat the consul Menenius, and invest Rome, 180. Are defeated, 181, *ibid.* Clusium besieged by the Gauls under Brennus, III. 71. Are defeated by the dictator C. Marcius, 192. Are defeated and routed in the Ciminian forest by Q. Fabius, 323. Obtain a truce, *ibid.* Receive another defeat from the dictator Valerius Corvus, 342. Are defeated by Cornelius Dolabella, 407.
- Hiempsal*, son of Micipsa king of Numidia, is murdered at the instigation of Jugurtha, VII. 37.
- Hiero*, king of Syracuse, supplies the Romans with provisions at the siege of Rhegium, III. 469. His history and character, IV. 9, *note.* Is defeated by the Romans before Messina, 37. Makes peace with the Romans, 40. Assists the Carthaginians against their mercenaries, 158. Goes to Rome to see the games, 171. Assists the Romans against Hannibal, 289. His valuable presents to Rome, 320. Dies, 378. His daughters killed, 392.
- Hieronimus*, grandson and successor to Hiero, king of Syracuse, insults the Roman ambassadors, and makes a league with Carthage, IV. 379. Is killed, 380.
- Himilco Phamæas*, general of Carthaginian cavalry, deserts to the Romans, VI. 43.
- Hircan*, is confirmed in the high priesthood of Judæa by Julius Cæsar, X. 326.
- Hirtius*, A. consul, marches into Gaul with an army to reduce M. Antony, XI. 104. Defeats M. Antony after his surprising Pansa, 129. Defeats Antony again, jointly with Pansa, but loses his life, 133. His character by Dr. Middleton, *ibid.* *note.*
- Hirtuleius*, quæstor to Sertorius in Spain, is defeated and killed by Metellus Pius, VII. 369.
- Hispalis*, is reduced by Julius Cæsar, X. 431.
- Histriones*, derivation of that name for stage-players, III. 172, *note.*
- Horatii*, their remarkable battle with the Curiatii, to decide the superiority between Rome and Alba, I. 146. The surviving Horatius murders his sister, 148. Is tried for this murder, 149. His punishment, 150.
- Horatius*, the poet, enters into Brutus's army at Athens, XI. 109, *note.*
- Horatius Barbatus*, M. his speech in the senate on the tyranny of the decemviri, II. 336. Is chosen consul on the destruction of the decemvirate, 378. Inquiry into the *lex Horatia*, now passed, 380, *note.* Defeats the Sabines, 393. Is refused a triumph by the senate, 394. Procures one from the people, 395.
- Horatius Pulvillus*, consul, consecrates the temple of Jupiter Capitolinus, I. 285.
- Hortensia*, her speech in the forum on the tax laid by the second triumvirate on the Roman ladies, XI. 254.
- Hortensius*, Q. appointed dictator, to treat with the seceders on mount Janiculus, dies in his office, III. 402.
- Hortensius*, Q. his shameful conduct in the administration of justice, VII. 410. Is elected consul, 418. His character as an orator, 419, *note.* His moral character, 420, *note.* His son marries Cato's wife Marcia, X. 142, *note.*
- Hurdle*, the method of putting persons to death under, explained, III. 11.
- Hyrcanus*, king of Judæa, is deposed and the crown given to his bro-

ther Aristobulus, VIII. 69. Pleads his cause before Pompey, 76. Is restored by Pompey, 93. Is again dispossessed, and restored by Gabinus, IX. 48, *note*. Is carried away at the sacking of Jerusalem by Pacorus prince of Parthia, XI. 288.

# I & J.

*Janiculus*, a secession of the Roman people on this hill, to obtain a repeal of the law condemning debtors to slavery, III. 402.

*Janus*, the worship of, instituted by Numa Pompilius, I. 126.

*Icilius*, *L.* head of the college of tribunes, proposes a partition of mount Aventine, among the people, II. 280. This demand how obtained, 281. Rescues Virginia from the violence of Appius Claudius the decemvir, 357. Brings back the army to Rome, 373. Is again chosen tribune, 378.

*Icilius*, *Spurius*, tribune of the people, procures a plebiscitum to secure the tribunes from interruption in speaking to the people, II. 13.

*Jerusalem*, is besieged by Pompey, VIII. 88. The temple taken, 91. The temple plundered by Crassus, IX. 112. Julius Cæsar gives Hircan leave to rebuild the walls of, X. 326. Is sacked by Pacorus the Parthian, XI. 288. Is taken and cruelly treated by Sosius and Herod, XI. 326, *note*.

*Illyricum*, occasion of the quarrel between, and Rome, IV. 181. Commencement of the second war with Rome, 201. Gentius, king of, cheated by Perses king of Macedonia, V. 413.

*Imilco*, the Carthaginian general, his exploits in Sicily, IV. 17, *note*.

*Impeachment* of persons before assemblies of the people, form of, II. 215, *note*.

*Indutiomarus*, is obliged to desist from his rivalry with Cingetorix for the supreme power over the Treviri, on the return of Cæsar, from Britain, IX. 316. Instigates the Gauls to revolt, 326. 345. Is defeated and killed by Labienus, 348.

*Inheritances*, the laws of, from the twelve tables, II. 313.

*Insubria*, is reduced to be a Roman province, IV. 200.

*Insula sacra*, at Rome, the first formation of this island, I. 262.

*Interest of money*, the rate of, first fixed by law, III. 189. Reduced, 206.

*Italy*, its ancient names, previous to being so called, I. 7. Origin of its present name, 10. Its primitive inhabitants, *ibid*. A colony of Arcadians settles there, under Evander, 11. See *Æneas*. A great plague throughout, II. 301. A great drought, 441. The dominion of, completed by the Romans, III. 474. The allies of Rome, deprived of the rights of citizenship by a law of the consuls Crassus and Scævola, VII. 195. They meditate a revolt on this occasion, 214. The proconsul Servilius murdered at Asculum, 218. The allies establish a rival government to Rome, at Corfinium, *ibid*. Commencement of the war of the allies with Rome, 220. The *Lex Julia* passed, 226. The allies obtain the freedom of Rome at the conclusion of the war, 235.

*Juba*, king of Mauritania, is defeated by Curio, X. 195. Engages Curio again, and totally defeats him, 205. Joins Scipio and follows Julius Cæsar to Thapsus, 355. Is defeated by Cæsar, 357. Kills himself, 377. His kingdom converted into a Roman province, 379.

*Judacilius*, a general of the Italian



- allies, forces his way through the intrenchments of Pompeius besieging Asculum, and in despair of preserving the town poisons himself, VII. 232, 233.
- Judæa*, commotion excited in, VIII. 68. IX. 48, *note*. See *Antipater*, *Aristobulus*, *Hyrchanus*, and *Pompey*. Is conquered by Pacorus the Parthian, XI. 288.
- Judas Maccabæus*, the Jewish general, defeats the Syrian army under Lysias, VI. 12. Concludes a treaty with Rome, 17.
- Jugurtha*, arrives with Numidian auxiliaries to the Roman army in Spain, VI. 122. His character, VII. 33. Scipio's advice to him, 34. Is left joint heir to Numidia with the sons of Micipsa, 36. Murders Hiempsal and seizes the kingdom, 37. Drives out Adherbal, after the partition of the kingdom by the Roman commissioners, 42. Puts Adherbal to death, on his yielding himself up to him, 45. Corrupts the consul Bestia, who was sent to reduce him, 47. Is prevailed on to repair to Rome, 53. Procures Massiva to be assassinated, and leaves Italy, 55. Reduces the Roman army under Aulus to submit to the yoke, 58. His engagement with the consul Metellus, 70. Causes the Roman garrison at Vacca to be massacred, 90. Puts Bomilcar to death for conspiring against him, 92. Is defeated by Metellus, 104. Procures assistance from Bocchus king of Mauritania, 107. Surprises Marius, but is routed by him, 123, 124. Is again defeated by him, 127. Is delivered up to Sylla by Bocchus, 142. His death, 150.
- Julia*, daughter of Julius Cæsar, is married to Pompey, VIII. 383. Her death, IX. 104.
- Julian Calendar*, institution of, X. 393.
- Julian Port*, is formed by the consul Agrippa, XI. 300.
- Julius Cæsar*. See *Cæsar*.
- Julus*, son of Ascanius, appointed high-priest of Alba, I. 28.
- Junius Pera*, M. is created dictator after the battle of Cannæ, IV. 349. Raises an army against Hannibal, 359.
- Juno*, the statue of, brought by Camillus from Veii, and placed in a temple dedicated to her on mount Aventine, III. 49.
- Juno Moneta*, the temple of, built, III. 208. A mint established there, 471.
- Junonia*, a new city, is built on the ruins of Carthage, and a Roman colony planted there, VI. 201.
- Jupiter Capitolinus*, the temple of, built, I. 234. The building described, *ibid. note*. 285, *note*. Is consecrated, 285.
- Jus imaginis*, this prerogative explained, VII. 3, *note*.

## K.

- Kalendar*, Roman and Julian, difference between, X. 36, *note*. See *Julian* and *Gregorian*.
- Kennet*, his description of Æmilius's triumph over Perses, from Plutarch, V. 454, *note*.
- Knights*, Roman, the three centuries of, formed, I. 85.

## L.

- Laberius*, *Decimus*, a Roman knight, acts a mimic piece of his own composing on the public stage at Rome, X. 387. Repartees between him and Cicero, *ibid. note*.
- Labinus*, lieutenant to Julius Cæsar in Gaul, is sent by him to seize a hill commanding the Helvetian camp, IX. 245. Defeats and kills

- Indutiomarus, 248. Defeats Camulogenus, 414. Deserts Cæsar, and goes over to Pompey, X. 57. His treacherous conference with Cæsar's deputies, 224. His cruel treatment of prisoners, 254. Gives battle to Cæsar, 347. Is killed in an engagement with Cæsar in Spain, 428.
- Labienus*, son of the former, in conjunction with Pacorus, son of the king of Parthia, subdues Syria, and sacks Jerusalem, XI. 288. Is overthrown and killed by Ventidius, 294.
- Lacedæmon*, recovers its liberty, and assumes the republican form of government on the death of the tyrant Nabis, V. 252. Is subdued by Philopæmon, and forced to renounce the laws of Lycurgus, 294, 295. Decree of the Roman senate concerning, 318. The forces of, defeated by the Achæans, VI. 64.
- Lævinus*, *M. Valerius*, completes the reduction of Sicily, IV. 443. Evades nominating a dictator, when required by the senate, 444. His successes in Africa, V. 13.
- Lævinus*, *P. Valerius*, is defeated by king Pyrrhus, III. 432, 433. Offers Pyrrhus battle again, which he declines, 436.
- Land*, a law proposed by the tribunes to limit the possession of, III. 154. This law passed, 167. See *Agrarian law*.
- Laodice*, wife of Mithridates, king of Pontus, is put to death by him for incontinence, and conspiring against his life, VII. 202.
- Lartius*, *T.* is created dictator at the first erection of that office, I. 324. Concludes a truce with the Latines, 326. Resigns, *ibid.*
- Laterensis*, warns Plancus of Lepidus's treacherous intentions, and then kills himself, XI. 183.
- Latines*, whence they derived that appellation, I. 7. Are reduced by Ancus Marcius, 159. Institution of the *Feria Latinæ*, 225. Signal defeat of, by the dictator Posthumius, 333. Make war on the Samnites, in behalf of the Sidicini, III. 228. Embassy of their prætor L. Annius to the Roman senate, 231. Receive a defeat from Manlius Torquatus, 244. Are totally overcome by L. Furius Camillus, 249.
- Latinus*, king of the Aborigines, his kingdom and subjects denominated from him, I. 7. Enters into a league with Æneas, 20. Gives him his daughter Lavinia, 21. His death, *ibid.*
- Latium*, arrival of Æneas there, I. 6.
- Lavicani*, revolt against the Romans, III. 6. Are defeated by the dictator Q. Servilius Fidenas, 7.
- Lavinia*, daughter of Latinus, married to Æneas, I. 21. Is brought to bed of Sylvius, 27.
- Lavinium*, whence it derived its name, I. 21. Is united with Alba into one kingdom under Sylvius, 28.
- Laurona* in Spain, is besieged and taken by Sertorius, VII. 367.
- Laws*, *Roman*, the ten tables of, compiled by the decemviri, and confirmed by the senate and people, II. 306. Fragments preserved of these laws, 307.
- Lectisternium*, account of the festival of expiation so called, during the siege of Veii, III. 40.
- Legion*, *Roman*, the derivation of the name, and the number of men it contained at the time of Romulus, I. 76, *note*. How composed in the time of Polybius, III. 237, *note*.

- Lentulus*, his gladiators escape from Capua, and occasion a rebellion, VII. 384. See *Spartacus*.
- Lentulus*, L. a Roman officer, his advice on the army being entrapped by the Samnites, III. 288.
- Lentulus*, Sura, P. *Cornelius*, one of Catiline's conspirators, his family and character, VIII. 228. Is put to death by a decree of the senate, 288.
- Leonatus*, a Macedonian, saves the life of king Pyrrhus in his engagement with the Romans, III. 433.
- Lepidus*, L. *Æmilius*, prætor, is entrusted with the care of Rome by Julius Cæsar, X. 141. Procures Cæsar the dictatorship, 208. Is elected consul with Cæsar, 338. The government of Rome committed to him on Cæsar's departure for Spain, against Pompey's sons, 421. Brings his troops into the city, on the death of Cæsar, XI. 43. Enters into an accommodation with young Sextus Pompey, in Spain, 69. His letter to Cicero, relating to the war with Antony, 140, *note*. A review of his conduct respecting Antony, 175. Joins Antony, 187. His letter to the senate, *ibid*. The second triumvirate formed by him, Octavius, and Antony, 234. His share in the proscriptions that followed, 251. Obtains a triumph, 256. Is elected consul, *ibid*. Is spoiled of his best provinces by his two associates, 271. Lands with a force in Sicily to oppose Sextus Pompey, 303. Messana is surrendered to him by Plennius, 317. Aims at securing Sicily for himself, *ibid*. Surrenders himself to Octavius, and is banished to Circæum, 320. His character, *ibid*.
- Lepidus*, M. *Æmilius*, obtains the consulship, by the interest of Pompey, VII. 345. Espouses the Marian party on the death of Sylla, 349. Speech of Philippus in the senate, on his hostile measures, 351. Is defeated by his colleague Catulus in Hetruria, 353. Dies, 354.
- Leptines*, assassinate Octavius the ambassador from Rome to Syria, VI. 14. Is delivered up by Demetrius Soter, 16.
- Leucasia*, isle of, how it obtained its name, I. 6.
- Levies of soldiers*, how raised among the early Romans, I. 317, *note*. 359, *note*.
- Lex and Plebiscitum*, the difference between these terms ascertained, II. 106.
- Lex Horatia*, inquiry into, II. 379, *note*. *Julia*, this law passed during the war of Rome, with the Italian allies, VII. 226. *Trebonia*, this law passed to prevent co-optation in the election of tribunes, II. 398.
- Liberti*, or freedmen, the privilege of citizens granted to them by Servius Tullius, I. 205.
- Libo*, Pompey's admiral, his conference with Julius Cæsar, X. 221. Destroys some of Cæsar's transport-vessels at Brundisium, 230. Is driven off by M. Antony, 231. Retreats to Tyre after the battle of Pharsalia, 282.
- Licinius Crassus*, P. is sent with an army against Perses king of Macedonia, V. 385. Perses obtains an advantage over him, 389. Is attacked by Perses, who is forced to retire, 393.
- Licinius Nerva*, occasions a revolt of the slaves in Sicily, VII. 174. Is defeated by them, 175.
- Licinius Stolo*, C. a plebeian, is engaged by the ambition of his wife Fabia, to aspire to the consular



- dignity, III. 152. Is made a tribune, 153. Is chosen consul, 171. Is chosen consul a second time, 181. Is fined for possessing an illegal quantity of land, 189.
- Lictors*, the first institution of, I. 51.
- Ligarius*, his pardon procured of Julius Cæsar, by the eloquent intercession of Cicero, X. 404.
- Ligustinus*, *Sp.* a centurion, his speech to the Roman people on occasion of the levies for the second Macedonian war, V. 369.
- Lilybæum*, besieged by the Romans, IV. 98.
- Linnen* legion of Samnites, account of the formation of, III. 380.
- Lipara*, the Roman fleet seized there by Hannibal, IV. 50. Is defended by Hamilcar against the consul Calatinus, 58.
- Litavicus*, commander of the Æduan auxiliaries sent to Julius Cæsar, spirits up his men to enmity against the Romans, IX. 397. Plunders and murders the Roman citizens who furnished his camp with provisions, 398. His men submit to Cæsar, and he flies to Ger-govia, 400.
- Livia*, the wife of Tiberius Nero, is taken from her husband and married by Octavius, XI. 298.
- Livius Andronicus*, a Sicilian, reforms the Roman theatre, IV. 129, *note*.
- Livius Salinator*, *M.* is condemned by the tribes after the second Il-lyrian war, IV. 203. Is again chosen consul, 55. With the assistance of his colleague Nero, defeats and kills Asdrubal, 60. Gives way to his resentments when censor, 113.
- Locri*, cruel conduct of Pleminius there, V. 92. Deputies from, com-plain of Scipio to the senate, 98.
- Longinus*, *Q. Cassius*, his oppressive government of Spain, X. 422.
- An attempt made on his life, *ibid.* Leaves Spain, and is lost in a storm at sea, 423.
- Lorica*, the Roman coat of armour, described, III. 239, *note*.
- Lucanians*, are deceived by the Ta-rentines to engage in a war with the Romans, III. 269. Are re-duced by Curius Dentatus, 398.
- Luceria*, the city of, taken by the Romans, the citizens slaughtered, and a colony planted in it, III. 312.
- Lucretia*, wife of Collatinus, is vio-lated by Sextus Tarquinius, I. 238. Kills herself, 239.
- Lucretius*, the philosopher and poet, the time of his birth, and his character, from Eusebius, VII. 198, *note*.
- Lucretius Ofella*, is left to blockade Præneste by Sylla, VII. 309. The gates of Præneste are opened to him on Sylla's seizing Rome, 314. Is killed by Sylla's order, on his standing candidate for the consulship, 324.
- Lucrinus*, the Julian port, formed by the junction of this lake with the lake Aver-nus, XI. 300.
- Lucullus*, *Licinius*, his unprovoked hostilities against the Vac-cæi, VI. 84. Is repulsed from Palantia, 85.
- Lucullus*, *Licinius*, is chosen consul, VII. 6. His character, *ibid. note*. How he obtained the province of Cilicia, 7, 8. Forces Mithridates to retire from Cyzicum, 11, 12. Distresses Mithridates by sea, 13. Drives him out of Bithynia, 14. Is worsted in an engagement with Mithridates, 17. Defeats part of his troops, and forces him to fly from his army, 19. Subjects all Pontus, and takes Amisus by assault, 21. Relieves Asia from the oppressions occasioned by the Roman tax-gatherers, 22. Takes

- Sinope, 27. Marches into Armenia, 28. Defeats and kills Mithrobarzanes, 30. Besieges Tigranocerta, 32. Defeats the immense army of Tigranes, 34. Defeats Tigranes and Mithridates jointly, 43. Takes Nisibis, 44. His army becomes discontented, 46. His troops refuse to march against Tigranes, 50. Is superseded by the arrival of Pompey, 53. Obtains a triumph by Cicero's interest, 147. Opposes the ratification of Pompey's Asiatic transactions, 372.
- Lucullus, M. Terentius Varro*, triumphs for his victories in Thrace, VII. 397, *note*.
- Ludi Sæculares*, the nature of these games explained, IV. 170, *note*.
- Lupercalia*, origin and nature of the festival of, I. 33, *note*.
- Lusitanians*, a base massacre of, by the prætor Galba, VI. 87. See *Viriatius*. Are subdued by the consul Brutus, 116.
- Lustrum*, the ceremony of, instituted by Servius Tullius, I. 204. Is revived by the consuls after the expulsion of Tarquin, 272.
- Lutatius Catulus, C.* defeats Hanno in a sea engagement, IV. 125. Concludes a peace with Amilcar, 126.
- Lycomedes*, of Bithynia, is made high-priest of Bellona by Julius Cæsar, X. 326.
- Lycortus*, prætor of Achaia, his speech to the Roman commissioners in answer to the complaints of the Lacedæmonians, V. 311. Reduces the Messenians, 329.
- Lyons*, the city of, founded by L. Munacius Plancus, XI. 230, *note*.
- Lysias*, guardian to Antiochus Eupator, the infant king of Syria, is defeated by Judas Maccabæus, VI. 12. Is with his ward put to death by Demetrius, 16.
- M.
- Macedonia*. See *Philip* and *Perses*. The government of, regulated by Æmilius, V. 444. Is reduced to a prætorian province, VI. 69, *note*.
- Mælius, Sp.* a Roman knight, artfully acquires popularity to attain regal power, II. 426. His conspiracy discovered, and himself killed, 429.
- Magius Cilo, P.* kills his friend M. Marcellus, on his journey to Rome, after being pardoned by Julius Cæsar, and then kills himself, X. 401.
- Magnesia*, battle of, between Scipio Asiaticus and Antiochus, V. 283.
- Mago*, a Carthaginian admiral, is sent with a fleet to assist the Romans against king Pyrrhus, which is refused, III. 450. Prevents Pyrrhus from passing into Sicily, 451.
- Mago*, brother to Hannibal, is sent from Italy to Carthage with an account of his brother's successes, IV. 356. Is shrewdly interrogated by Hanno, 358. His transactions in Spain, V. 65. Is defeated and killed, 129.
- Malleolus, Publicius*, how killed for murdering his mother, VII. 172, *note*.
- Manilius*, magistrate of Tusculum, marches a body of forces to Rome to regain the capitol from Herdonius, II. 255.
- Mamurra*, a Roman knight, a satire on his luxury repeated to Julius Cæsar while bathing at Cicero's villa, X. 452.
- Mancinus, C. Hostilius*, besieges Numantia, but is forced to conclude a treaty with the Numantines, VI.

113. The senate refuses to ratify it, and delivers him up to the Numantines, 115. They refuse to accept him, 118.
- Manilius*, tribune of the people, obtains the government of Asia, and the conduct of the Mithridatic war for Pompey, VII. 437.
- Manipulares*, whence they derived their name, I. 36.
- Manius Rufus*, prevents an accommodation between L. Antonius and Octavius, XI. 283. Is sacrificed to thereconciliation between M. Antony and Octavius, 290.
- Manlius*, a centurion, enrolls men in Hetruria, to assist in Catiline's conspiracy, VIII. 234. Is joined by Catiline after the discovery of his plot, 253.
- Manlius, Cneus*, consul, and general against the Hetrurians, his tent destroyed by lightning, II. 170. Is killed in battle, 172.
- Manlius Fulso, Cn.* his successes against the Gallo-Greeks, V. 293. Is attacked on his way home, in a wood, by a body of Thracians, 296. Obtains a triumph after some opposition, 297.
- Manlius, M.* repulses the attack of the Gauls on the capitol, III. 85. Envis the fortune of Camillus, 105. His acts of popularity, 106. Is cited before the dictator Cornelius Cossus, 110. Is imprisoned, 113. Released, 115. Enters into new cabals, 116. Is condemned and thrown from the capitol, 119. Remarks upon his death, 220.
- Manlius, P.* dictator, appoints C. Licinius, a plebeian, master of the horse, III. 163.
- Manlius, T.* is created dictator on occasion of the plague, III. 174. Is accused of cruelty to his son, 175. Is freed from this prosecution by the piety of his son, 176.
- Manlius Torquatus, Titus*, his extraordinary expedient to free his father from prosecution for cruelty to him, III. 176. Is made a legionary tribune, 177. Kills a gigantic Gaul, and acquires the surname Torquatus, 182. Is created dictator, 195. Is created dictator to preside at the election of consuls, 203. Is elected consul for the first time, 206. When consul and general against the Latines, orders the death of his son for breach of discipline, 235. Defeats the Latines, 244. Reduces Campania, 245.
- Marcellus, M. Claudius*, kills Viridomarus, the Gaulish king, in single combat, and defeats his army, IV. 199. Triumphs, 200. Puts the garrison of Casilinum to the sword, contrary to terms of capitulation, 387. Is sent into Sicily, 393. Besieges Syracuse, 401. Takes it, 418. His magnificent ovation, 433. Is accused by the Sicilians, 437. Is acquitted, 438. Is put into possession of Salapia, 441. Is defeated by Hannibal, V. 4. Engages him again, and gains the victory, 5. Is killed by an ambush, 11.
- Marcellus, M. Claudius*, his negotiations with the Arvaci, VI. 81, 82. Concludes a peace with them, 83.
- Marcellus, M. Claudius*, consul, his character by Dr. Middleton, X. 9, note. His opposition to Julius Cæsar, *ibid.* His pardon obtained of Cæsar, 397. Is killed by P. Magius Cilo, 401.
- Marcus, Caius*, how he acquired the name of Coriolanus, II. 3, 4. See *Coriolanus*.
- Marcus Philippus, Q.* a Roman senator, his interview with Perses king of Macedonia, V. 375. His



- progress through the Grecian states, 382. Conducts an army into Macedonia, 400. Effects nothing when he arrives there, 406.
- Marcus, Q* is sent ambassador from Rome to the court of Macedon, and the other Grecian states, V. 318. His report to the senate on his return, 329.
- Marcus Rex, Q.* is sent to oppose Catiline and Manlius, VIII. 260.
- Marcus, Antonius* or Antony. See *Antonius*.
- Marius, Caius*, is elected tribune of the people, VII. 16. Passes a law to secure the freedom of elections, 19. Is chosen prætor, 20. Attends the consul Metellus into Numidia, as his lieutenant, 65. Determines to stand candidate for the consulship, 78. Examination of the character given of him by Plutarch, 79, *note*. Occasion of his enmity to Metellus, 87. Is elected consul, and appointed to command in Numidia, 93. His harangue to the people, 94. His great levies for prosecuting the war, 103. Arrives in Numidia, 110. Takes and destroys the city of Capsa, 116. Gains an important fortress on a rock near the river Muluccha, 120. Routs Jugurtha and Bocchus, who came on him by surprise, 124. Defeats them again, 127. Sends Sylla and Manlius to treat with Bocchus king of Mauritania, 128. Jugurtha is delivered up to Sylla by Bocchus, 142. Is chosen consul a second time, contrary to usual order, 150. Appoints Sylla his lieutenant in the expedition against the Cimbri, 151. Is continued in the consulship a third time, 155. His fourth election to the consulship, 159. Digs the Fossa Mariana, 159. Defeats the Ambrones and Teutoni, 162. Is the fifth time appointed consul, 165. Joins the army of Catulus, acting against the Cimbri, 167. Gives the Cimbri a total defeat, 169. Is elected consul the sixth time, 180. Procures Metellus to be banished, 184. Besieges Glaucia and Saturninus in the capitol, 187. His behaviour to Mithridates king of Pontus, 193. Seizes the camp of Vettius, general of the Italian allies, 222. Resigns his command, 225. Is banished by a decree of the senate under the influence of Sylla, 249. Is recalled from banishment by Cinna, 254. Account of his distresses during his exile, *ibid*. Besieges Rome in conjunction with Cinna, 262. Enters the city on Cinna's treaty with the senate, and slaughters numbers of the citizens, 265. Dies, after appointing himself consul a seventh time, 267.
- Marius, C.* son of the former, is defeated in an engagement with Sylla, VII. 308. His death at Præneste, 315.
- Marius, M.* a proconsul created by Sertorius in Spain, is sent to Mithridates king of Pontus, and received by him in that character, VII. 377. Is taken by the consul Lucullus, and put to death as a traitor, VIII. 14.
- Marriages*, the laws of, from the twelve tables, II. 324. The law prohibiting marriages between patricians and plebeians repealed, 412.
- Marseilles*, the inhabitants of, shut their gates against Julius Cæsar, X. 144. L. Domitius arrives there with succours to defend the town for Pompey, 146. Domitius

- is defeated in a naval engagement by D. Brutus, 181. A second defeat of their shipping, 183. Works constructed by Trebonius against the town, *ibid.* Is reduced, 190.
- Masinissa*, son of Gala king of Masyilia, defeats Syphax, king of Masæsyilia, IV. 405. His history, V. 106. Joins Scipio, 111. Takes Syphax prisoner, and marries Sophonisba, 121. Persuades her to poison herself, 126. His flattering embassy to Rome, 442. Submits his dispute with Carthage to the arbitration of Rome, VI. 20. Enters into a war with Carthage, 29. Reduces the Carthaginians to peace on his own terms, 31. His death and character, 44.
- Massiva*, grandson of Masinissa, is assassinated by Jugurtha's order at Rome, VII. 55.
- Matius*, his letter to Cicero on the death of Julius Cæsar, XI. 51, *note*.
- Matronalia*, the festival of, instituted, I. 90.
- Mauritania*. See *Juba*, king of. Is converted into a Roman province by Julius Cæsar, X. 379.
- Media*, its parts how distinguished, XI. 329, *note*.
- Megalenses*, institution of the games so called, V. 95.
- Melmoth*, his observations on Cicero's flight to Sicily, VIII. 427. His account of Cicero's fluctuating conduct between Pompey and Cæsar, X. 122, *note*.
- Memmius*, C. tribune of the people, accuses the nobles of being gained over to the party of Jugurtha, VII. 46. His harangue to the people on the occasion, 49. Questions Jugurtha before the people, but is prevented by the tribune Bæbius, 54. Stands candidate for the consulship, and is assassinated at the instigation of Glaucia, his competitor, and Saturninus the tribune, 186.
- Menas*, admiral of Sextus Pompey's fleet, purposes putting off to sea with Octavius and Antony, then on board Pompey's ship, XI. 292. Revolts to Octavius, 297. Returns again to Pompey, 304. Goes once more to Octavius, 306.
- Menenius*, T. is defeated by the Hetrurians, II. 180. Is fined by the people, and dies of grief, 182. 183.
- Merula*, L. Cornelius, is elected consul by the senate on the deposition of Cinna, VII. 253. Resigns his office, that Cinna might be restored, 264. Kills himself on Cinna and Marius entering the city, 266.
- Messenians*, break loose from the Achaian association, V. 318. Are reduced by Lycortas, 329.
- Messina*, the consul Appius Claudius sent over thither, to rescue it from the Carthaginians, IV. 32.
- Metella*, wife of the dictator Sylla, is divorced by him, on her falling sick during his public entertainment of the people, VII. 343, *note*.
- Metellus*, Cæcilius, consul, defeats Asdrubal at Lilybæum, IV. 87.
- Metellus*, Cæcilius, pontifex maximus, saves the palladium during a great fire, IV. 130.
- Metellus Creticus*, Q. Cæcilius, is elected consul, VII. 418. His successes against the Cilician pirates, 420. Obtains a triumph after long solicitation, VIII. 324.
- Metellus Macedonicus*, Q. Cæcilius, defeats Andriscus, the Macedonian pretender, VI. 47. Overcomes the Achæans, 68. Acquires the surname of Maccdonicus, 74.



Instance of his humanity at the siege of Nertobriga, 98. His orations on matrimony and manners when censor, 175. His life attempted by a tribune, 176.

*Metellus Numidicus*, Q. *Cæcilius*, consul, is sent against Jugurtha, and reforms the discipline of the army in Numidia, VII. 65. Gains an advantage over Jugurtha, 71. Ravages the country, 73. Occasion of the enmity between him and his lieutenant Caius Marius, 87. Defeats Jugurtha, 90. Reduces the city Thala, 106. Is superseded by the arrival of Marius as consul, 110. Stands for the consulship, but is set aside by the interest of Marius, 180. Is ensnared by Marius, and condemned to banishment, 183. Is recalled to Rome, 189.

*Metellus Pius*, goes over to the party of Sylla on his return from Asia, VII. 304. Defeats an army of the Marian party, 308. His gratitude to the tribune Calpurnius, who befriended his father, 341, *note*. His ill success against Sertorius in Spain, 360. Pompey arrives to his assistance, 366. Defeats Hirtuleius, Sertorius's quæstor, and kills him, 368. Joins Pompey, and defeats Sertorius, 372. They are forced by continual harassing to retire, 373. His ridiculous vanity, 378.

*Metius Curtius*, a Sabine, his courage and address in the battle between Titus Tatius and Romulus, I. 79.

*Meton*, citizen of Tarentum, his device to engage the Tarentines to sober counsels, III. 413.

*Mezentius*, king of the Tyrrhenians, makes war on Æneas, and occasions his death, I. 24. Is reduced to solicit peace of Ascanius, 26.

*Micipsa*, king of Numidia, his ap-  
VOL. XI.

prehensions of the ambition of Jugurtha, VII. 33. Leaves Jugurtha joint heir with his sons, 36.

*Mictio*, a chief of the Chalcidians, his reply to the offers of Antiochus, V. 255.

*Middleton*, Dr. his account of the first appointment of the Roman senate, I. 55, *note*. His comparison between the conduct of Marius and Sylla in the Italian war, VII. 234, *note*. His remarks on the Mithridatic war, 295, *note*. His representation of the corrupt state of the Roman courts of judicature at the time of Cicero's prosecution of Verres, 405. Strictures on his character of Catulus and Julius Cæsar, VIII. 171, *note*. His account of Cicero's conduct, in respect to Catiline, examined, 198. His account of the alteration of the Roman government by Sylla, 214. His character of the consul M. Claudius Marcellus, X. 9, *note*. His character of the consul Servius Sulpicius, 10, *note*. His history of M. Antony's life previous to the commencement of the civil wars, 30, *note*. His remarks on Cæsar's passage over the Rubicon, 92, 100. His character of Cato of Utica, 371. His account of Cæsar's ambition after the regal title, XI. 8, *note*. Justifies Cicero from the accusation of being privy to Cæsar's death, 39, *note*. His character of the consuls Hirtius and Pansa, 133, *note*.

*Milo*, is left in Tarentum by king Pyrrhus on his passage to Sicily, III. 453. Pyrrhus's present to him on leaving Italy, 462. Surrenders the city to the Romans, 468.

*Milo*, tribune of the people, his contests with Clodius, VIII. 465. Is violently attacked by Clodius's party, which he routs, 491. Is



accused before the people by Clodius, now ædile, and is defended by Pompey, Crassus, and Cicero, IX. 15. Is opposed by Clodius in his pretensions to the prætorship, 135. Murders Clodius, 136, 137. Is condemned to banishment for this murder, 145. Returns to Italy, at the invitation of Cælius, and is killed in besieging Cosa, X. 228, 229.

*Minio*, favourite of Antiochus the great, his conference with the Roman ambassadors, V. 246.

*Minucius*, consul, his speech to the people to justify the patricians respecting the quarrel between Coriolanus and the tribunes, II. 24. His speech to the people at the trial of Coriolanus, 49. His remonstrance to Coriolanus, when besieging Rome as general of the Volsci, 71.

*Minucius*, master of the horse to the pro-dictator Fabius, engages Hannibal, contrary to orders, IV. 308. Is associated with Fabius, 310. Is rescued by Fabius from a defeat, 311. Makes his submission to Fabius, 312. Is killed at the battle of Cannæ, 340.

*Minucius*, L. consul, and general against the Æqui, his camp invested by their general Clullius, II. 271. Is relieved by the dictator Cincinnatus, and divested of the consulship, 275.

*Minucius*, L. is appointed superintendant of provisions during the famine at Rome, II. 426. Discloses the conspiracy of Sp. Mælius to the senate, 427. His vigilance rewarded, 430.

*Misenum*, the port of, how it obtained its name, I. 6.

*Mithridates*, a Parthian, his kind hints to M. Antony during his retreat from Parthia, XI. 339. 341.

*Mithridates*, of Pergamus, raises an army to assist Julius Cæsar at Alexandria, X. 318. Defeats the troops sent by Ptolemy to oppose him, 319. Is appointed by Cæsar to succeed Pharnaces in the Bosphorus, 333.

*Mithridates Eupator*, king of Pontus, his character and early history, VII. 200. His barbarous usurpation of Cappadocia, 203. Cappadocia restored to Ariobarzanes by Sylla, 205. Dethrones Ariobarzanes again, 236. Defeats Nicomedes king of Bithynia, 242. His rapid successes in Asia, 243. Orders a massacre of the Italians in Asia, 269. His armies under Archelaus and Dorylas routed by Sylla, 282. 284. Concludes a peace with Sylla, 287. His conference with Sylla, 292. Ratifies the peace, 294. Sends an embassy to Sertorius in Spain, 375. Concludes a treaty with him, 376. Puts his son to death, VIII. 1. His battle with Muraena, 3. Attacks Bithynia, 6. Gains an advantage over the consul Cotta, 9. Besieges Cyzicum, 10. Is forced to retire by the consul Lucullus, 12. Is driven out of Bithynia, 13. Gains an advantage over Lucullus, 17. Steals away from his army, 19. His kingdom of Pontus submits to Lucullus, 20. The unhappy fates of his wives and sisters, *ib. note*. Defeats Triareus, 49. Is deserted by Tigranes, 56. Is defeated by Pompey, 59. His private memoirs seized by Pompey, 72. His subjects revolt against him, 81. Is deposed by his son Pharnaces, 82. Puts an end to his life, 85. His character, 86. His children led in Pompey's triumph, 341, *note*.

*Mithrobarzanes*, general to Tigranes.

- nes king of Armenia, is defeated and killed by Lucullus, VIII. 30.
- Money*, the etymology of the term, III. 208, *note*. *Silver*, first coined at Rome, 471.
- Mons Sacer*, the two consular armies desert their generals, and retire to, I. 364. The first tribunes of the people elected there, 386. An altar erected there to Jupiter the Terrible, 387.
- Montesquieu*, his account of Parthia, and the Parthian manner of making war, XI. 328, *note*.
- Months, Roman*, derivation of their names, I. 133, *note*.
- Mucius Scævola*. See *Scævola*.
- Mummius, L.* consul, defeats the Achæans under Diæus, VI. 69. Destroys the city of Corinth, 70. Destroys the city of Thebes, 71. And Chalcis, *ibid*. Acquires the surname of Achaicus, 74.
- Municipia*, the difference between, and colonies or *præfectures*, III. 306, *note*.
- Muræna*, his successes against the Cilician pirates, VII. 425. Commences hostilities against Mithridates king of Pontus, VIII. 2. His battle with Mithridates, 3. Is prosecuted by Cato, and defended by Cicero, 254.
- Mutina*, is besieged by M. Antony, XI. 99. 126. Antony is defeated before the town by the consuls Hirtius and Pansa, 133.
- N.
- Nabis*, tyrant of Lacedæmon, his cruel treatment of Argos, V. 197. Is reduced to peace by Flaminius, 229. Besieges Gythium, 243. Is assassinated, 252.
- Nævius*, a tribune, accuses the Scipios of defrauding the public, VI. 298.
- Names*, a general explanation of those borne by the Romans, I. 157, *note*.
- Naples*, the first building of, III. 261.
- Naravusus*, a Numidian officer, his generous friendship to Amilcar, IV. 151.
- Nasidius, L.* is sent by Pompey with a fleet to the relief of Marselles, X. 182. Retires from the Massilian fleet during the engagement with Brutus, 183.
- Navius*, the augur, story of him and Tarquinius Priscus, I. 172. Disappears unaccountably, 177.
- Neptune*, his true history inquired into, I. 13, *note*.
- Nero Claudius*, joins his colleague Livius Salinator, and defeats the Carthaginian general Asdrubal, V. 58 to 60. Gives way to his resentments when censor, 113. His fleet intended for Africa dispersed by a storm, 151.
- Nervii*, a character of the nation of Gauls so called, IX. 277. Are almost extinguished by Julius Cæsar, 279.
- Nicias*, physician to Pyrrhus king of Epirus, proposes to the Roman generals to poison his master, III. 451. A seat covered with his skin, 462.
- Nicomachus*, the Epirot general, is defeated by the consul Ruffinus, III. 456.
- Nicomedes*, king of Bithynia, is dethroned by his brother Socrates, assisted by Mithridates king of Pontus, VII. 237. Is restored by Roman interposition, *ibid*. Attacks Mithridates, 239. Is defeated by Mithridates, 242.
- Nicopolis*, the city of, built by Pompey on the spot where he defeated Mithridates, VIII. 60.
- Nicopolis*, another city of that name founded by Octavius, near



- Alexandria, on the spot where he defeated Antony, XI. 416.
- Norbanus*, tribune of the people, is tried for his conduct at the trial of Servilius Cæpio, and acquitted, VII. 196.
- Norbanus, C. Junius*, consul, is defeated by Sylla at his return from Asia, VII. 305. Flies to Rhodes, and kills himself, to avoid being given up to Sylla, 311. 337, *note*.
- Nobility*, the distinctions of, among the Roman people, VII. 3, *note*.
- Noviodunum*, the town of, surrendered to Julius Cæsar, IX. 275. Is again taken by him, 377. The Roman garrison there put to the sword by the Ædui, 411.
- Numa Pompilius*, his family and character, I. 106. Is chosen king of Rome, 107. His speech to the senatorian deputies, 108. Is formally elected, 110. His civil and religious regulations, 112. Forms the priesthood into distinct classes, 113. Builds a temple to Vesta, and establishes the worship of her, 116. Institutes the worship of Janus, 126. Introduces *Termini*, for the ascertaining the extent of landed property, 128. Applies the soldiery to agriculture, 131. Forms the tradesmen into companies, 132. Reforms the calendar, *ibid*. Dies, 135.
- Numantia*, siege of, VI. 107. Popilius is driven from before it, 112. A treaty concluded with the consul Mancinus, 113. Mancinus is delivered up to them by his successor, but is refused, 118. Is invested by Scipio, 123. The garrison destroy themselves, and the town razed by the Romans, 126.
- Numantine war*, history of, VI. 78.
- Numicius*, general of the Latines, is defeated by Manlius Torquatus, III. 245.
- Numidia*. See *Masinissa*, *Jugurtha*, *Metellus*, *Marius*, and *Sylla*.
- Numitor*, king of Alba, is deposed by his brother Amulius, I. 30. His daughter, Rhea Sylvia, brought to-bed of Romulus and Remus, 31. Discovers his grandchildren, 35. Is restored by them, 36.
- Numitorius*, uncle to Virginia, defends her cause before Appius Claudius the decemvir, II. 355. Brings the army sent against the Æqui back to Rome, 371. Is chosen tribune, 378.

## O.

- Octavia*, half-sister to Octavius, is married to M. Antony, XI. 290. Procures a reconciliation between them, 302. Goes to visit Antony, who orders her not to come to him, 360. Is divorced by Antony, 368.
- Octavius*, afterward the emperor Augustus, reflections on the time of his birth, VIII. 291, *note*. Comes to Italy on the death of Julius Cæsar, XI. 70. Asserts his claims under Cæsar's will at Rome, 72. Attempts to get Antony murdered, 89. Brings an armed force to Rome in Antony's absence, 92. Seizes Antony's camp after his defeat by Hirtius and Pansa, 133. Succeeds to the command of the joint army on the deaths of both the consuls, 135. An ovation decreed him by the senate, 139. His motives for not pushing his successes farther against Antony, 144. Stands for the consulship, 197. Is chosen consul, 225. Enters into a treaty with Antony and Lepidus, 234. The second triumvirate formed by them, *ibid*. His share in the proscriptions that followed, 251.



- The first battle of Philippi, 265.  
 The second battle of Philippi, 267. His cruelty after this battle, 270. After a new settlement of affairs, returns to Italy, 272. His difficulties in satisfying the demands of his insolent soldiers, 277. Fulvia, Antony's wife, endeavours to make a breach between her husband and him, 280. Prepares for war against the Antonian party, 284. L. Antony surrenders himself, 286. His cruelty at Perugia, 287, *note*. Marries Scribonia, 289. Is reconciled to Antony, and gives him his sister Octavia, 290. An accommodation entered into with Sextus Pompey, 292. Renews the war with Pompey, 296. Marries Livia, 298. A difference between him and Antony prevented by Octavia, 302. Escapes from his fleet, which is destroyed by Sextus Pompey, 312. Is challenged by Pompey to a naval fight, and defeats him, 315, 316. His quarrel with Lepidus, 318. Seduces his army from him, 319. Banishes Lepidus to Circæum, 320. Suppresses a mutiny in his troops, 323. Is received at Rome with distinguished honours, *ibid.* Celebrates games on the death of Sextus Pompey, 354. His public works at Rome, 363. Justifies his conduct in the senate against the accusations of the consul Sosius, 367. Arraigns the conduct of Antony in the senate, *ibid.* Antony's recrimination, 369. Gets possession of Antony's will, and publishes it, 373. Declares war against Cleopatra, 375. Battle of Actium, 384. Antony's army surrenders to him, 387. His popular measures on this victory, 388. His military character defended, 389, *note*. Follows Antony into Asia, 391. Takes Cleopatra, 404. Enters Alexandria, 405. His interview with Cleopatra, 406. Reduces Egypt to a Roman province, 411. Views the body of Alexander the Great, 413, *note*. Triumphs three times, 415. Shuts the temple of Janus, *ibid.* The sovereign power vested in him by the senate, 417. Assumes the title of Augustus, 420.
- Octavius Cæcina*, tribune of the people, opposes Gracchus's enforcement of the Licinian law for the distribution of lands, VI. 135. Gracchus deposes him, 139.
- Octavius, Cn.* ambassador into Syria, is assassinated, VI. 14.
- Octavius, Cn.* consul, routs his colleague Cinna, in an engagement in the forum, VII. 252. Defends Rome against Marius and Cinna, 262. Is killed on his tribunal by Marius's party, 265.
- Octavius, M.* commands a fleet under Pompey, X. 213. Besieges Salona, 219. Is forced to retire, 220. Harasses the coast of Greece after Pompey's defeat, 330. Is defeated by Vatinius, 332.
- Octodurus*, the twelfth legion under Sergius Galba, unexpectedly attacked there, IX. 285. The Gauls defeated, and the city burnt, 287.
- Ogulnius*, two brothers, tribunes of this name, procure a law to qualify plebeians for the pontificate and augurate, III. 343.
- Olthacus*, prince of the Dandarians, is disappointed in his scheme to assassinate the consul Lucullus, VIII. 17.
- Onias*, a pious Jew, is murdered by his countrymen of the party of Hyrcanus, VIII. 70, *note*.
- Opimius, L.* the enemy of Caius Gracchus, is chosen consul, VI. 202. Is vested with dictatorial power, 204. Erects a temple to Concord, on the destruction of

- Gracchus and the popular party, VII. 4. Is sent to compromise the dispute between Jugurtha and Adherbal in Numidia, 40. Is condemned for his conduct with regard to Jugurtha, 64.
- Opinian*, a vestal, is buried alive for incontinence, II. 164.
- Oppius Stilianus*, left with two legions in charge of M. Antony's engines of war, is with his men cut to pieces by Phraates king of Parthia, XI. 331.
- Orgetorix*, a Helvetian noble, leads out his countrymen to make a conquest of Celtic Gaul, IX. 227. His death, 229.
- Oroandes*, a Cretan, defrauds king Perses of his treasure, V. 433.
- Orodes*, king of Parthia, sends ambassadors to Crassus to know his reasons for making war on him, IX. 113. Puts his general Surena, who had defeated Crassus, to death through envy, 131, *note*.
- Otacilius*, T. his nomination to the consulate opposed by the president of the comitia, Fabius Cunctator, IV. 381. Is sent with a legion to Sicily, 383.
- Ovation*, the first instance of this imperfect kind of triumph, I. 299. Described, *ibid. note*.
- Oxinta*, son of Jugurtha, is invested with the title of king by the Italian allies at war with Rome, VII. 223.
- P.
- Pacorus*, son of the king of Parthia, in conjunction with Labienus, subdues Syria, and sacks Jerusalem, XI. 288. Is defeated and killed by Ventidius, 295.
- Pacuvius Calavius*, saves the senate of Capua from being massacred by the people, IV. 353. Dissuades his son Perolla from assassinating Hannibal, 355.
- Paganalia*, the festival of, instituted by Servius Tullius, I. 191.
- Painting*, the art of, first practised at Rome, III. 339.
- Palæopolis*, the inhabitants of, commit hostilities against the Romans, III. 261. Is besieged by Publilius, 263. Is subjected by fraud to the Samnites, 265. Surrenders to Publilius, 266.
- Palatinus*, origin of the name of that hill, I. 11. This hill chosen by Romulus to build his new city on, 41. See *Rome*.
- Palinurus*, cape, in Italy, how it obtained its name, I. 6.
- Palladium*, origin of, I. 23, *note*.
- Pallas*, story of, from Dionysius Hal. I. 23, *note*.
- Paludamentum*, the habit of the Roman generals, described, III. 218, *note*.
- Pan*, the origin of his worship, I. 11.
- Panormus*, is taken by the Romans, IV. 84.
- Pansa*, C. Vibius, marches an army to Gaul to assist Hirtius and Octavius against M. Antony, XI. 119. Is surprised and worsted by Antony on his journey, 126. Defeats Antony, and dies of his wounds, 133. His character by Dr. Middleton, *ibid. note*.
- Pantheon*, a description of that temple, I. 286, *note*.
- Papias*, one of Sextus Pompey's admirals, is defeated by Agrippa, XI. 309.
- Papirius*, a senator, makes a collection of the Roman laws in the reign of Tarquin the Proud, I. 233.
- Papirius Cursor*, L. is chosen dictator in the war against the Samnites, III. 272. His general of the horse disobeys orders and escapes to Rome, 273. Asserts his authority, but pardons him, 276—278. Regains the affection of his army, and reduces the Samnites, 279,



280. Defeats Pontius, the Samnite general, and forces his army to pass under the yoke, 303. Takes Satricum, 304. His character, 305. Is nominated dictator, and defeats the Samnites, 328.
- Papirius Cursor*, L. son of the former, defeats the Samnites by stratagem, III. 383. Dedicates the temple of Quirinus, and fixes up a sun-dial on it, 386.
- Papirius*, *Manius*, is killed by the Gauls on their entering Rome, III. 80.
- Papirius Maso*, his expedient on being denied a triumph on reducing Sardinia, IV. 180.
- Parricide*, why no law against, among the early Romans, I. 63.
- Parthia*, the murder of Phraates king of, by his sons, and the confusions occasioned by that murder, IX. 49, *note*. See *Crassus*, *Pacorus*, *Phraates*, *Ventidius*, &c.
- Paschal*, M. his reflection on the advice of Cyneas to king Pyrrhus, III. 416, *note*.
- Paterculus*, his severe censure against Vatinius, XI. 110, *note*. His virulent character of Plancus, 372, *note*.
- Patricians*, origin of that distinction or class of Roman citizens, I. 53. A senate chosen out of, 55. See *Senate*.
- Patrons and Clients*, first distinction of, and the nature of their relation to each other, I. 54.
- Pedius*, Q. is elected consul with Octavius, XI. 225. Publishes a law to bring the conspirators against Julius Cæsar to punishment, 231. Dies with grief at the cruel proscriptions of the second triumvirate, 236.
- Pelopidas*, is sent by Mithridates king of Pontus to treat with the Roman commissioners in Asia, VII. 240.
- People*, the common rights of, according to the twelve tables, II. 317.
- Pergamus*, the kingdom of, by whom founded, V. 243, *note*. See *Eumenes* and *Attalus*. Is reduced to the form of a Roman province, VI. 179.
- Perolla*. See *Pacuvius*.
- Perperna*, is driven out of Sicily, which he defended for Marius, by Pompey, VII. 320. Leads the remains of Lepidus's vanquished army into Spain, 354. Is forced by his soldiers to join Sertorius, 364. Conspires against Sertorius, 379. Gets Sertorius assassinated, and himself appointed his successor in command, 383. Is defeated and taken prisoner by Pompey, 395. Is put to death by Pompey, *ibid*.
- Perperna*, M. consul, defeats Aris-tonicus, king of Pergamus, and takes him prisoner, VI. 176.
- Perses*, eldest son of Philip king of Macedon, accuses his brother Demetrius of attempting his life, V. 332. Procures his brother's death by treachery, 335. Succeeds his father as king of Macedon, 342. Visits the oracle at Delphos, 345. His friendship refused by the Achæans, 348. Is accused by Eumenes king of Pergamus, before the Roman senate, 352. Employs assassins to murder Eumenes, 358. War declared against him by Rome, 367. Applies to the senate for peace, 372. His interview with Marcius a Roman senator, 376. Again solicits peace in vain, 383. Gains an advantage over the consul Licinius, 389. Makes farther overtures of peace, 391. Suffers a defeat, 393. Repulses the consul Hostilius, 395. Instances of extravagant unaccountable conduct in him, 404. Possesses and fortifies Dium, 406. Negotiates with Eumenes, 411. Outwits Gentius, king of Illyricum, 413. His ridi-



- culous and base treatment of his Gaulish auxiliaries, 415. *Æmilius* enters Macedonia, 421. Is defeated at Pydna, 426. Retires to Samothrace, 429. Is defrauded of his treasure, 433. Surrenders himself, 434. Is led in triumph by *Æmilius*, 457. His death, 458.
- Perusia*, is surrendered up to Octavius by L. Antony, and is burnt by one of the citizens, XI. 286.
- Phaleræ*, military rewards among the Romans, described, II. 283, *note*.
- Phanagoria*, revolts against Mithridates king of Pontus, VIII. 81. The inhabitants declared free by Pompey, 95.
- Pharnaces*, son of Mithridates king of Pontus, deposes his father, VIII. 83. Submits himself to the Roman general Pompey, 94. Is made king of the Bosporus, 95. His conquests, X. 324. Defeats Domitius Calvinus, 325. Is totally routed by Julius Cæsar, 329. Is defeated and killed by Asander, who usurped his kingdom, 330. His kingdom bestowed on Mithridates of Pergamus by Cæsar, 333.
- Pharos*, is taken from Demetrius by the Romans, IV. 203.
- Pharsalia*, battle of, between Julius Cæsar and Pompey, X. 271.
- Philip*, king of Macedon, concludes a treaty with Hannibal against the Romans, IV. 368. Is defeated by the Romans at Oricum, 388. A confederacy of Grecian states formed against him, 430. Gives the *Ætoli*ans two defeats, V. 13, 14. Makes peace with them on his own terms, 96. Retrospects of his situation and views, 159. The Romans resolve on a war with him, 165. Begins hostilities against the Grecian states, 169. Besieges Athens, 172. Is worsted by the Romans, 179. Is defeated by the consul Flamininus, 186. His second conference with Flamininus, 192. Is defeated by him at Cynocephalæ, 199. Concludes a peace with Rome, 204. Declares for the Romans against Antiochus, 264. Presents a golden crown to Rome, and receives his son Demetrius back, 273. Conducts the Scipios to the Hellespont, 276. Prepares for another war with Rome, 303. His complaints to the Roman commissioners, 304. His cruel treatment of the Maronites, 309. His cruel treatment of his own subjects, 331. Is perplexed by the disagreement of his sons, 334. Orders Demetrius to be put to death, 335. His death, 339. See *Perses*.
- Philippi*, the first battle of, XI. 265. The second battle of, 267. See *Brutus* and *Cassius*.
- Philippics*, how Cicero's celebrated orations obtained that name, XI. 112, *note*.
- Philippus*, L. Marcius, consul, his invectives against the senate, VII. 212. His harangue to the senate on the hostile measures of the consul Lepidus, 351.
- Philomenus*, betrays the city of Tarentum into the hands of Hannibal, IV. 410.
- Philometer*, king of Egypt, his disputes with his brother Ptolemy Physcon, VI. 25.
- Philopæmen*, commands the Achæans in their war with the Lacedæmonians, V. 250. Persuades them to resume their liberty, 252. Forces the Lacedæmonians to renounce the laws of Lycurgus, 294, 295. Is put to death by the Messenians, 319.
- Philosophers and Rhetoricians*, banished from Rome, VI. 15, *note*.
- Phraates*, king of Parthia, butchers all his own family, XI. 327. In conjunction with Artabazes, king

- of Media, cuts Antony's lieutenant Oppius with two legions to pieces, 331. By treaty promises Antony an unmolested retreat out of Parthia, 333. Harasses him continually on his march, 337, *et seq.*
- Picentes*, are reduced by the consul Sempronius Sophus, III. 473.
- Pilum*, a missive Roman weapon, described, III. 238, *note.*
- Pinaria*, a prostitute vestal, buried alive, I. 177.
- Pindenissum*, a town of refuge for deserters and banditti, is besieged and taken by Cicero, IX. 186.
- Pirates, Cilician*, a history of, VII. 422. Are reduced by Pompey, 433, 434.
- Piso, Calpurnius*, consul, opposes Pompey's levies for the war against the Cilician pirates, VII. 433. Marries his daughter Calpurnia to Julius Cæsar, VIII. 384. Is elected consul, 408. His character, 409, *note.* His inglorious conduct in Macedonia, IX. 55. Is chosen censor, 225.
- Piso, Cn.* engages in Catiline's conspiracy, VIII. 180. Is murdered in his way to Spain, 182.
- Plague*, a great one in Africa, occasioned by locusts, VI. 189, *note.*
- Plancus, L. Municius*, his letter from the farther Gaul to the senate and magistrates of Rome, XI. 149, *note.* Letters between him and Cicero, 155, *note.* 169, *note.* A review of his conduct, 169. Joins his forces with Brutus after the defection of Lepidus, 188. Deserts Brutus and joins Antony and Lepidus, 227. His letter to Cicero on this occasion, *ibid.* *note.* Obtains a triumph, 256. Is elected consul, *ibid.* Joins the Antonian party against Octavius, 286. Flies to Greece, 287. Deserts Antony for his voluptuous inattention to business, 372. Paternulus's severe character of him, *ibid.* *note.* Proposes conferring on Octavius the title of Augustus, 420.
- Plautius Hypsæus*, C. prætor of further Spain, is twice defeated by Viriatus, and is banished for his ill success, VI. 91.
- Plebeians*, when first distinguished from the order of patricians, I. 53. Their power when assembled in curiæ, 58. Insurrection of, 345. Refuse to be inrolled against the Volscians, 346. Are quieted by Manius Valerius, dictator, 358. Desert the consuls, and retire to the *Mons Sacer*, 364. Tribunes of the people created, 386. See *Tribunes.*
- Plebiscitum* and *Lex*, the difference between these words ascertained, II. 106.
- Plebs* and *Populus*, the distinction between the acceptation of these terms, I. 110, *note.*
- Pleminius*, proprætor of Locri, is punished for his rapacity and severity, V. 93. Is sent to Rome in irons, 101.
- Plennius*, Sextus Pompey's lieutenant, surrenders Messina to Lepidus, XI. 317.
- Plotius*, C. chief creditor to the late consul T. Veturius, is condemned to death for base treatment of the son, III. 402.
- Plutarch*, his unfair character of Caius Marius, VII. 79, *note.* Remarks on his account of the commencement of the rivalry between Marius and Sylla, 151, *note.* His circumstantial account of the death of Cato, at Utica, X. 361.
- Politorium*, a Latine city, its inhabitants removed to Rome, I. 159. Is re-peopled, but destroyed by Ancus Marcius, *ibid.*



*Pollio, Asinius*, takes possession of Sicily for Julius Cæsar, X. 144, *note*. His letters to Cicero relating to the war with M. Antony, XI. 142, *note*. Joins Antony and Lepidus with two legions, 226. His reasons for not taking part with Octavius against Antony, 367.

*Polybius*, his account of an early treaty between the Romans and Carthaginians, III. 204, *note*. His account of a second treaty, 206, *note*. His account of the Roman levies against the Gauls, IV. 187. His address in saving the Achæans from furnishing a supply of men to Appius Claudius, V. 409. Is with numbers of his countrymen betrayed into exile in Italy, 450. Assists Demetrius in escaping from Rome to Syria, VI. 14. His intimacy with Scipio Æmilianus, 48, *note*. The veracity of his account of the dispute between the Achæans and Lacedæmonians questioned, 64, *note*. Defends the memory of Philopœmen, 71. Is commissioned to settle affairs in Greece, 72.

*Polyxenidas*, the Syrian admiral, defeated by the Romans, V. 280.

*Pompedius*, consul of the Italian allies, defeats and kills the Roman general Q. Cæpio by stratagem, VII. 223. Is defeated by MamerCUS, and killed in an engagement with Metellus Pius, 235.

*Pompeia*, wife of Julius Cæsar, is divorced for her intimacy with Clodius, VIII. 327.

*Pompeius, Cn.* his army routed by the revolted Italian allies, VII. 224. Takes the city of Asculum, and obtains a triumph, 233. Is, when consul, degraded by the tribune Sulpicius, 247. Is killed by the soldiers, 251.

*Pompeius, Q.* obtains the consulship by artifice, VI. 100. Takes the

town of Lanci, 102. Makes a disgraceful, peace with the Numantines, 108.

*Pompey*, afterward surnamed the Great, joins Sylla, after his return from Asia, VII. 304. Routs a detachment sent by the consul Carbo to the relief of Præneste, 310. Defeats Carbo's army, 311. Takes possession of Sicily for Sylla, 320. Reduces Domitius Ænobarbus general of the Marian party, and defeats and kills Hiabas, a Numidian king, 338. Triumphs, 341. Procures the consulship for Lepidus, 345. Reduces Cisalpine Gaul to obedience, and kills Marcus Brutus, 353. Is sent pro-consul into Spain, to oppose Sertorius, 355. Is taught by Sertorius to correct his opinion of him, 367. Is joined by Metellus, and defeats Sertorius, 372. Is forced by continual harassing to part from Metellus and leave the country to Sertorius, 373. Defeats and takes Perperna prisoner, 396. Puts Perperna to death, *ibid.* Triumphs, 397. Is elected consul with Crassus, 399. A review of his former life, and his character, 401, *note*. Is reconciled to Crassus with whom he had differed, 418. Is recommended by Gabinius to conduct the war against the Cilician pirates, 427. Obtains the command after much contest, 432. Reduces the pirates, 434. His ungenerous conduct toward Metellus, 435. Obtains the government of Asia, 439. Takes the command of Lucullus's troops, VIII. 53. Defeats Mithridates, 59. Finds the city Nicopolis, 60. Prince Tigranes takes refuge in his camp, 61. Tigranes the father surrenders himself up to him, 62. Restores Tigranes on terms, 64. His farther suc-



cesses in Asia, 66. Deposes Antiochus Asiaticus, the last of the Seleucidæ, 68. Regulates the affairs of Syria, 72. Gives audience to Hyrcanus and Aristobulus, who plead their cause before him, 76. Confines Aristobulus, and besieges Jérusalem, 88, 89. Takes the temple of Jerusalem by storm, 91. Restores Hyrcanus, 93. Finishes the Mithridatic war, and receives the submission of Pharnaces king of Pontus, on the death of Mithridates, 94. Distinguished honours decreed to him at Rome, 96. Returns to Italy, 331. Courts an alliance with Cato, which Cato rejects, 337. Triumphs, 338. The first triumvirate formed by him, Julius Cæsar, and Crassus, 354. Procures, by Cæsar's assistance, a ratification of all his transactions in Asia, 372. Obtains Cæsar's daughter Julia to wife, 383. Withdraws his countenance from Cicero, 418. His quarrel with Clodius, 439, *et seq.* Interests himself in the recal of Cicero, 468. Is vested with a power to supply the city with corn, 479. Defends Milo against the prosecution of Clodius, IX. 16. Jealousy between him and Crassus, 18. Is again elected consul with Crassus, 34. His theatre described, 54, *note.* His wife Julia, daughter of Cæsar, dies, 104. Is created consul without a colleague, on the confusions occasioned by the murder of Clodius, 139. New laws proposed by him, 140. Marries the daughter of Scipio, and rescues him from prosecution for bribery, 150. Associates Scipio in the consulship with him, *ibid.* Engrosses the whole executive power of government during Cæsar's absence in

Gaul, X. 1. Procures himself to be appointed sole consul, 3. Becomes jealous of Cæsar's successes in Gaul, 7. Recals one of Cæsar's legions, 21. Refuses an accommodation with Cæsar, 33. Procures a decree of the senate for Cæsar to disband his army, 38. Cicero's account of the negotiation between him and Cæsar for an accommodation, 49, *note.* His letters to the pro-consul L. Domitius, 62, 69. His letter to the consuls Marcellus and Lentulus, 70. Flies before Cæsar, 80. His letter to Cicero, with Cicero's answer, *ibid.* *note.* Declines a treaty offered by Cæsar, 86. Is invested by Cæsar in Brundisium, 87. Embarks with his troops, and resigns Italy to Cæsar, 89. Is joined by Cicero, 134. His lieutenant Afranius reduced in Spain by Cæsar, 174. Varro submits to Cæsar, 178. His vast preparations in Greece to oppose Cæsar, 211, 212. His army surrounded with lines of circumvallation by Cæsar, 239. Forces Cæsar's lines, 248. Is joined by Scipio, 265. The order of battle at Pharsalia, 271. Is defeated, 275. His rout after the battle, 276. 285. Is killed on his landing in Egypt, 289. His character by Cicero and Dr. Middleton, 291, *note.*

*Pompey, Cn. the younger*, attempts to kill Cicero at a council, after his father's defeat at Pharsalia, X. 282. Collects a fleet to oppose Cæsar, 352. Drives Trebonius out of Bætica, 424. Is defeated by Cæsar, 426. Is destroyed in his flight by Didius, Cæsar's admiral, 433.

*Pompey, Sextus*, brings the remainder of Scipio's fleet to Spain, X. 424. Shuts himself up in Corduba,

425. Escapes out of the city on the defeat of his brother, 429. Conceals himself in the mountains of Celtiberia, 434. Enters into an accommodation with M. Antony and Lepidus, after Cæsar's death, XI. 68. Is included in the edict against Cæsar's conspirators, 231. A treaty concluded between him and the triumvirs Octavius and Antony, 292. Is advised by his admiral to put off to sea, with them, while he entertained them on board his ship, 293. His reply, *ibid.* Renews the war, 296. Is defeated in a naval engagement by Agrippa, 309. Destroys a fleet of Octavius's, who narrowly escapes being taken, 312. Challenges Octavius to a naval fight, in which he is defeated, 315. Retires to Asia to claim protection of Antony, 317. Forms a scheme for succeeding Antony in the Asiatic provinces, on hearing the ill success of his Parthian expedition, 346. Defeats Furnius, 348. Is followed by Furnius, Titius, and Amyntas, whom he defeats, 350. His conference with Furnius, 351. His death, 353. His character, *ibid.*

*Pomponius*, a tribune, accuses the dictator Manlius of cruelty to his son, III. 175. Is forced by young Manlius to desist from his prosecution, 176.

*Pontifices*, an account of this order of priesthood, I. 124.

*Pontinius*, C. procures a triumph for his successes over the Allobroges by violence, IX. 105.

*Pontius*, general of the Samnites, gets the Roman army entirely in his power by a stratagem, III. 285. Rejects the wise council of his father, 287. Obliges the Romans to pass under the yoke, 290. Releases Posthumius and others,

delivered up to him by the Romans, 296. Is defeated by Papirius Cursor, 302. Is, with the inhabitants of Luceria, forced to pass the yoke in retaliation, 303. Is taken prisoner, 391. Is led in triumph and beheaded, 396.

*Popilius Lænas*, M. a plebeian consul, defeats the Gauls, and is decreed a triumph, III. 200.

*Popilius Lænas*, his cruel proceedings against the Statelliates of Liguria, V. 351. His peremptory behaviour to Antiochus Epiphanes king of Syria, 440. His haughty behaviour at Rhodes, VI. 3.

*Popilius Lænas*, murders Cicero, under the proscription of the second triumvirate, XI. 240.

*Poplicola*. See *Valerius*. Appoints questors to take charge of the public money, I. 271. Is chosen consul a second time, 272. Is chosen consul a third time, 274. Is deprived of the honour of consecrating the temple of Jupiter Capitolinus, 284. Is elected consul a fourth time, 293. Routs the Sabines, and takes Fidenæ, 296. His death and character, 297.

*Porsena*, king of Clusium, marches an army against Rome, to restore the Tarquins, I. 274. Defeats the Romans, 276. His life attempted by Mucius Scævola, 278. Renounces the cause of Tarquin, and makes peace with Rome, 281.

*Porta*, a gate, derivation of the word, I. 43.

*Porta Scelerata*, at Rome, etymology of the name, II. 180.

*Portia*, the daughter of Cato, married to M. Brutus, X. 408. How she obtained the secret of the conspiracy against Cæsar from her husband, XI. 14. Assists at a



- council held by her husband and Cassius at Antium, 66. Reports concerning her death, 271, *note*.
- Posthumius*, a contractor for the Roman armies, his impositions and punishment, IV. 409.
- Posthumius Albinus*, L. consulelect, is with his whole army destroyed by the Gauls, IV. 366.
- Posthumius, Aulus*, created dictator, I. 327. Gains a signal victory over the Latines, 331. Is honoured with a triumph, 334. Defeats the Aurunci, 350.
- Posthumius Megellus*, L. obtains a triumph for his successes in Hetruria, in opposition to the senate and seven of the tribunes, III. 378. Orders the Fabii to resign the siege of Cominium to him, which city he takes, 395. Is fined, 397. Is insulted on his embassy by the Tarentines, 409.
- Posthumius, P.* the consul, is defeated by the Sabines, I. 298. Recovers his honour in another battle, 299. An ovation, the first of the kind, decreed to him, *ibid*.
- Posthumius Regillensis*, military tribune, breaks his word to his soldiers on the taking of Volæ, III. 10. Is murdered by his soldiers, 12.
- Posthumius, Sp.* is decoyed with his army into the Caudine Forks by Pontius, the Samnite general, and forced to pass under the yoke, III. 285. Is delivered up to the Samnites with his colleague, by his own advice, 295.
- Posthumius Tubertus*, dictator, defeats the Æqui and Volsci, II. 439.
- Præfectures*, in what respect different from colonies and municipia, III. 306, *note*.
- Præneste*, is blocked up by Sylla, VII. 308. Is surrendered, 314.
- The inhabitants massacred, and the town razed, 320.
- Prætexa*, the robe for children, described, I. 89, *note*.
- Prætors*, the first creation of, III. 168. The number of, increased to six, V. 191. The number of, increased to eight, and their forms of proceeding regulated by the dictator Sylla, VII. 333. The number of, farther augmented by Julius Cæsar, X. 387.
- For the chronological series of these officers, see the consular calendar, at the conclusion of volumes VI. and XI.*
- Prætor Peregrinus*, the first appointment of that magistrate, IV. 120.
- Priesthood, Roman*, divided into classes by Numa Pompilius, I. 113.
- Principes*, among the Roman soldiery, their arms and place in battle, III. 236.
- Privernum*, the revolt of, suppressed by the consul Plautius Hipsæus, III. 227. Revolts again and is taken, 258. Is made a municipium, 260.
- Prochyta*, island of, how it obtained its name, I. 6.
- Procillus, C. Valerius*, is sent by Cæsar ambassador to the camp of Ariovistus, and is imprisoned by him, IX. 265. Recovers his liberty on the defeat of Ariovistus, 269.
- Pro-consul*, that distinction first created, in favour of Cæso Fabius, II. 175.
- For the chronological series of these officers, see the consular calendar, at the conclusion of volumes VI. and XI.*
- Proculus, Julius*, relates to the people a story of the apparition of Romulus, I. 98.
- Properly*, the Roman laws concerning, from the twelve tables, II. 314.



- Proscription*, this method of condemnation first practised by Sylla, VII. 317.
- Prusias*, king of Bithynia, his servile flattery to the Romans, VI. 8. Is fined by the senate for attacking Pergamus, 24.
- Ptolemy*, king of Cyprus, poisons himself on Cato being sent to depose him, VIII. 431.
- Ptolemy*, is appointed king of Egypt, to the exclusion of his sister Cleopatra, by Pompey, X. 214. Pompey murdered by order of his ministers, on his taking refuge in Egypt after the battle of Pharsalia, 289. Is detained prisoner by Julius Cæsar, on his arrival at Alexandria, 302. Is released by Cæsar, 318. Is defeated by Cæsar and drowned in his retreat, 320, 321.
- Ptolemy Apion*, king of Cyrene, bequeaths his kingdom to the Roman people, VII. 194.
- Ptolemy Auletes*, how he obtained and lost the crown of Egypt, VIII. 493, 494. His character, 493, *note*. Cato's advice to him, 495. His transactions at Rome, 496. Is restored by Gabinius, IX. 48.
- Ptolemy Epiphanes*, king of Egypt, puts himself under the protection of Rome, V. 265.
- Ptolemy Philadelphus*, king of Egypt, sends an embassy to Rome, and receives one in return, III. 465.
- Ptolemy Physcon*, his contests with his brother Philometer, king of Egypt, VI. 25.
- Publius*, a plebeian, chosen dictator, passes three popular laws, III. 247. Is chosen prætor, 251. Besieges Palæopolis, 265. Gains possession of it, 266.
- Publius*, a young plebeian debtor, his story, III. 270. Procures a law for the ease of debtors, *ibid*.
- Pulcher, Claudius*, is defeated by Adherbal in a naval engagement, IV. 106.
- Pulpio, T.* and *L. Varenus*, two centurions under Q. Cicero in Gaul, their extraordinary rivalry in bravery, IX. 338, *note*.
- Pullus, Junius*, consul, his fleet destroyed by Carthalo, IV. 111. Takes Eryx, and the temple of Venus Erycina, 112.
- Pydna*, battle of, between the consul Æmilius, and Perses king of Macedon, V. 425.
- Pyræhus*, king of Epirus, his descent and history, III. 410. Character of his prime-minister Cyneas, 415. The advice of Cyneas, 416. Concludes a treaty with Tarentum, 419. Arrives at Tarentum, 425. His character, 426. He endeavours to introduce discipline among the Tarentines, 428. Defeats the consul Lævinus, 432-434. Declines a second action with him, 437. His offers to Fabricius rejected, 439. Sends Cyneas to treat with the Roman senate without effect, 444. Battle of Asculum, 449. Is warned by Fabricius of the treachery of his physician, 451. Passes over into Sicily, 453. Returns to Tarentum, 459. Is defeated by Curius Dentatus, 461. Leaves Italy, 462. Account of his death, 467.
- Q.
- Quæstors*, the first appointment of, I. 271.
- For the chronological series of these officers, see the consular calendar, at the conclusion of volumes VI. and XI.*
- The number of, increased to twenty by Sylla, when he was perpetual dictator, VII. 331.
- The number of, augmented by Julius Cæsar, X. 388.

*Quæstors, Provincial*, four appointed, III. 477.

*Quinctius Capitolinus, T.* consul, his address to the people on their refusal to complete the levies, II. 399. The people arm and defeat the Æqui and Volscian invaders, 403. Character of his administration in his fifth consulship, 424.

*Quinctius, T.* consul, his character, II. 196. The effect of his judicious speech to the people destroyed by his colleague Appius Claudius, 198. Saves Appius from the multitude, 201. Makes a successful expedition against the Æqui, 207. His victories over the Æqui and Volsci, 219.

*Quinctius, Titus*, dictator, defeats the Prænestines, III. 146. Brings the statue of Jupiter Imperator to Rome from Præneste, 147.

*Quinctius, T.* a veteran soldier, is forced from his farm by the Roman conspirators at Capua, to be their leader, III. 223. Prevails on them to return, 224.

*Quirinalia*, the festival of, instituted, I. 99.

*Quirites*, on what occasion the Romans assumed that name, I. 84. Etymology of the word, *ibid.* note.

## R.

*Rabirius, C.* a senator, is tried, after an interval of thirty-seven years, for the murder of the tribune Saturninus, and defended by Cicero, VIII. 138.

*Rabuleius*, tribune of the people, his artful interposition between the consuls Cassius and Virginus on the subject of the Agrarian law, II. 139.

*Raleigh, Sir Walter*, his censure of the Romans in beginning the first Punic war examined, IV. 33,

*note.* His remarks on the death of Regulus, 96, *note.* His account of the transactions of the Scipios in Spain, V. 15. His reflection on the conquest of Macedonia, 435, *note.* His remark on the plunder of the Epirots by Æmilius, 453, *note.*

*Ram.* See *Aries.*

*Regillus*, battle of, between the dictator A. Posthumius and the Latines, I. 330.

*Regulus, M. Atilius*, consul, in conjunction with his colleague L. Manlius, defeats the Carthaginian fleet under Hanno and Hamilcar, IV. 66. Takes Clypea, 67. Defeats the army under Asdrubal and his colleagues, 70. Is defeated and taken prisoner by Xantippus, 75, 76. Is sent to Rome to treat of peace, 89. Uncertain reports of his death, 93.

*Religion*, the laws of, from the twelve tables, II. 321.

*Remus*, the story of his birth, I. 32. Restores his grandfather Numitor, 36. Sets out with his brother Romulus to build a new city, 37. His death, 40. See *Romulus.*

*Revenues, Public*, of Rome, from whence they arose, III. 476. Regulation of, *ibid.*

*Rewards, Military*, an account of those granted among the Romans, II. 286, *note.*

*Rex Sacrorum*, the nature of that office, I. 247, *note.*

*Rhea Sylvia*, dedicated to the worship of Vesta, I. 30. Is delivered of Romulus and Remus, 32.

*Rhegium*, the inhabitants of, basely cut off by a Roman legion sent to assist them, III. 430. The city taken, and the surviving conspirators punished, 470. IV. 8.

*Rhodes*, the Colossus of, overthrown by an earthquake, IV. 195. Is



- severely plundered by Cassius, XI. 260.
- Rhodians*, harsh treatment of, by the Romans, VI. 4. Obtain at last an alliance with Rome, 8.
- Robberies*, Roman laws concerning, II. 310.
- Rome*, and *Romans*, the city of, founded by Romulus, I. 41. Various etymologies of its name, *ibid.* note. Opinions as to the date of its foundation, 44. Romulus is chosen king, 48. Lictors instituted, 51. The number and division of its first inhabitants, 52. Patricians and plebeians first distinguished, 53. A senate established, 55. A view of the original form of its government, 57. Laws instituted by Romulus, 59. Rape of the Sabine virgins, 66. The Cæninenses defeated and incorporated among the Romans, 73. The boundaries of the city enlarged, 77. Titus Tatius makes war and becomes master of the citadel, 79. The Sabine wives mediate between their Roman husbands and Sabine relations, 82. How the Romans acquired the appellation Quirites, 84. The Romans and Sabines unite, *ibid.* The three centuries of knights formed, 85. Death of Romulus, 97. Numa Pompilius elected king, 107. The priesthood regularly formed into distinct classes, 113. Death of Numa, 135. Tullus Hostilius chosen king, 137. Battle of the Horatii and Curiatii, 146. The city enlarged by the accession of the Albans, 152. The Sabines reduced to peace, 154. Death of Tullus Hostilius, 155. Ancus Marcius elected king, 157. The city improved by Ancus, 160. Ancus dies, 161. Tarquinius Priscus elected, 164. The common sewers of, described, 170, *note*. Tarquin murdered, 179. Servius Tullius assumes the government, 182. The citizens divided into classes and centuries, 193. Usurpation of Tarquin the Proud, and murder of Servius Tullius, 217. The nature of the colonies sent out by the Romans, 230, *note*. The Sybilline books purchased, 232. Temple of Jupiter Capitolinus founded, 233. Great plague, 254. Rape of Lucretia, 237. Tarquin expelled, 244. The government vested in consuls, to be elected annually, 245. Peace concluded with Porsena, 282. The Sabines defeated by Valerius and Posthumius, consuls, 292. A conspiracy in the city, excited by Tarquin, discovered, 308. A review of the manners and customs of the early Romans, 313. The first creation of a dictator, 324. A signal victory gained over the Latines by A. Posthumius, dictator, 333. Insurrection of the plebeians, 345. The Volscians defeated by Servilius, 348. The Aurunci defeated, 350. Secession of the two consular armies to the Mons Sacer, 364. Tribunes of the people created, 386. Famine occasioned by the secession, II. 5. Coriolanus sentenced to banishment, 54. Coriolanus invests the city, 70. The priests sent in solemn procession to the Volscian camp to treat with Coriolanus, 75. The Roman ladies, with his mother and wife, prevail with him to withdraw his army, 90. Peace concluded with the Latin states by Spurius Cassius, 132. Copy of the treaty, 133. An Agrarian law proposed in the senate by Cassius, 137. The Fabian garrison at Cremera cut to pieces by the Etrurians,



177. A truce for forty years granted to the Veientes, 185. Suspicious death of the tribune Cn. Genucius, 187. A pestilence in the city, 196. Volero's law for electing the tribunes in comitia tributa, passed, 202. A great plague in the city, 223. The city besieged by the Æqui and Volsci, *ibid.* The tribunes endeavour to alarm the senate and people with a plot, 243. The capitol surprised by Appius Herdonius, 251. The Tusculans assist in regaining the capitol, 255. Cincinnatus created dictator, 272. The number of tribunes increased to ten, 278. Deputies sent to Greece to obtain a knowledge of the laws there, 301. A great plague throughout all Italy, *ibid.* Decemvirs chosen to compile a body of laws, and the government of the city vested in them, 304. The ten tables formed, and confirmed by the senate and people, 306. The decemvirate continued another year, 327. Two other tables of laws compiled, 332. Story of Virginia, 353. Creation of military tribunes, 373. The decemvirate destroyed, 377. The tribunes propose the plebeians should be eligible to the consulship, 406. The law prohibiting marriage between patricians and plebeians repealed, 412. Military tribunes substituted in the room of consuls, as a compromise of the dispute concerning admitting plebeians to the consulship, 418. Consuls restored, 420. The censorship instituted, 421. A famine in the city, 426. Cincinnatus appointed dictator on occasion of the conspiracy of Sp. Mælius, 428. The Fidenates and Veientes defeated by the dictator Mamercus Æmilius, 432. The

city afflicted with a plague, 433. The duration of the office of censor reduced, 435. A great drought, 441. A plague and famine, III. 14. Siege of Veii undertaken, 26. The city of Veii sacked and taken by the dictator Camillus, 48. A partition of the territory of Veii among the Roman people, 63. Battle of Allia, 75. The strength of the city retires to the capitol, 76. The Gauls enter and burn the city, 80. Camillus appointed dictator by commission from the senate in the capitol, 84. The capitol saved from surprise by the cackling of geese, 85. The Gauls defeated and cut off by Camillus, 89. The dictatorship of Camillus prolonged to prevent the desertion of the city, 90. The city hastily rebuilt, 95. Manlius condemned and thrown from the capitol, 119. A plague, 142. The Tusculans admitted to the privileges of Roman citizens, 146. The statue of Jupiter Imperator brought from Præneste by the dictator Titus Quinctius, 147. The decemvirs appointed to the charge of the Sybilline oracles, 165. An army of Gauls defeated by Camillus in his fifth dictatorship, 166. The first creation of the prætorship, 168. Curule ædiles created, 169. A plague, in which the great Camillus dies, 170. The first institution of scenici, 172. M. Curtius leaps into the gulf, 178. The gigantic Gaul killed by young Manlius, surnamed from hence Torquatus, 182. The rate of interest fixed by law, 189. An alliance concluded with the Samnites, 194. The debtors relieved, 197. A treaty of alliance with Carthage, 204. Origin of the quarrel with the Samnites, 210.

The city of Capua throws itself under the Roman protection, 211. Latium totally subjected, 249. An interregnum occasioned by a plague, 254. A treaty made with Alexander king of Epirus, 255. The plot of a number of Roman women to poison their husbands discovered, 256. The city of Privernum reduced, and made municipal, 259. The consular army obliged by the Samnites to pass under the yoke, 290. This ignominy retaliated on Pontius and the inhabitants of Luceria, 303. The Ciminian forest first penetrated, and the Hetururians routed there by Q. Fabius, 323. Their first fleet put to sea against the Samnites under P. Cornelius, *ibid.* The Hernici subjected, 332. Another treaty concluded with Carthage, *ibid.* The Æqui subdued, 335. The art of painting first used in the temple of the goddess of Health, 339. Plebeians made eligible to the pontificate and augurate, 343, 344. A legion cut off by the Senones, 367. A plague, 372. A sun-dial erected, 386. The snake of Æsculapius brought to Rome to cure the plague, 391, 392. Peace granted to the Samnites, 397. The Sabines subjected, 399. A secession of the people to the hill Janiculus, to obtain a repeal of the law condemning debtors to slavery, 402. A fleet destroyed, and their ambassador insulted by the Tarentines, 408, 409. The consul Lævinus defeated by Pyrrhus, 432. The senate refuses to treat with Pyrrhus, 447. Refuse the assistance sent by the Carthaginians, but conclude an alliance with them, 450. Pyrrhus passes into Sicily, 453. A peculiar plague, 457. Pyrrhus returns, and is defeated by Curius Dentatus, 461. Pyrrhus leaves Italy, 462. An embassy received from, and sent to Ptolemy Philadelphus king of Egypt, 465. A severe winter, 470. Silver money coined, 471. The dominion of Italy completed, 474. Sources of the revenues, 476. Four provincial quæstors appointed, 477. A plague, 478. Dissertation on the credibility of the preceding part of this history, IV. 1. Causes of the first war with Carthage stated, 6. Appius Claudius sent over to Sicily, 26. Hiero defeated, 37. The Carthaginians routed, 38. Peace with Hiero, 41. Prepare to oppose the Carthaginians by sea, 49. Regulus defeated and taken prisoner, 75, 76. Their fleet destroyed by a storm after defeating the Carthaginians, 82. Another fleet ruined, 85. Neglect their navy, *ibid.* Their navy once more ruined, 111. Appointment of the prætor Peregrinus, 120. Defeat of Hanno, 125. End of the first Punic war, 127. A great fire, and overflowing of the Tyber, 129, 130. Generous behaviour of, toward Carthage, during the war with the mercenaries, 165. The Boii subdued, 169. Corsica subdued, 174. Temple of Janus shut for the first time since the reign of Numa, 176. Sardinia reduced to a province, 179. Occasion of the first Illyrian war, 181. Peace with Illyricum, 184. Amazing levies against the Gauls, 187. A signal overthrow given to them, 194. Insubria reduced to a province, 200. The second Illyrian war, 201. A census and a lustrum, *ibid.* Colonies planted at Placentia and Cremona, 204. Origin of the second war with Carthage, *ibid.* Their alliance



against Carthage refused by the Spaniards and Gauls, 227. See *Hannibal*, *Fabius*, *Scipio*, &c. Fabius Maximus created pro-dictator, 298. Extraordinary levies to oppose Hannibal, 319. Battle of Cannæ, 327. Reasons which withheld Hannibal from besieging the city, 342, *note*. General consternation on this unfortunate defeat, 346. M. Junius Pera chosen dictator, 349. M. Fabius Buteo also appointed dictator to supply the vacancies in the senate, 364. Posthumus Albinus, with his whole army, destroyed by the Gauls, 366. Innovations in religious worship suppressed, 407. Hannibal appears before the walls of the city, 424. The money reserved in the treasury applied to the expenses of the war, V. 3. The territory of Campania farmed out for the public advantage, *ibid*. The goddess Cybele brought from Phrygia, 94. Hannibal leaves Italy, 130. Battle of Zama, 142. Peace concluded with Carthage by Scipio, 149. The peace ratified, 154. Commencement of the first Macedonian war, 165. Ptolemy Epiphanes, king of Egypt, puts himself under the protection of the republic, *ibid*. Battle of Cynocephalus, 199. Treaty of peace with Philip, 204. The Roman ladies endeavour to get a repeal of the Opian law, 210. Cato's speech against the repeal, 211. The law repealed, 220. Preparations to oppose Antiochus, 251. Antiochus defeated at Thermopylæ, 267, 268. See *Antiochus*. Peace concluded with Syria, 285. Two commissions appointed to regulate affairs in Greece, 303. The senate terrified by ill omens, 337. Commencement of the second Macedonian war, 364. Gross adulation paid the city by the inhabitants of Alabanda, 398. Gentius, king of Illyricum, reduced, 418. Perses defeated at Pydna, 425. Perses surrenders himself, 433. Commissioners sent to regulate the affairs of Macedon and Illyricum, 443. Triumph of Æmilius, 454. An alliance, after much difficulty, granted to Rhodes, VI. 8. Philosophers and rhetoricians banished, 15, *note*. A treaty concluded with the Jews, 17. The Alps first passed by a Roman army, 24. War declared against Carthage, 31. Luxury introduced by the conquest of Macedon, 49, *note*. Carthage taken by Æmilianus, 56. Instances of the degeneracy of Roman manners, 61. Greece reduced to a province, 71. The election of magistrates altered from voting to balloting, 110. Tiberius Gracchus endeavours to enforce the Licinian law, 133. A law for the distribution of lands passed, 139. Gracchus murdered by the senators in the comitiæ, 145. History of the war with the revolted slaves in Sicily, 169. Pergamus reduced to a province, 179. The Baleares subdued, 195. Death of Caius Gracchus, 208. This period to be marked as the end of Roman liberty, 209. Commencement of the Jugurthine war, VII. 32. Sallust's account of the rise of the factions known by the name of the senate and people, 61. Jugurtha delivered up by Bocchus, king of Mauritania, 142. The Cimbri totally defeated by Caius Marius, 169. The second servile war in Sicily, 173. Human sacrifices prohibited, 193. The right of citizenship restrained, 195. State of their empire in Asia at the time of the dispute with Mithridates king of Pontus, 201, *note*. The Italian



allies distinguished, 214. Commencement of the war with the Italian allies, 220. The Lex Julia passed, 226. End of the Italian war, and the freedom of the city granted to the allies, 235. The city seized by Sylla, and Marius banished, 249. A battle in the forum between the two consuls Cinna and Octavius, and their parties, 252. The city invested by Cinna, Marius, and Sertorius, 262. Slaughter of the citizens by Marius, 265. The cruel slaughters and proscriptions of Sylla, 317. Sylla created perpetual dictator, 322. Laws passed by Sylla, 330. Sylla abdicates the dictatorship, 343. Corrupt state of the courts of justice, at the time of Cicero's prosecution of Verres, 404. The capitol rebuilt and consecrated, 418. Distinguished honours decreed to Pompey for his Asiatic victories, VIII. 96. History of Catiline's conspiracy, 226. The first triumvirate formed by Julius Cæsar, Pompey, and Crassus, 354. Description of Pompey's theatre, IX. 54, *note*. A terrible inundation of the Tiber, 100. Crassus's Parthian expedition, 109. The wars of Cæsar in Gaul, 226. The whole executive power of government engrossed by Pompey; X. 1. Commencement of the civil war between Julius Cæsar and Pompey, 44. The public treasure seized by Cæsar, 140. Cæsar created dictator, 208. Battle of Pharsalia, 271. Insurrection in the city by the debtors and their creditors, 338. Cæsar defeats Scipio and Juba, 357. Cato kills himself at Utica, 371. Cæsar's return and magnificent triumphs, 383. Cæsar triumphs for his successes in Spain over Pompey's sons, 437. Shameful instance of gluttony in the Ro-

mans, 454, *note*. Cæsar murdered in the senate-house, XI. 21. The second triumvirate formed by Octavius, Antony, and Lepidus, 234. Their proscriptions, 235, 249. Tax the Roman ladies, 253. The first battle of Philippi, 264. The second battle of Philippi, 267. The Julian port formed by the consul Agrippa, 300. Lepidus banished by Octavius, 320. The city embellished by Octavius and Agrippa, 363. Battle of Actium, 384. The sovereign power conferred on Octavius by the senate, 417.

*Romilius*, consul, sends Sicinius Dentatus to attack the camp of the Æqui, II. 293. Defeats the Æqui, and is deprived of the honour of a triumph by Sicinius, 296. Is fined by the people, 299. Votes for the compiling a body of laws after the models of the Grecian states, 300.

*Romulus*, the story of his birth, I. 32. Restores his grandfather Numitor, 36. Sets out, with his brother Remus, to build a new city, 37. Is said to kill his brother Remus, 40. Is elected king of Rome, 48. Assumes a regal state, and appoints a guard of lictors to attend him, 51. His division of the citizens into classes, 52. Establishes the senate, 55. His religious institutions, 59. His civil regulations, 60. Sends a deputation to the Sabines, to desire wives for his subjects, 64. Rape of the Sabine virgins, 66. His speech to the women, 68. Kills Acron, king of Cænina, in battle, 73. Assumes the honour of a triumph, *ibid*. The ceremony of his triumph, 74. Subdues the Antemnates and Crustumini, 76. Marches an army against Titus Tatius, king of the Sabines, 77. His engagements

with Tatius, 79. Makes peace with him, and admits him to share the kingdom with him, 83. His difference with his colleague, 92. Reduces the Fidenates, 94. Concludes a treaty with the Veientes, 95. Becomes tyrannical, 96. His death, 97. His character, 100.

*Roscillus* and *Ægus*, Allobrogian brothers and officers under Julius Cæsar, desert to Pompey, X. 246.

*Roscius, Sextus*, is precribed for the sake of his estate, VII. 336, *note*.

*Rubicon*, Suetonius's account of Julius Cæsar's passing that river, X. 45, *note*.

*Rubrius*, a tribune, passes a law for rebuilding Carthage, and planting a Roman colony in it, VI. 201.

*Ruffinus, Cornelius*, his successes against the Tarentine confederates, III. 456. Is created dictator on occasion of a plague, 457. Is struck out of the list of senators, 467.

*Rufus, Vibullius*, is taken prisoner by Julius Cæsar at Corfinium, and set at liberty, X. 76. Is sent by Cæsar with overtures of peace to Pompey, 216.

*Rullus, P. Servilius*, tribune of the people, his scheme of appointing a decemvirate, for the purpose of distributing lands overturned by the consul Cicero, VIII. 129.

*Rupilius, P.* suppresses the revolted slaves in Sicily, VI. 172.

*Rutilius Lupus, P.* consul, is surprised and defeated by Vettius, general of the Italian allies, VII. 222.

*Rutilius Rufus, P.* consul, raises forces against the Cimbri, and teaches them the exercise of their weapons from the school of gladiators, VII. 149. Is unjustly condemned to banishment and confiscation, 198.

*Rutilus, C. Marcius*, a plebeian, is chosen dictator in the war with

the Hetrurians, III. 192. Defeats them and triumphs, *ibid.* Is chosen censor, 199.

S.

*Sabines*, refuse wives to the Romans, I. 65. Rape of the Sabine virgins, 66. Send to demand their daughters, 70. Their king, Titus Tatius, marches an army against Rome, 77. See *Titus Tatius*. Unite with the Romans, 83. Privileges decreed to their women, 88. Rebel, but are reduced by Tullus Hostilius, 154. Are defeated by Tarquin the Proud, 226. Are defeated by Valerius and Posthumius, 292. Are again routed by Poplicola and Lucretius, 296. Defeat Posthumius, 298. Are beaten by him and Menenius, 299. Are reduced to sue for peace, 300. Are routed by the dictator Manius Valerius, 358. Are finally subjected, III. 399.

*Sabinus, Titurius*, defeats the Unelli, Ebuovices, and Lexovii, Celtic Gauls, by stratagem, IX. 292. Is deceived by Ambiorix, and, resolving to retire, is betrayed into an ambush, 330. Is murdered by Ambiorix, 332.

*Sacramentum*, or *Military oath*, the nature of, explained, I. 359, *note*.

*Sacrifices, human*, prohibited by the senate of Rome, VII. 193.

*Sagum*, the Roman military habit, described, III. 218, *note*.

*Saguntum*, concludes an alliance with Rome, IV. 211. Is taken and destroyed by Hannibal, 221.

*Salapia*, the town of, betrayed into the hands of Marcellus by Dasius and Blasius, IV. 441. Retorts a stratagem on Hannibal, V. 12.

*Salentines*, are reduced to obedience to the Romans, III. 474.

*Salli*, account of this order of priests, as established by Numa Pompilius, I. 120.



*Sallust*, his account of the origin of the two parties in Rome, the *senate* and the *people*, VII. 61. His account of Catiline's conspiracy, VIII. 226. Is made governor of Numidia, converted into a Roman province by Julius Cæsar, X. 380. His letters to Cæsar on the regulation of the Roman commonwealth, 455. 470.

*Salona*, in Dalmatia, its memorable defence against M. Octavius, X. 219.

*Salvius*, assumes the title of king over the revolted slaves in Sicily, VII. 175. Defeats the prætor Licinius, *ibid.* Is joined by another king of slaves, Athenio, 176. Is worsted by the prætor Lucullus, 178. Dies, *ibid.* See *Athenio*.

*Samnites*, conclude a treaty of alliance with the Romans, III. 194. Origin of their quarrel with Rome, 210. Besiege Capua, 211. Are defeated by Valerius Corvus, 215. Obtain peace of Rome, 227. The Latines, Sidicini, and Campanians, unite against them, 228. Take umbrage at the Roman colony of Fregellæ, and defy the Romans, 263. Possess themselves of Palæopolis by fraud, 265. Are defeated by Fabius Rullianus, 273. Are reduced by the dictator Papirius Cursor, 280. Undergo another defeat, 281. Are refused a peace, 284. Their general, Pontius, gets the Roman army entirely into his power by stratagem, 285. The Romans obliged to pass under the yoke, 290. Burn Fregellæ with all its inhabitants, 296. Pontius with his army defeated and forced to pass the yoke by Papirius Cursor, 303. Various defeats and losses sustained by them, 308—310. Are defeated by the dictator Papirius Cursor, 328. Two armies of, routed by the consuls Posthumius

and Minucius, 333. Sue for an alliance, which is granted, 334. Receive a defeat, in conjunction with the Gauls, by Fabius Maximus, 369. Make a general levy against the Romans, 379. Are defeated, and their general, Pontius, taken prisoner, 390, 391. Sue for a peace, 397. Are totally subdued on the death of king Pyrrhus, 468.

*Samos*, the voluptuous life of Antony and Cleopatra while on that island, XI. 370.

*Sardinia*, is seized by the Romans from the Carthaginians on frivolous pretences, IV. 166. Is reduced to a province, 179.

*Satricum*, a Volscian city, burnt by the Latins, III. 149. Is taken and burnt by Valerius Corvus, 207. Is taken by Papirius Cursor, 304.

*Saturnalia*, origin of the festival so called, I. 153.

*Saturninus*, tribune of the people, passes, by force, a law for distributing the lands of the Cimbri in Gaul, VII. 182. Procures the banishment of Metellus, 183. Excites a tumult at the election of consuls, and is killed, 187.

*Scæva*, his gallant behaviour under Julius Cæsar against Pompey at Dyrrhacchium, X. 244. Is rewarded by Cæsar, 245.

*Scævola*, *Mucius*, his bold attempt on king Porsena, and fortitude under his disappointment, I. 277. Is rewarded, 283.

*Scaptius*, an old plebeian, causes the people to seize a track of land claimed by the two cities Ardea and Aricia, and submitted to the arbitration of the Romans, II. 404, 405.

*Scaptius*, his arbitrary exactions in Cyprus, IX. 193, *note*. Is withheld, and the Cyprians protected by Cicero, *ibid.*

*Scapula*, the chief author of the re-



- volt of Spain, takes the command of Corduba, on Sextus Pompey's flight, X. 429. Despairs of defending it, and kills himself, *ibid.*
- Scaurus, Æmilius*, his motives for taking the part of Adherbal against Jugurtha in the senate, VII. 39. His fruitless journey to Numidia to compromise the differences between them, 44. Is sent with the consul Bestia to reduce Jugurtha, but is corrupted by him, 47. Is appointed one of the triumviri to inquire into the affair of Jugurtha, 60. Escapes prosecution on occasion of the Italic war, 220.
- Scaurus, Aurelius*, is defeated and taken prisoner by the Cimbri, VII. 146. Is killed by a Cimbrian chief, 148.
- Scenici*, the first institution and nature of these shews, III. 172.
- Scipio Africanus, Æmilianus*, reforms the discipline of the legions in Spain, VI. 121. Invests Numantia, 122. Razes the town after the inhabitants had destroyed themselves, 126. Incurs the ill will of the Roman people, 173. Opposes the Agrarian law, 180. His suspicious death, 181. His character, 185.
- Scipio Africanus, Publius*, when a youth saves his father's life in an engagement with Hannibal, IV. 272. His character, V. 43. Is sent pro-consul into Spain, 45. His noble behaviour there, 47. Defeats Asdrubal, 67. Goes to Africa to the court of Syphax, 69. Quells a mutiny among his troops, 73. Arrives at Rome, and is chosen consul, 80. His reply to Fabius in senate, 85. Is permitted to carry the war into Africa, 88. Is received in Locri, 92. Is accused in senate for his conduct there, 99. His prayer on embarking for Africa, 105. Lands, and is joined by Masinissa, 106. His first operations, 111. Burns the camps of Syphax and Asdrubal, 116. Defeats them again, 118. His reproof to Masinissa, 123. Receives deputies from Carthage, and offers them terms, 128. His interview with Hannibal, 138. Battle of Zama, 142. Concludes a peace with Carthage, 151. Obtains the surname of Africanus, 156. Is chosen censor, and declared prince of the senate, 175. His conversation with Hannibal at Ephesus, 244, *note*. Offers to serve as lieutenant under his brother in Greece, 275. His reply to the offers of Antiochus, 281. Receives his son from Antiochus, 282. Is accused of defrauding the state, 297. Parallel between him and Hannibal, 322, *note*. Account of his son, 349, *note*.
- Scipio Asiaticus, L. Cornelius*, is appointed to conduct the war in Greece, whither his brother Africanus attends him as his lieutenant, V. 275. Defeats Antiochus, at Magnesia, and acquires the surname of Asiaticus, 283. Concludes a peace with Antiochus, 285. Is accused of accepting bribes and embezzling public money, 297. Is condemned, 301.
- Scipio, L. Cornelius*, consul, leads an army against Sylla, which goes over to Sylla, VII. 305.
- Scipio, P. Cornelius*, leaves Spain to meet Hannibal, after his descent from the Alps, IV. 244. His speech to his army on the banks of the Ticin, 261. Is worsted in an engagement with Hannibal, 272. Is joined by his colleague Sempronius, 278. Is killed in Spain, V. 37.
- Scipio, Metellus*, joins Pompey with his forces in Thessaly, X. 265. His station at the battle of Phar-

- salia, 271. Sails for Africa to join Juba, king of Mauritania, and renew the war against Cæsar, 283. Is defeated by Cæsar, 357. Is defeated by Silius in a naval engagement, and kills himself, 379.
- Scipio Nasica*, opposes Cato in his advice to destroy Carthage, VI. 21. Defeats the Dalmatians, 22.
- Scutum*, a description of, and wherein it differed from the clypeum, III. 237, *note*.
- Seleucus Cibiosactes* robs the tomb of Alexander the Great, and is put to death by his queen Berenice, VIII. 496, *note*.
- Sempronius Asellio*, *A. prætor urbanus*, is murdered in mediating between the Roman debtors and creditors, VII. 228.
- Sempronius Atratinus*, *C.* endangers the loss of his army against the Volsci by indiscretion, II. 447. Deserts his camp, 449. See *Tempanius*. Is fined, III. 5.
- Sempronius Gracchus*, *T.* successfully defends Cumæ against Hannibal, IV. 371. Defeats Hanno near Beneventum, 384. Is betrayed to the Carthaginians, and killed, 416.
- Sempronius Sophus*, reduces the Picentes, III. 473.
- Sempronius*, *Tib. consul*, is sent to Sicily, IV. 240. Joins Scipio in Italy against Hannibal, 279. Suffers a defeat in a rash engagement, 285.
- Senate of Rome*, the first establishment of, I. 55. Its original powers, 58. The Sabine council united to it, 85. Romulus murdered by, 97. Assumes the government during the interregnum, 104. Refuses to confirm the election of Servius Tullius, 189. Takes an oath never to recall the Tarquins, or elect a king, 253. Origin of the appellation conscript fathers, 255. Decrees Coriolanus to be tried by the people, II. 46. Decree of, concerning the conquered lands, 144. Allows the number of tribunes to be increased to ten, 278. How forced to make a grant of Mount Aventine to the people, 281. Passes a decree for forming a body of laws, 301. The ten tables confirmed by, 307. The authority of, usurped by the decemviri, 332. Decrees a subsistence for the army while in the field, III. 23. Decrees a partition of the territory of Veii among the Roman people, 63. Open canvassing for votes for offices forbid, 189. Refuses to treat with king Pyrrhus, 447. Refuses to ransom the captives after the battle of Cannæ, IV. 352. A dictator appointed to fill up the vacancies in, after this battle, 364. Passes sentence on Capua, 439. Permits Scipio to carry the war into Africa, V. 88. Sends commissioners to settle affairs in Asia, V. 291. Demetrius pleads his father's cause to, 317. Is terrified by ill omens, 337. Sends commissioners to regulate the affairs of Macedon and Illyricum, 443. Arbitrary treatment of the Achæans, 448. Reply of, to the apologies of Cotys, king of Ordrysia, 459. Makes a partition of the kingdom of Cappadocia between Ariarathes and Holophernes, VI. 19. Moderates the fine of the Athenians, 23. Refuses to ratify the treaty concluded by the consul Mancinus with the Numantines, and delivers him up to them, 115. The tribunes of the people made senators, 177. The right of judicature taken from, by a law of Caius Gracchus, 197. Is corrupted by Jugurtha, and sends commissioners to make a partition of Numidia between



him and Adherbal, VII. 38. Rise of the factions, the senate and people, 61. Some of the body of, restored to the bench of judges by the consul Servilius Cæpio, 145. Prohibits human sacrifices, 193. Is subjected to the controul of Sulpicius and Marius, 248. Is forced by Sylla, on his seizing Rome, to banish Marius and others of his party, 249. Deposes the consul Cinna, and elects L. Cornelius Merula in his stead, 253. Is forced to restore Cinna, 264. Is assembled by order of the consul young Marius, and certain senators put to death, 308. Three hundred knights added to it by Sylla, 327. Senators restored to the privilege of being judges by Sylla, 330. Decrees a public thanksgiving for Pompey's victories in Asia, VIII. 96. Is informed of Catiline's conspiracy, 237. Orders a public thanksgiving in Cicero's name for the discovery of Catiline's conspiracy, 270. Decrees Catiline's conspirators to suffer death, 287. Suspends Julius Cæsar, as prætor, and the tribune Metellius Nepos, from the execution of their offices, 322. Determines on the recall of Cicero from exile, 462. Passes a decree for his return, 469. The senate-house burnt, on the murder of Clodius, IX. 137. Orders and decrees of relating to Julius Cæsar's recall from Gaul, 182, X. 38. The number of senators augmented by Julius Cæsar, 388. The flattering honours bestowed on Cæsar by, on his reducing Pompey's sons in Spain, 439. Cæsar murdered in the senate-house, XI. 21. A general amnesty agreed to, with the conspirators, 45. Divine honours decreed to Cæsar by the influence of Antony, 79. Sends

Antony peremptory orders to desist from his intention of seizing Cisalpine Gaul, 103. Decrees of, against Antony, 106. Lepidus voted a public enemy, on his joining Antony, 188. Confers the sovereign power on Octavius, 417. *Senatus Consultum*, what, IX. 182, note.

*Senones*, cut off a Roman legion, III. 367. Defeat and kill the consul Cæcilius, 406. Their country ravaged by Curius Dentatus, *ibid.* Are defeated by the consul Domitius, 407. Dethrone their king Cavarinus, and revolt from the Romans, IX. 345. Are reduced by Cæsar, 348.

*Septimius*, a military tribune, kills Pompey the Great, in Egypt, after the battle of Pharsalia, X. 289. *Sequani*, by what means they reduced the Ædui to subjection, IX. 353.

*Serapis*, the tutelar god of the Egyptians, story of, I. 23, note.

*Serranus*, S. *Attilius*, tribune of the people, opposes the recall of Cicero, in the senate, VIII. 462. Opposes the restoration of Cicero's Palatine house, 487.

*Sertorius*, attends the consul Didius into Spain, VII. 191. Escapes a snare laid for him at Castulo, and puts the inhabitants to the sword, 192. Brings a reinforcement of Gauls to Rome to assist in suppressing the revolt of the Italian allies, 220. Loses his election as tribune, and joins the party of Cinna, 252. Assists Marius and Cinna in besieging Rome, 262. Assembles an army in Spain to oppose Sylla, 320. Review of his transactions there, 355. His political conduct, 362. Is joined by Perperna, 364. His artifice to teach his soldiers prudence, 365. Takes the city of Laurona, 367. Is



- forced to retreat on Metellus and Pompey's joining to oppose him, 370. Is forced to a battle and worsted by them, 372. Makes head against them again, 373. Receives an embassy from Mithridates, king of Pontus, 375. Becomes unpopular among his own men, 380. Is assassinated, 383.
- Servilia*, the sister of Cato, and mother of Brutus, assists at a council held by her son, Cassius, and Cicero, at Antium, XI. 66. Anecdotes of her, 67, *note*.
- Servilianus, Q. Fabius*, is defeated by Viriatus, general of the Lusitanians, VI. 99. Is forced to conclude a peace with Viriatus, 103.
- Servilius*, pro-consul in Picenum, is murdered by the Italian allies at Asculum, VII. 218.
- Servilius Ahala*, master of the horse to the dictator Cincinnatus, kills Sp. Mælius, who aspires to the sovereign power in Rome, II. 429.
- Servilius, P.* chosen consul, I. 340. Appeases a tumult of the people, 345. Engages them to enroll themselves against the Volscians, 347. Defeats the Volscians, 348. Declares himself a triumph, 349. Defeats the Aurunci, 350. Loses the favour of the people by his fear of offending the senate, 351.
- Servilius Priscus, Q.* dictator, defeats the Fidenates and Veientes, and takes the city of Fidenæ, II. 434. Is again chosen dictator, and defeats the Lavicani, III. 7.
- Servilius, Sp.* consul, defeats the Hetrurians, II. 181. His successful defence of his conduct before the people against the accusation of the tribunes, 184.
- Servius Tullius*, by the policy of queen Tanaquil, assumes the regency on the death of Tarquinius Priscus, I. 180. Retains the government without election, 181. His birth and education, 182. His speech to the people, 185. The Veientes revolt against him, 187. Obtains the sanction of a popular election, 189. His civil regulations, 191. Marries his two daughters to the young Tarquins, 192. Divides the citizens into classes and centuries, 193. Institutes the census and lustrum, 204. His speech to the senate in favour of the liberti, 206. Is accused before the senate by Tarquin, 209. Appeals to the people, 211. Is murdered by Tarquin, 217. His character, *ibid*.
- Sextius, L.* a plebeian, the first of that order chosen to the consulate, III. 167.
- Sextus Tarquinius*, his treacherous scheme to put his father in possession of Gabii, I. 228. Is made king of Gabii, 229. Ravishes Lucretia, 238. His fate after the expulsion of his father, 249, *note*.
- Sicily*, an account of its state at the arrival of king Pyrrhus, III. 454. His successes there, *ibid*. History and character of Hiero, king of Syracuse, IV. 9, *note*. Expeditions of the Carthaginians into this island, 15, *note*. The Romans oppose them there, 32. Siege of Agrigentum, 43. Siege of Lilybæum, 98. Is ceded to the Romans, 126. The government of, settled, 128. Death of Hiero, 378. Confusions in Syracuse excited by the Carthaginians, 388. Syracuse taken by the Romans, 418. The reduction of the island completed, 443. History of the war with the revolted slaves, VI. 169. A second servile war there, VII. 173. Is defended against Sylla by Perperna, 320.

- Is seized by Pompey, *ibid.* Cruel extortions of Verres while prætor there, 408, *note.* The freedom of Rome granted to the inhabitants of, by Antony, XI. 63.
- Sicinnius*, persuades the Roman legions to desert their generals and retire to the Mons Sacer, I. 364.
- Is chosen tribune of the people, 386. Pronounces sentence of death against Coriolanus, II. 28.
- Sidicini*, attacked by the Samnites, apply for assistance from the Campanians, III. 210. Are refused assistance by the Romans, and throw themselves into the protection of the Latines, 228.
- Silanus Manlianus*, D. Junius, is convicted of extortion against the Macedonians by his father, and strangles himself, VI. 109, *note.*
- Silvius*, son of Æneas, elected king of Latium, I. 28.
- Sinope*, the capital city of Pontus, is taken by Lucullus, VIII. 27.
- Sitius*, P. joins his forces with king Bogud, and takes Cirta in Mauritania, X. 353. His character, *ibid.* *note.* Defeats and takes Faustus and Afranius prisoners, 378. Defeats Scipio in a naval engagement, 379. Is put in possession of Cirta, converted by Cæsar into a Roman province, *ibid.*
- Sosius*, C. Antony's lieutenant in Syria, takes the city of Jerusalem in conjunction with Herod, XI. 326, *note.* Is elected consul, 366. Harangues the senate against Octavius, *ibid.* Leaves Rome and joins Antony, 367. Is pardoned by Octavius after the victory at Actium, 387.
- Soldiers*, Roman, a decree of the senate for their maintenance in the field, III. 23. The cavalry begin to receive pay, 32. The different classes of, described, 236. Their manner of fighting, 241.
- Sophonisba*, daughter of Asdrubal, married to Syphax, king of Mæsyliæ, V. 104. Is married by Masinissa, who took Syphax prisoner, 121. Her unhappy death, 126.
- Sora*, the city of, taken by the Romans, III. 311.
- Spain*, the successful operations of the Scipios there against the Carthaginians, V. 15. 64. See *Celtiberia*. See *Sertorius*. The oppressive conduct of Q. Cassius Longinus there, X. 422. Cn. Pompey and Labienus defeated by Julius Cæsar, 427. Corduba reduced by Cæsar, 430. Cn. Pompey killed, 433. Sextus Pompey flies to the mountains of Celtiberia, 434.
- Spartacus*, a gladiator, assumes the command of a number of the same profession, who escaped from Capua, VII. 385. Defeats Claudius Pulcher, and others, sent to reduce him, 386. Defeats the consuls Lentulus and Gellius successively, 388. Is drove to the peninsula of Bruttium, where he is shut up by Crassus, 391. Forces his passage and escapes, 392. Is defeated by Crassus, *ibid.* Is again defeated and killed by Crassus, 394.
- St. Real*, M. de, his remarks on Cicero's second epistle to Atticus, VIII. 192. M. Mongault's reply to him, 194.
- Stalenus*, a Roman judge, his doubly treacherous conduct in the cause of Oppianicus, VII. 407, *note.*
- Stoic Philosophers*, their principal tenets, X. 371, *note.*
- Suetonius*, his account of Julius Cæsar's passing the Rubicon, X. 45, *note.* His remarks on the enterprize; 46.
- Suevi*, their strength and way of life, IX. 295. Dispossess the Usipetes and Tenctheri of their country, 296.



- Sulpicius, C.* is named dictator in the war against the Gauls, III. 186. Is forced to a battle by his mutinous soldiers, 187. Defeats the Gauls and triumphs, 188.
- Sulpicius, C.* ambassador to Pergamus, insults Eumenes, VI. 12.
- Sulpicius Galba, P.* consul, undertakes the first war with Macedon, V. 165. His advantages over Philip, 179.
- Sulpicius, P.* tribune of the people, his character, VII. 245. Forces the consul Sylla to revoke the edict for holidays, 247. Is betrayed to Sylla by a slave, and put to death, 249.
- Sulpicius, Servius*, consul, his character, by Dr. Middleton, X. 10. *note.* His consolatory letter to Cicero, on the death of his daughter Tullia, 444, *note.*
- Sun-dial*, the first in Rome fixed up by the consul Papirius Cursor, III. 386.
- Surenas*, a Parthian noble, is sent by king Orodes, with an army, against Crassus, IX. 113. Defeats Crassus, 119. Inveigles Crassus to a conference, where he is killed, 130. Is put to death by Orodes, through envy, 131, *note.*
- Sybilline books*, purchased by Tarquin the Proud, I. 232. Duumviri appointed to take charge of them, *ibid.* On what occasions they were consulted, *ibid. note.* Decemviri appointed to the charge of them, III. 165.
- Sylla, L. Cornelius*, quæstor to the consul Marius, arrives with levies to the army in Numidia, VII. 120. His family and character, 121. Is sent to treat with Bocchus, king of Mauritania, 128. His conference with Bocchus, 129. Is again sent to Bocchus, 133. Prevails on Bocchus to deliver up Jugurtha to him, 142. Is appointed by Marius his lieutenant, in the expedition against the Cimbri, 151. Contributes to the total defeat of the Cimbri, 170. Procures the office of prætor, 197. Is sent into Asia to restore Ariobarzanes to the throne of Cappadocia, 199. Defeats the Marsi in the Italian war, 225. Romantic account of his farther successes against the Italian allies, 230. Is chosen consul, 234. Aspires to the command of the war against Mithridates, 244. Leads his army to Rome to oppose Sulpicius and Marius, 248. Seizes the city, and forces the senate to banish Marius and his party, 249. Besieges Athens, 271. Seizes the treasure at Delphos, 273. Takes Athens, 278. Defeats Mithridates' vast army under Archelaus, 282. Defeats his other general Dorylaus, 284. Concludes a peace with Mithridates, 287. His conference with Mithridates, 292. Plunders Asia, 297. Lands at Brundisium, 302. Defeats the consul Norbanus, 305. Defeats the consul young Marius, 308. Takes possession of Rome, and defeats the consul Carbo, 310. Engages Telesinus, and the wing of the army which he commanded defeated, 313. Massacres three thousand men, who surrendered themselves after the battle, 315. His inhuman slaughters and proscriptions, 317. His prediction of Julius Cæsar's future greatness, 320. Procures himself to be created perpetual dictator, 321. Orders Lucretius Ofella to be killed for standing candidate for the consulship, 324. His triumphal entry into Rome, 325. Adds three hundred knights to fill up the senate, 327. Increases the number of quæstors, and reduces the power of the tribunes, 331. Other laws





230. Purchases the Sybil's books, 232. Builds the temple of Jupiter Capitolinus, 233. Sends his sons to Delphos on account of the plague, 234. Besieges Ardea, 236. Is deposed by the people on occasion of the fate of Lucretia, 244. Takes refuge in Hetruria, 249. Prevails on the Hetrurians to send an embassy to Rome in his favour, 254. Is defeated by Valerius, 268. His cause renounced by Por-sena, 281. Surprises Fidenæ, 305. Excites a conspiracy in Rome which is discovered, 307. His death and character, 337.
- Tasgetius*, chief of the Carnutes, is assassinated, IX. 326.
- Telesinus*, a general of the Marian party, endeavours to surprise the city of Rome, VII. 312. Is killed in an engagement with Sylla, 314.
- Tellus*, goddess, a temple vowed to by the consul Sempronius Sophus, on occasion of an earthquake, III. 473.
- Tempanius, Sex.* his valour and conduct saves the consul Sempronius Atratinus from being defeated by the Volsci, II. 448. His discreet account of this action to the assembly of the people, 451. Is chosen tribune, and generously protects the consul against an accusation of his colleague Hortensius, 453.
- Tempe*, the valley of, described, V. 403, *note*.
- Temples*, the form of consecrating them among the Romans, I. 284, *note*. Account of the principal temples in Rome, 285, *note*.
- Terentius Arsa, C.* tribune of the people, endeavours to get a body of laws compiled for the magistrates to govern by, II. 226, 227.
- Terminalia*, the feast of, introduced by Numa Pompilius, I. 128.
- Teuta*, queen of Illyricum, the occasion of her quarrel with Rome, IV. 181. Concludes a peace and abdicates the regency, 184.
- Teutoni*, a great victory obtained over them and the Ambrones by Caius Marius, VII. 162, 163.
- Thala*, in Numidia, is taken by the Romans under Metellus, VII. 106.
- Thapsus*, is invested by Julius Cæsar, X. 355. Scipio and Juba defeated in the neighbourhood of, by Cæsar, 357.
- Thebes*, the city of, destroyed by the consul Mummius, VI. 71.
- Thermopylæ*, Antiochus the Great defeated there by the Romans, V. 268.
- Thoas*, dissuades Antiochus from employing Hannibal in Italy, V. 253.
- Thrasymenus*, the consul Flaminius defeated and killed by Hannibal at the lake of, IV. 295.
- Tiber*, derivation of the name of that river, I. 29.
- Ticin*, engagement between Hannibal and Scipio, on the banks of that river, IV. 272.
- Tigranes*, king of Armenia, is induced by his father-in-law Mithridates, king of Pontus, to dethrone Ariobarzanes, king of Cappadocia, VII. 237. Mithridates takes refuge in his dominions, VIII. 20. His history and character, 24. Lucullus enters Armenia, 29. Is defeated by Lucullus, 34. Is again defeated by Lucullus, 43. Deserts Mithridates, 56. Offers a reward for taking him, 60. Surrenders himself up to Pompey, 62. Concludes a peace with Pompey, and is restored, 64.
- Tigranes*, prince, son of the king of Armenia, revolts against his father, VIII. 56. Takes refuge in Pompey's camp, 61. Is reserved



for Pompey's triumph on refusing to abide by his award between him and his father, 64. Walks in Pompey's triumph, 341, *note*.

*Tigranocerta*, the city so called, built by Tigranes, king of Armenia, VII. 238. Is besieged by Lucullus, VIII. 30. Is delivered up by the Greek inhabitants, 37.

*Timasitheus*, chief magistrate of Liparæ, his generous behaviour to the Roman ambassadors conveying Camillus's offering to Delphos, III. 58.

*Titinius*, kills himself on occasioning the death of Cassius by his imprudence at the first battle of Philippi, XI. 266.

*Titinius*, C. a robber, betrays the revolted slaves in Sicily into the hands of the Romans, VII. 175.

*Titius*, M. is commissioned by M. Antony to oppose Sextus Pompey, XI. 347. Pompey's reasons for not surrendering himself to him, 352. Puts Pompey to death, 353. Deserts Antony and goes over to Octavius, 372.

*Titus Latinus*, by relating a dream to the senate, occasions a repetition of the public games, II. 57.

*Titus Tatius*, king of the Sabines, marches an army against Rome, I. 77. Becomes master of the hill Saturnius and the citadel, 79. His engagements with Romulus, *ibid*. Concludes a peace with Romulus, and is admitted to an equal share of regal power in Rome with him, 83. Forms a Sabine council which is united to the Roman senate, 85. His death, 92.

*Tolumnius*, king of the Veientes, defeated and killed, II. 432.

*Torquatus*. See *Manlius*.

*Towers*, Moveable, and covered galleries for sieges, invented by Valerius Corvus, III. 253.

*Trebonius*, C. a Roman knight, his gallant conduct on the attack of Q. Cicero's garrison at Aduatica by the Gauls, IX. 367. Besieges Marseilles for Julius Cæsar, X. 183. The town reduced, 190. Is appointed prætor of Rome by Cæsar's influence, 209. Is violently driven from his tribunal by Cælius, 226. Refuses Dolabella entrance into Smyrna, XI. 114. Is put to death by Dolabella, *ibid*.

*Trebonius*, L. tribune of the people, how he acquired the surname of Asper, II. 398. Obtains the law called Lex Trebonia to be passed, against co-optation in the election of tribunes, *ibid*.

*Trespases*. See *Damages*.

*Triarii*, among the Roman soldiery, their arms and place in battle, III. 236.

*Triarius*, Valerius, Lucullus's lieutenant, is defeated by Mithridates, king of Pontus, VIII. 49.

*Tribes*, the first division of the Roman citizens into, I. 52. Four new ones added, III. 102. Three more added, 188. Two more added, 307. Two more added, 348, *note*.

*Tribunes of the People*, the first creation of, on the Mons Sacer, I. 386.

*For the chronological series of these officers, see the tables of consular calendars, at the conclusion of volumes VI. and XI.*

The nature of their office, and privileges at their first institution, II. 2. Acquire power of convening the people and haranguing them without interruption from the patricians, 13. Are elected in comitia tributa, and their number increased to five, 202. Increased to ten, 278. The office of, suspended during the decemvirate, 304.



Military tribunes chosen, 373. Are again created on the destruction of the decemvirate, 378. Two patricians chosen by co-optation, 397. The Lex Trebonia passed, 398. Propose that plebeians should be eligible to the consulship, 406. Are made senators, VI. 177. Are deprived of their legislative power by Sylla, when perpetual dictator, VII. 331.

*See the respective tribunes mentioned in this history, under their proper names.*

*Tribunes, Military*, first chosen by the Roman army on mount Aventine, II. 373. Are substituted for consuls during the disputes about admitting plebeians to the consulship, 418. The consulship restored, 420. Are again chosen, 436.

*Triumph*, the honour of, assumed by Romulus, on the defeat of Acron, king of Cænina, I. 73.

*Triumvirate*, the first, formed between Julius Cæsar, Pompey, and Crassus, VIII. 354. The second, formed by Octavius, Antony, and Lepidus, XI. 234. See under their proper names.

*Trophies, Ancient*, a description of, I. 72, *note*.

*Tullia*, Servius Tullius's daughter, her wicked intrigues with Tarquin the Proud, I. 209. Instigates him to seize the kingdom from her father, 213. Dictates the murder of her father, 217.

*Tullus Hostilius*, chosen king of Rome on the death of Numa Pompilius, I. 137. Is saluted by Puffetius, as king of Alba, on the victory of the surviving Horatius over the Curiatii, 147. Defeats the Fidenates, and punishes the treachery of the Albans, 151. Triumphs on the reduction of the Fidenates, 153. Reduces the

Sabines, who rebelled, 154. Uncertain accounts of his death, 155. His character, 156.

*Tunics*, a description of the several kinds of, I. 169, *note*.

*Turenne*, Viscount *de*, anecdote of, IV. 1.

*Turnus*, story of his death, I. 21.

*Turpilius Silanus*, the Roman governor of Vacca, his garrison massacred by the inhabitants, VII. 90. Is tried and put to death, 91.

*Tusculans*, a body of, assist the Romans in recovering the capitol from Herdonius, II. 255. Are admitted to the privileges of Roman citizens, III. 146.

*Tusculum*, the citadel of, surprised by the Æqui, II. 265.

*Tyburtes*, declare war against Rome, and assist the Gauls, III. 181. Are subdued by the consul M. Fabius Ambustus, 193.

## V.

*Vacca*, a city of Numidia, the Roman garrison there massacred by the inhabitants at the instigation of Jugurtha, VII. 90.

*Valentia*, in Lusitania, by whom founded, VI. 112.

*Valeria*, applies to Veturia, mother of Coriolanus, to intercede with her son in behalf of his country, II. 77. Is appointed priestess to the temple of Woman's Fortune, 91.

*Valeria*, her stratagem to engage the attention of the dictator Sylla, who thereupon married her, VII. 344, *note*.

*Valerius*, takes an oath never to favour the recall of the Tarquins, or create a king in Rome, I. 254. Opposes the solicitation of the Hetrurian ambassadors in favour of Tarquin, *ibid*. Is chosen consul in the room of Collatinus, 266.

Defeats the Tarquins, 268. Acquires the surname of Poplicola, 269. See *Poplicola*.

*Valerius*, admiral of the Roman fleet, his ships destroyed by the Tarentines, III. 408.

*Valerius*, tribune of the people, his reply to Cato, in favour of the repeal of the Oppian law, V. 215.

*Valerius Corvus*, M. how he acquired the surname of Corvus III. 203. Is elected consul, 204. Triumphs over the Volsci, 207. Defeats the Samnites, 215. Is created dictator on occasion of the plot among the Roman soldiers at Capua, 223. Reclaims them, 225. Takes Cales by the invention of covered galleries, 253. Is nominated dictator, and defeats the Hetrurians, 341. Defeats the Hetrurians, and lives to a great age, 348.

*Valerius Flaccus*, L. is appointed consul by Cinna, on the death of Marius, VII. 268. Is nominated interrex, and procures Sylla to be created perpetual dictator, 321. Is appointed general of the horse to Sylla, 323.

*Valerius Manius*, chosen dictator, I. 357. Appeases the tumultuous plebeians, 358. Routs the Sabines, *ibid*. Resigns his office to the people, 362. His speech in the senate on the secession of the two consular armies to the Mons Sacer, 367. His speech respecting the affair of Coriolanus, II. 42.

*Valerius P.* his earnest exhortation to the plebeians to arm for the recovery of the capitol from Herdonius, II. 253. Is killed in the attack, 256.

*Valerius Potitus*, L. his speech in the senate against the tyranny of the decemviri, II. 335. Proposes the election of a dictator, 346. Is

chosen consul on the destruction of the decemvirate, 378. Is victorious over the Æqui and Volsci, 393. Is refused a triumph by the senate, *ibid*. Procures one from the people, 395. His speech on the proposed law for admitting plebeians to the consulship, 415.

*Varenus*, L. and *T. Pulvio*, two centurions under Q. Cicero in Gaul, their extraordinary rivalry in bravery, IX. 338, *note*.

*Varinius*, P. prætor, is several times worsted by Spartacus, the gladiator, VII. 387.

*Varius*, Q. a tribune, is suspected of murdering his colleague Drusus, VII. 213. Obtains a law for inquiring into the cause of the revolt of the Italian allies, and suffers death in virtue of his own law, 220.

*Varro*, M. Pompey's lieutenant in Spain, his oppressive treatment of the states in Cæsar's interest, X. 176. Surrenders himself to Cæsar, 179.

*Varro*, *Terentius*, elected consul, IV. 318. Commands at the fatal battle of Cannæ, 327. Flies, 336. Is recalled, and his reception at Rome, 348. Remarks on his conduct in this battle, *ibid. note*. Is appointed pro-consul, and sent to command an army in Apulia, 366.

*Varus*, *Atius*, is defeated in Africa by Curio, X. 201.

*Vatinius*, defeats Octavius in a naval engagement, X. 331, 332.

*Vei*, the city of, besieged by the Romans, III. 26. A prophècy, relating to the fate of this city, occasions the Romans to consult the oracle of Delphos, 42. Is sacked and taken by the dictator Camillus, 47. A partition of the land of, among the Roman people, 63.

*Veientes*, conclude an accommoda-



- tion with Romulus, I. 95. Revolt against Servius Tullius, 187. Their king Tolumnius defeated and killed, II. 432. See *Veii*.
- Velites*, among the Roman soldiery, their arms and manner of fighting, III. 237, *note*.
- Velitræ*, the city of, taken by Camillus in his fifth dictatorship, III. 166. Is razed, 250.
- Veneti*, revolt against the Romans, and instigate a confederacy in Celtic Gaul, IX. 288. Are defeated by Julius Cæsar in a naval engagement, 291. Their severe treatment by Cæsar, 292.
- Ventidius*, is sent by M. Antony into Syria against the Parthians, XI. 291. Defeats and kills Labienus and Barzapharnes in two engagements, 294. Overthrows and kills prince Pacorus, 295. Triumphs, *ibid*.
- Venus Genetrix*, the temple of, dedicated by Julius Cæsar, X. 386.
- Vercingetorix*, is appointed generalissimo of the Gauls, on their revolt against the Romans, IX. 372. Desolates the country to distress the Romans, 379. Defends himself against a charge of treason, 383. Encamps near Gergovia, 395. Is attacked by Cæsar's troops, which are repulsed, 406. Attacks Cæsar on his march, and is defeated, 418. Suffers a second defeat, 420. Enters Alesia to defend it against Cæsar, 421. Calls a general council of Gaulish chiefs to furnish contingents, 423. Is delivered up to Cæsar on the surrender of Alesia, 434.
- Vergilius*, commands Thapsus, for the Pompeian party, against Julius Cæsar, X. 355. Surrenders the place to Cæsar on his victory over Scipio and Juba, 377.
- Verres*, quæstor to Papirius Carbo, takes refuge with Sylla on his return from Asia, to avoid passing his accounts, VII. 303. Account of his prosecution by Cicero, 408, *note*. Heads of the accusation against him, 410, *note*. His end, 415, *note*.
- Vertot*, his account of the state of Rome at the time of Cicero's consulship, VIII. 220.
- Vestals*, the first establishment of, in Rome, by Numa, I. 116. The nature of their office, 117. Their punishment on the loss of chastity, 118. Instances, 177. III. 457. VII. 28.
- Vetilius*, prætor of further Spain, the Lusitanian army escape him by the artifice of Viriatus, VI. 88. Is defeated and killed by Viriatus, 90.
- Vettius*, a Roman knight, account of his insurrection, VII. 173, *note*.
- Vettius Cato*, general of the Italian allies, surprises and defeats the Roman consul Rutilius, while his own camp is seized by Caius Marius, VII. 222. Is delivered up to the Romans by his own army, but is killed by his slave, 232.
- Vettius*, 2. a Roman knight, accuses Julius Cæsar of being concerned in Catiline's conspiracy, VIII. 316. Convicts divers of Catiline's partisans, 317. His testimony loses credit, 320. Swears a plot against Curio, who is thereupon put to death, 386. Is supposed to have been poisoned by Julius Cæsar, *ibid*. Other testimonies as to this affair, 389.
- Veturia*, mother of Coriolanus, is applied to by the Roman women to intercede with her son for his country, II. 77. Her account of her son's parting with his family, 78. Leads a train of Roman la-



dies to the Volscian camp, 82. Her address to Coriolanus, 83. Prevails on him to withdraw from Rome, 90.

*Veturius*, son of the consul T. Veturius, complains of base usage by Plotius, his father's creditor, who is condemned to death, III. 401.

*Villius*, his embassy from Rome to Antiochus king of Syria, V. 237. 244.

*Vindicius*, a slave, discovers to Valerius a conspiracy to restore Tarquin, I. 258. Is made free and rewarded, 261.

*Virgil*, the poet, born, VII. 418.

*Virginia*, the scheme contrived by Appius Claudius, the decemvir, to get possession of her, II. 354. Is protected by her lover Icilius, 357. Is killed by her father to save her honour from the violence of Appius, 366.

*Virginius*, father of Virginia, comes to Rome to protect his daughter from the violence of Appius Claudius, the decemvir, II. 359. Kills her, 366. Returns to the camp, and excites the army against the decemvirs, 369. Brings the army back to Rome, 371. Proposes the creation of military tribunes, 373. Is chosen tribune of the people, 378. Accuses Appius Claudius before the people, 386. Orders Appius to prison, 388.

*Virginius*, tribune, cites Quinctius Cæso before the people, II. 233. Accuses Cæso of murder, 236. Informs the senate of a plot against the tribunes and people, said to be concerted by some patricians with Cæso, 240.

*Viriatus*, general of the Lusitanians, rescues his troops from the power of the prætor Vetilius by artifice,

VI. 88. Defeats and kills Vetilius, 90. Defeats his successor Plautius, *ibid.* Overcomes the consul Servilianus, 99. Obtains an honourable peace with Rome, 103. Is nevertheless attacked by the consul Cæpio, 104. Is murdered at the instigation of Cæpio, 106.

*Viridomarus*, king of the Gæsatae, is killed in single combat by the consul Marcellus, IV. 199.

*Viridovix*, a general of the Celtic Gauls, is defeated by Titurius Sabinus, IX. 292.

*Vitruvius Vaccus*, spirits up the Privernates to revolt against Rome, III. 257. Is taken and beheaded, 258.

*Voconian Law*, passed, V. 409, *note*.

*Volæ*, the city of, retaken from the Æqui, III. 10.

*Volero*, P. a plebeian, ordered to be whipped by the consuls, excites a tumult among the people, II. 189, 190. Is elected tribune, 191. Proposes a law for electing tribunes in comitia tributa, 193. And that the ædiles should be so elected, 197. His law passed, 202.

*Volscians*, are defeated by P. Servilius, I. 348. Are reduced by the consul Cominius, II. 3. Coriolanus retires among them on his banishment from Rome, 61. How excited to break the truce with Rome, 63, 64. The army of, under Coriolanus, invests Rome, 70. Are withdrawn by Coriolanus, 91. Assassinate him, 92. A bloody battle between, and the Æqui, 131. Submit by treaty to the Romans, 132. Are defeated by Camillus, III. 99. By Valerius Corvus, 207.

*Volscius*, accuses Q. Cæso of murdering his brother, II. 236. The truth of this accusation justified, 267, *note*.

*Volsinii*, a rebellion of the freedmen there, crushed, III. 479. The city razed, 480.

*Volusenus*, C. is sent by Julius Cæsar with a galley to reconnoitre the coast of Britain, IX. 306. Is dangerously wounded in an engagement with Comius the Artrebatian, 450.

*Vomiting*, was practised by the Romans both before and after meals, X. 453.

*Umbria*, a large herd of robbers suffocated and burnt in a cave there, III. 338.

*Utica*, the citizens of, desert the Carthaginian interest, and surrender themselves up to Rome, VI. 32. The garrison of, committed to Cato by Scipio, X. 353. Cato kills himself on the defeat of Scipio and Juba by Cæsar, 360.

*Uxellodunum*, a city of the Cadurci, is besieged by Julius Cæsar, IX. 446. Its situation described, *ibid.* Is surrendered, and the garrison severely treated, 448.

## W.

*War*, the ceremony used by the Romans in declaring, I. 124. 157, *note.*

*Warburton*, Bishop, his character of Cicero as to his religious sentiments, VIII. 106, *note.*

*Witnesses*, the form of prosecuting suits in default of, among the Romans, II. 309, *note.*

## X.

*Xanthus*, the capital of Lycia, cruelly destroyed by M. Brutus, XI. 260.

*Xantippus*, a Grecian auxiliary, is appointed to the command of the Carthaginian army, IV. 73. Defeats Regulus, and takes him prisoner, 75, 76. His prudent conduct in retiring to his own country, 78.

*Xenophanes*, comes to Italy to conclude a treaty with Hannibal, on the part of Philip of Macedon, IV. 368. Is taken and sent to Rome, 371.

## Y.

*Yoke*, the punishment of being made to pass under, explained, I. 150.

## Z.

*Zama*, battle of, between Scipio Africanus and Hannibal, V. 142.

*Zonaras*, his account of the origin of the first Punic war, IV. 29, *note.*

THE END.











